SHROUDING THE HEAVENS

BOOK 2

Chen Dong

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Shrouding the Heavens

(遮天)

by

Chen Dong

(辰东)

Synopsis

In the cold dark reaches of space nine huge dragon corpses are pulling a large bronze coffin giving off an aura of ancientness. This image was captured by an unmanned space probe in the depths of the cosmos.

Did this mean the return to the ancient era? Or did it mean reaching the other side of the stars?

A vast world filled with bizarre and mysterious immortals. A world where hot blood erupts like volcanoes. A world where passion surges like the vast ocean. A world filled with an endless abyss of desires. On the road to ascending heaven witness a melodious journey, a journey that would shroud the skies.

Acknowledgement

First Edition: October 2016

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Maxellsg @ faktranslations

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 101: Might Of The Cauldron

Ye Fan did not show any mercy to Han Fei YU as he continually slapped, only when his hand felt tired did he finally throw him to the ground before standing up and headed over to the other people, miserable cries resounded again.

“Ye Fan, don’t beat them anymore, they may die.” Zhang Wen Chang had a nervous expression on his face.

“Don’t worry, they are able to handle this much.”

Half a minute later, the entire area was silent, everyone had fainted.

Ye Fan looked at the lifeless old man within the tavern and at the other taverns before stopping and saying in a low voice: “The old people within the taverns……”

“The people who open taverns here are similar to me, they do not have any talent and wasted their youth, even till old they did not make any progress but also did not wish to leave……” Zhang Wen Chang sighed.

Ye Fan nodded before saying in a low voice: “Tell me the situation of all these people, let me see if I can help you prevent any repercussions.”

“You……. don’t have to do this, you really don’t have to!” Zhang Wen Chang was alarmed as he shook his head vehemently.

Looking at this simple and unsophisticated old classmate, Ye Fan sighed as he lightly patted his shoulder: “I won’t be reckless, just tell it to me in detail, otherwise, how are we going to deal with the consequences?”

Ye Fan listened carefully before smiling coldly: “Only having a sister at the Spring of Life realm yet he dares to act so boisterously, bullying and humiliating his sect mates……”

Zhang Wen Chang sighed: “If there’s light there will be darkness, if there is white there will be black. It’s the same everywhere, there can’t only be good people nor can there only be evil people. Kindness and evil can’t be separated from each other, even if you’re not used to it one can only bear with it……”

Ye Fan’s emotions were unsteady as he said: “I’ll handle all of them before taking care of Cheng Feng’s sister, seeing you bullied by them, my heart cannot be at peace.

Hearing these words, Zhang Wen Chang felt touched yet frightened as he prevented him from continuing while looking left and right: “Don’t cause trouble, you don’t understand cultivation and it’s only because you’ve eaten the divine fruit that your physique is exceptionally strong, allowing you to beat these people. However, you have no idea how frightening cultivators of the Spring of Life realm are…….”

Ye Fan laughed: “Relax, I won’t cause trouble here.”

Zhang Wen Chang’s expression changed as he said: “Hurry and leave, if they wake up and that woman comes, that would be troublesome. Even if Yi Yi comes out from her secluded meditation she won’t be able to help.”

“If I left like this, they would vent all their frustrations on you.”

“No problem, they won’t dare to kill me. Killing a sect mate without any valid reason they would have to pay with their lives, don’t worry about me and hurry to leave this place!” Zhang Wen Chang nervously pushed Ye Fan as he egged him on to flee.

At this moment, Ye Fan could feel that Han Fei Yu and Chen Feng had woken up and he immediately said in a loud voice: “Good, since that’s the case I’ll immediately leave this place.”

Having said this, he heavily stepped on the faces of Han Fei Yu and Chen Feng, the two people on the ground bore with the intense pain and did not shout, pretending to be unconscious as

they readied themselves to immediately request for people to kill him once he left.

“Quickly leave.” Zhang Wen Chang hurried him with a panicked and nervous expression: There’s a river outside the main gate, I remember you’re quite good in water, just jump into the river and swim away, make sure you hide inside the water otherwise, that woman who can fly will quickly find you.”

“Okay, I know what to do.” Ye Fan said loudly before turning and leaving with Zhang Wen Chang in tow.

The two people had just left when Chen Feng suddenly sat up as he grit his teeth: “You wish to run..... It’s not going to be that easy. I’m going to grind you into dust!”

At the same time, Han Fei Yu also bore with the pain from the fractures in his body as he climbed back up, his eyes were filled with killing intent as he said: “Brother Chen, hurry and make a request to your sister to capture him, we have to catch him and skin him alive, otherwise we won’t be able to get rid of the hatred in our hearts!”

Ye Fan reached the main gate and looked back at Zhao Wen Chang: “Don’t worry, there won’t be any problem. Go back.”

“Hurry and leave, look after yourself!” Zhang Wen Chang continued to hurry him, his face an expression of panic.

“Alright, see you again!” Ye Fan turned before taking big strides and leaving.

The river before the main gate of the Yu Ding Immortal Sanctuary was very wide and rapid, Ye Fan swam slowly along with the current, he was not in a hurry to escape and actually chose to slowly move along, he was waiting for the people to chase.

Right now, he was most confident in his speed, each time he put his all into flying, his golden sea of bitterness would have waves which rushed to the sky accompanied by flashing lightning and

roaring thunder, his body would be shrouded in a golden light and lightning, with wind and thunder in his wake, his speed would then become phenomenal.

“Even if I can’t beat them, I can always run……”

Only half a minute had passed when the sound of streaking could be heard upstream from the river as several figures riding mystical rainbows could be seen.

“You wish to run…… it’s not going to be that easy!” A female wearing a blue dress exclaimed, her clothes were fluttering in the wind as he gently landed in front, blocking Ye Fan’s escape path.

Thereafter, three other people also flew down to the ground as they blocked off any possible retreat, thoroughly surrounding Ye Fan. The four people were all cultivators of the Spring of Life realm, two males and two females who looked to be in their twenties, their expressions were clearly filled with ill intent, clearly not viewing Ye Fan as a living person.

Ye Fan stared at the woman in blue who had slightly better features: “Are you Chen Feng’s sister?”

“That’s right!” The women in blue had a heavy expression as she coldly looked at Ye Fan: “So young yet so vicious, once you grow up who knows how many people will fall to your cruelty. Today we’ll get rid of a menace.”

Ye Fan was not angry as he replied: “What a joke, who’s vicious and who will be a menace, I’m sure you are clear in your heart.”

The woman in blue sat on her high horse as she looked down disdainfully at him: “What are you trying to say? Is there even a good reason for harming others?”

“I’m sure you know what kind of person your brother is, bossy and domineering, bullying his fellow sect mates and even bragging that he will cripple me, he was weaker than me and after being taught a lesson, actually sought for all of you to come kill me.

You're really his good sister, one can really tell you're born from the same mother, even your characters are the same."

"You.....are looking for death!" The woman in blue did not expect Ye Fan to rebuke her in this manner and her facial expression was very ugly.

The three people by the side did not put Ye Fan in their eyes, one of the males calmly said: "Chen Yu, you actually requested for all of us to come, aren't you making mountain out of a molehill. There's still no point having so many people, isn't he just a normal ordinary mortal, he's no different from an ant, just kill him already, don't continue talking nonsense with him."

"Hurry and take care of him, there's no need to waste time here."

"I think I'll head back first, dealing with such an ordinary human, even a single finger would be enough to take care of him, why would we be needed."

The other two people were more straightforward, they already viewed Ye Fan as a dead man and did not bother about him.

"Don't kill him! Take him alive for me....." Upstream from the river, Chen Feng was swiftly running over as he shouted.

Han Fei Yu was also holding his chest as a trickle of blood could be seen from his mouth, he was also rushing over as he grit his teeth: "We can't let him die so easily!"

"All of you are really regarding me as a dead man?" Ye Fan looked at the four people before him and also at Chen Feng and Han Fei Yu not far away, a smile appearing on his face.

A male by the side had a mocking smile as he replied: "You really believe you can live to get away?"

The other female had contempt written all over her face as she spoke: "Acting so recklessly, to kill an ordinary mortal like you, just my spittle will do, killing you won't be any different from killing a smelly bug."

“Don’t be so rude and impetuous in your next life, otherwise, you will also end up with the same scenario, dying without knowing how you died.” Another male cultivator mocked.

Chen Yu’s blue dress was fluttering and the killing intent on her face slowly faded: “Killing him will really stain my hands, I’ll leave him for that little fellow surnamed Han, this will also prevent people from within the sect from saying untoward things.”

Seeing that Chen Feng and Han Fei Yu would catch up in no time, Ye Fan shook his head as he smiled and sighed: “Really struggling and fighting just to give up your lives.”

His words had bare been spoken when he suddenly acted, immediately pouncing at a male roughly three metres away as his palm heavily slapped towards him.

An ordinary human suddenly released a killing blow, no one was prepared for this and Ye Fan was too fast, he seemed like a streak of lightning as he instantly appeared before the male cultivator, his palm immediately sent the person flying and the thunderous sound caused all the people to have a ringing sound in their years.

“Pa!”

The strength within this slap was simply too difficult to imagine!

The head of the male cultivator immediately split open as his eyes filled with indignation and fear, even in death he did not understand how a mortal could be so frightening, slapping him to death.

In this time frame, the female cultivator by the side also let out a miserable scream as Ye Fan sent the golden book which seemed to be shrouded in a golden blazing sun, rushing forward as it instantly sliced her head, fresh blood sputtered out as the corpse fell lifelessly to the ground.

All this happened in an instant and Ye Fan had already killed two cultivators of the Spring of Life realm, Chen Yu and the other male

swiftly retreated as they sent their weapons flying out in front of their bodies.

“This is…….” The two people felt their bodies shiver in cold, they could never have anticipated that this delicate youth before them would be so frightening, killing two of their buddies in the time it takes to lift an arm.

“What you said earlier is indeed fitting for yourselves.” Ye Fan shook his head: “Dying without knowing how you died……”

Chen Yu and the other male cultivator had extremely ugly expressions on their faces, they did not speak as they flew into the air, wishing to swiftly flee.

Not far away, Chen Feng and Han Fei Yu were thoroughly stunned, they could not believe their eyes, two cultivators of the Spring of Life realm had died in an instant and their hearts shivered with cold.

“Don’t think of escaping!”

The golden book rushed back into Ye Fan’s body as a small golden cauldron flew out, it was like a streak of golden lightning as it chased the male cultivator.

“Jiang! Jiang!”

Two metallic sounds could be heard as the precious treasures of the male were instantly shattered, the small golden cauldron pierced through his head and a corpse fell to the ground.

The small golden cauldron did not stop as it swiftly chased after Chen Yu, the golden light was dazzling and seemed to be able to overcome all obstacles as it instantly destroyed three of Chen Yu’s treasures causing them to disintegrate into dust.

“No!” Chen Yu shouted in fear as she used her divine abilities, a blazing fire shot forth from her finger as it rushed towards the small golden cauldron, at the same time she constantly slashed in the air, sending several streaks of lightning to slice downwards,

the entire sky was aglow.

However, nothing could stop the small cauldron as its golden light expanded becoming exceptionally dazzling, overcoming all obstacles as it instantly pierced Chen Yu's forehead, leaving a thumb-sized hole there as another corpse fell to the ground.

The small cauldron was bright and dazzling as it flew back, exceptionally eye catching as though it were made by heaven itself.

"I really look forward to the moment where one artifact can break tens of thousands of techniques!"

A light flashed as the small cauldron returned into Ye Fan's body, disappearing from sight.

"My golden sea of bitterness is really different, the divine energy contained within is several times greater than that of an ordinary person, it has not let me down……" Ye Fan did not feel much from this battle, when he first saw the four people he knew that he would have been able to easily kill them.

Not far away, Chen Feng and Han Fei Yu had pale expressions as they turned to run, their legs were shivering as they stumbled while they ran, the two people were simply terrified.

"Since you've already come, don't leave." Ye Fan took a few steps but was already before them, stretching his hand, he pressed down and Chen Feng instantly died as he was heavily smashed into the dirt.

Han Fei Yu shouted in fear: "Don't kill me! I'm……"

"I don't care who you are, your granduncle has already been killed by me."

"What? You……" Han Fei Yu's complexion was ashen as he shouted in despair: "No!"

"Elder Han is waiting below for you!" Ye Fan was very decisive and his finger went forward, immediately killing Han Fei Yu.

Clearing up the area, Ye Fan had just stood up when a streaking sound could be heard from the horizon, an elder with white hair but a youthful complexion brought Zhang Wen Chang flying over as they swiftly landed.

“Thank the heavens you’re alright.” Zhang Wen Chang was very agitated as he swiftly ran forward: “I’ve invited elder Ma Yun to come, he will send you off.”

Ye Fan was very touched as he smiled: “Relax, I won’t die so easily.”

“You…….” At this moment, Elder Ma Yun’s expression changed as he smelled the blood in the air before staring at Ye Fan: “You killed all of them?!”

“They wanted to kill me, I had no other choice but to do so.” Ye Fan calmly answered.

This elder knew who Ye Fan was, three years ago he had been there and had taken Liu Yi Yi and Zhang Wen Chang to the Yu Ding Immortal Sanctuary, he was also the one who had been able to tell that Ye Fan had the Primordial Divine Body.

“You…….” Although elder Ma Yun carried the air of an immortal and seemed otherworldly, at this instant he released a killing intent.

“Elder Ma Yun, I’ve also respected you, since the first time we met I’ve felt that you were a compassionate elder. I hope you won’t leave me disappointed. It’s clear who was in the right and who was in the wrong, I believe you should understand and comprehend.” Having said this, Ye Fan slowly floated into the sky, a golden divine fire seemed to blaze around his body like a god descended on earth as he continued: “With my speed, you can’t stop me.”

“You…….can actually cultivate?!” Elder Ma Yun had an expression of shock written on his face as he muttered: “You have the Primordial Divine Body, you shouldn’t be able to cultivate but

you're actually at the Spring of Life realm, could it be that the divine fruit of the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land also has this divine effect? This speed of cultivating..... is simply too frightening."

"I was just lucky."

"Are you willing to join our Yu DIng Immortal Sanctuary?" Yearning was written all over Elder Ma Yun's face.

"I appreciate your kind intentions but I've already gotten used to my freedom, I really do not wish to join any sect."

Ma Yun had a regretful expression on his face as he sighed: "It was our oversight back in the day, we actually rejected you....."

"Elder Ma Yun, how do you plan on dealing with the matter today?" Ye Fan calmed questioned.

Below, Zhang Wen Chang was dazed as he stared at Ye Fan who was shrouded in a dazzling golden light, this was simply too unbelievable.

"I know the characters of those few people." Elder Ma Yun contemplated for a while before continuing: "You..... can leave."

"Many thanks elder." Ye Fan continued: "I wish to bring Wen Chang along."

"You're worried about him?" Elder Ma Yun shook his head: "Back then, it was I who brought Wen Chang and Yi Yi back to the sect, I haven't been showing enough concern for them. I'll be taking Wen Chang as my disciple today, in the future no one will dare to bully him."

"Then I can rest easy, many thanks Elder Ma."

Below, Zhang Wen Chang felt as though he was dreaming, everything seemed so surreal.

"I hope that elder will not disclose my secret."

Ma Yun nodded: "I understand."

Ye Fan landed on the ground as he came before Zhang Wen Chang: “Goodbye, in the future I’ll come looking for you again.”

After a long period of time, Zhang Wen Chang was still silently watching Ye Fan’s figure who had disappeared into the distance.

“Although you’re rather inarticulate, you have a kind heart, it is a blessing to be kind and honest……” Elder Ma Yun walked over as he patted his shoulder before looking at the direction that Ye Fan left in, it was unknown what he was thinking about.

Two days later, Ye Fan heard that the ancient aristocratic Jiang Family and the Alkaid Sacred Ground would be working together and will head into the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land, after receiving this information he hurriedly rushed to that area.

That frightening area that was void of all life was located in the centre of the Yan State, it could be entered from various directions but due to the prior designated area which the Jiang Family and Alkaid Sacred Ground had decided to make entry from, the cultivators who got wind of this also chose to enter from this area.

Many days had passed and the experts from the Jiang Family and Alkaid Sacred Ground were gathered in a small town just beyond the mountainous region, they did not seem to have the intention to move out and the other cultivators could only wait by the outskirts of the mountainous region.

Ye Fan had initially planned to enter on his own but once he understood the situation, he felt cold sweat cover his back and decided to follow the Jiang Family and Alkaid Sacred Ground.

“I’ll let them deal with the danger first, I’ll take advantage of the situation when the time comes.” The allure of the divine medicine was too great and no matter the danger, he would definitely have to acquire it. His greatest asset was that he had eaten a divine fruit before and could defend against the curse within the forbidden land.

In the outer regions of the mountainous region, each day one could see many unfamiliar faces, the cultivators of the eastern badlands continued to rush over as more and more people gather.

Ye Fan continued to wander over these few days and acquired plenty of information.

Back in the day, one of the Sacred Grounds had attempted to conquer the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land, the result was that they were thoroughly extinguished, from this one could see how frightening this area was. It had a great influence on cultivators, preventing them from using all their divine abilities and energy, even some experts would merely become like ordinary mortals.

“This may be a kind of opportunity for me!” Ye Fan did not feel fear and a divine light could be seen shining within his eyes.

Half a month passed but the Jiang Family and Alkaid Sacred Ground continued to remain still as though they were waiting for something.

On this day, Ye Fan actually saw Zhou Yi, Wang Zi Wen, Lin Jia and Li Xiao Man. They were currently being protected by the many experts from the Jiang Family and Alkaid Sacred Ground as they went into the small town.

Ye Fan frowned, he knew that these two families must have known that these people had been into the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land and wanted to find out more from them, possibly even getting them to go with them.

“Dead, dead, everyone is dead…….” A crazed old man with flowing white hair was crying and laughing outside the mountainous region, continually repeating these words.

Ye Fan walked closer as he asked: “Old man, what are you saying?”

“Dead, dead, everyone is dead. As long as we walk into the forbidden land, no one can make it out alive……” He cried and

laughed, completely insane: “I’ve already seen blood turn to rivers and bones pile high like mountains……”

“You……” Ye Fan looked at him in shock.

“Hurry and leave, otherwise, you will also die……” This crazed old man continued to laugh and cry: “Endless dried up bones, corpses piled high like a mountain and a bloody sea, it……. Is coming again…….”

Ye Fan was perplexed, he did not understand.

At this moment, an old woman appeared without a sound as she stared at the crazed old man not far away as she muttered: “Could it be him? Six thousand years ago, all the experts within that unbelievably prosperous Sacred Ground were all killed within the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land, why am I seeing him again……”

Hearing these words, Ye Fan immediately felt a headache.

“Endless dried up bones, corpses piled high like a mountain and a bloody sea, it……. Is coming again……” The crazed old man with his flowing white hair cried at one moment then laughed the next, continually wandering about in the outer region of the mountainous area.

Chapter 102: Prophecy Comes True

The crazed old man continued to laugh and cry as he ran about within the area, his clothing was very strange and did not seem like it was from their current era.

Not far away, Ye Fan had an expression of disbelief on his face, could this be someone from over six thousand years ago? This was simply too astonishing and his emotions were in a mess.

Ye Fan had previously lived within the Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary for a period of time and already a certain understanding of the sect, the oldest venerated elder within the sect was merely several hundred years old but was already one of the few remaining great persons around.

If this crazed old man was a person from six thousand years ago, that would simply be too frightening! What did such an old age signify? Surpassing past endless eras, going through dark times and good times, a living history book that was simply impossible to imagine.

On the other side, that old woman also made one feel shocked, she could recognise the crazed old man and was most likely from the same era as that person. She did not look any different from an old woman within a village but her actual age would make one feel faint, this was a kind of shocking and strange feeling.

Ye Fan was still out of sorts but he suddenly felt stunned, that old woman had disappeared without a trace, he could not see any movement but she had already disappeared as though she had never appeared before.

“Dead, all dead!” That crazed old man slowly ran off into the distance.

At this moment, many people rushed towards the small town by the outskirts of the mountainous region, they were all panicky but

Ye Fan did not understand why, merely deciding to follow them to see what the fuss was about.

“The Alkaid Sacred Ground and Jiang Family are finally entering the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land!”

Ye Fan learnt of this from the discussion of all the people, the Alkaid Sacred Ground and Jiang Family were preparing to enter the mountainous region, they were now gathering their people and if anyone was willing to join them, they would be able to obtain a spiritual medicine which could be used to fend off the curse.

Outside the small town, a large number of cultivators were gathered and they were waiting for the two powerful sects to give out spiritual medicines, a full hour passed before loud rumbling noises transmitted out of the small town, as though a magnificent army of thousands of men and horses were rushing.

Several hundred horsemen sat on various mystical beasts, their killing intent surged and their battle hunger could be felt as they rushed out of the small town. All the unique beasts had divine glows flashing and their scales were awe-inspiring. They did not traverse on the ground and were three chinese feet above it, galloping in the air and roaring forward like a tsunami.

A vast pressure emanated in all directions, the several hundred horsemen were covered in divine metal armour and only their eyes were exposed, they rode on their beasts as they slowly rose into the sky, leaving the ground further and further away. Heaven and earth seemed to be shaking and a solemn atmosphere shrouded the entire region of the small town.

“Kaboom!”

Behind the several hundred strong horsemen appeared fifty bronze war vehicles covered in stains and spots, filled with blade scars and sword marks, accounting for their gloriousness and releasing an ancient and desolate aura.

Fifty ancient bronze war vehicles sailed through the air, emitting thunderous rumbling noises like that of a tsunami, atop the war vehicles were cultivators that emanated an even more frightening aura than the horsemen, the sky seemed to be totally overwhelmed by them as the wheels on the vehicles churned as they slowly lifted into the sky.

Behind the ancient war vehicles, tens of mystical rainbows rushed into the sky, the cultivation of these people were clearly higher as they guarded two unique carriages.

The cries of the phoenix resounded through the horizon, nine unique bird beasts whose feathers were exceptionally dazzling, flashing with divine splendour, bright and resplendent, they had five colours on their bodies and each was over ten metres long, like the divine phoenix of legends. They were currently pulling a five coloured divine vehicle as they rose to the sky.

“Those nine unique bird beasts must have divine phoenix blood within them, they are likely the descendants of the divine bird.”

“Its the Nine Phoenixes Morning Sun Carriage of the Alkaid Sacred Ground. It’s rumoured that only an immensely strong elder would be able to sit within it.”

“Such an elder would probably be able to exterminate all the immortal sanctuaries within the Yan State on his own.”

Outside the city, all the cultivators were in a heated discussion with astonished expressions on their faces, such a powerful formation really made one feel astounded.

Suddenly, the thunderous roar of wild beasts shook the heavens making everyone’s eardrums ring, even their souls shivered, there were nine golden mythical Ju beasts pulling a jade carriage that flashed with a divine light, soaring on clouds and riding on mist as it released thunderous sounds, rising from the small town into the sky.

[T/N*: Ju is an ape with a dog's head]

"This is the mythical Ju Emperor's carriage of the Jiang Family, only an exceptional elder directly related to the Jiang Family can sit on it!"

All the people could not help but exclaim, the Alkaid Sacred Ground and Jiang Family were clearly heavily invested and wanted to acquire the divine medicine within the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land at all costs.

At this moment, an elder who was riding on a mystical rainbow arrived above the small town as he looked down at the people below: "There is a limit to our spiritual medicine, we cannot give it out so easily. If you wish to acquire it, you must listen to our orders when we advance."

A ruckus was immediately created, these conditions were rather severe and several people were worried about becoming cannon fodder as they immediately left.

"Too much, I will definitely not take the medicine, I'm afraid I won't even know how I died if I took it."

"Let's leave it for them to use on their own, this spiritual medicine is too costly, I don't dare to take it."

There was a portion of cultivators that remained who merely to mixed in with the crowd, after taking the spiritual medicine they did not listen to any orders. The elder in the sky continued to transmit his voice as the sound waves shook the heavens: "We will not use anyone as cannon fodder, we only wish everyone to advance or retreat together as a group."

Many people found this hard to believe and voiced out their concerns, the elder in the sky patiently answered their queries. Finally, several people stayed behind but a larger majority chose to give up and chose to merely watch by the side.

An hour later, the people of the Alkaid Sacred Ground and Jiang

Family moved out into the depths of the mountains, a large number of cultivators followed closely behind but were not hoping to obtain any divine medicine. They merely wished to acquire spiritual medicines along the way. In reality, not many people wanted to enter the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land and merely wanted to scout around the outskirts, no one was willing to gamble their lives for spiritual medicines.

Although their presence within the small town was majestic, the people of the Alkaid Sacred Ground and the Jiang Family repressed their powerful aura, attempting to be as low key as possible, they had only released their full pressure to astonish the other cultivators.

“The surroundings of the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land have several strong unique beasts, even experts within the Sacred Grounds would not necessarily defeat them, we should split into groups of seven to enter the forbidden region from different areas.

No one would have guessed that the Alkaid Sacred Ground and Jiang Family would actually make such arrangements, the cultivators at the back exchanged glances, unsure of which group they wanted to join.

There were cultivators who were quick-witted: “Do we still need to consider? Wherever that Nine Phoenix Morning Sun carriage goes, we should just follow it.”

However, the people who had such plans were disappointed, the Nine Phoenix Morning Sun carriage and the Emperor’s carriage that had glorious resplendent red clouds in it’s wake, disappeared in the blink of an eye without any trace.

“The Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land is mysterious and unfathomable, any expert cultivator who enters has a possibility of being reduced to an ordinary human being, the two elders will not venture too deep and will stay on the outer regions to assist us, clearing any threatening unique beasts.”

Hearing this explanation, everyone felt disappointed.

“Entering into the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land, the chance of coming out alive is very slim, let’s just watch from far away and not get involved in the mess.”

Many cultivators chose to back away as they all stopped and no longer advanced. The big group of people of the Alkaid Sacred Ground and Jiang Family began to split up into groups of seven, flying off into the sky as they entered from various directions.

Ye Fan watched before deciding on following a group in the centre. He did not fly in the air but rather traversed on land. Although many people retreated, there were still a large number of cultivators who continued forward, Ye Fan moved slowly and only when the people in front were far ahead did he follow.

“Endless amounts of withered bone, a corpse mountain and a bloody sea, it has come again.” At this moment, the crazed old man with his flowing white hair appeared not far away from Ye Fan, he was actually also chasing the group.

“Venerated elder, is what you are saying reliable?”

“Everyone will die.” The elder muttered with a blank and foolish expression on his face.

Why did the deranged old man keep repeating the same thing? It really made one’s hair stand on end but considering that he was rather demented, Ye Fan relaxed. He could not possibly run away after hearing some words, he needed to collect as many divine medicines as possible, this was crucial to his future.

Ye Fan continued forward and left the crazed old man far behind.

Most of the cultivators ahead were flying and they moved at an extremely fast pace. In two hours they had arrived at a region two hundred miles away from the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land. Arriving at this area, the number of wild beasts were much denser but the number of cultivators were large and the unique beasts

chose to avoid them, creating a path for them to proceed.

“This road has been very smooth, the people of the Alkaid Sacred Ground and Jiang Family are likely to be within hundred miles of the forbidden region, there doesn’t seem to be any danger.”

“Maybe they will really be able to acquire the divine medicine, should we also go to the edges of the Forbidden Ancient Desolate land to try our luck?”

Many cultivators were discussing, they had followed behind but did not meet with any danger and became rather relaxed.

“Roar!”

Suddenly, a frightening roar emanated from the depths of the primitive mountainous region, this frightening shout came from far ahead and the cultivators all swiftly retreated.

“Quick, run! The people of the Alkaid Sacred Ground and Jiang Family are finished!”

Many cultivators rode on mystical rainbows as they ran, their faces filled with terror and they did not wish to tarry for even a single moment as they continued out of the mountainous region. “What’s going on?” Many cultivators at the back did not understand what was happening.

“A powerful unique beast appeared in front and a large number of the horsemen of the Jiang Family and Alkaid Sacred Ground were swallowed as food. A single claw turned seven to eight of the ancient bronze war vehicles into dust, its roars caused all the people in its immediate vicinity to die from shock.”

“Too frightening!”

“None of the people from the centre group of the Jiang Family or the Alkaid Sacred Ground made it out, they all died!”

Hearing the words of the people who managed to flee, many people felt fear in their hearts. What was this ferocious beast, it

was simply too frightening and could actually exterminate everyone.

Ye Fan felt that something was amiss, based on what people said, although the outer regions of the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land had many strong unique beasts, they did not specifically target cultivators and were usually not that cruel.

Suddenly, a frightening energy fluctuation transmitted from the mountainous region far ahead and the miserable cries of many cultivators could be heard. Large amounts of cultivators continued to run away in terror.

“What’s happening?”

“A peerless unique beast has appeared, rending all the people in front, not a single person of the Alkaid Sacred Ground or Jiang Family has made it out alive, they have all perished.”

The cultivators at the back heard this and were shocked, another group of people had been exterminated and this exceeded everyone’s expectations.

Ye Fan felt even more trepidation, they had not entered the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land but two groups of people had already been wiped out. This was not a good omen and he immediately thought of the crazed old man.

Suddenly, the sound of a phoenix’s shriek filled the air as nine unique bird beasts whose feathers were dazzling, bright and resplendent like a blazing divine sun that was burning, pulling a five coloured divine vehicle through the sky.

“The elder of the Alkaid Sacred Ground has finally acted, we don’t have to run anymore. He will definitely exterminate the few ferocious beasts up ahead.” Everyone felt that this would be the case.

However, in an instant, the expressions of everyone changed because the Nine Phoenix Morning Sun carriage was actually

fleeing!

“Heavens, that’s the Roc of legends!”

On the horizon, a large bird could be seen shrouding the sky and covering the sun. Its wingspan was several hundred metres long, its entire body bright and resplendent with a piercing divine glow, as though it were molded from gold, flashing with gold like a golden cloud, swiftly soaring as it chased the Nine Phoenix Morning Sun carriage.

Seeing this, Ye Fan did not hesitate as he began to run backwards, there was something weird going on in the depths of the mountains and all these strong unique beasts had appeared, even the elder of the Alkaid Sacred Ground could only choose to flee, this was definitely too exceptional!

“Will what the old crazed man said come true?” Ye Fan felt shivers in his heart as he rode on a mystical rainbow to traverse through the mountains. He did not fly up high to the sky for fear of being spotted by terrifying unique beasts.

Suddenly, miserable screams could be heard from up ahead as large numbers of cultivators fled like rapids towards the depths of the mountains.

“There are ferocious beasts blocking the way, hurry and flee!”

“Too cruel, several hundred people became bloody mist in the blink of an eye!”

Ye Fan felt a brief headache, even their retreat had been sealed off by unique beasts, this was very troubling, the only thing going for him was that he had not rushed to the sky, otherwise he would have certainly encountered even greater danger.

This area of the primitive mountainous region was in a mess, frightening ferocious beasts gathered front and back and all the cultivators began flying in various directions in an attempt to escape.

Suddenly, pitiful cries could be heard as the Nine Phoenix Morning Sun carriage was stopped for the seventh time, the large Roc was extremely vicious and its entire body released a golden glow which filled the area, it had already rent apart two of the bird beasts that looked like phoenixes.

An angry roar could be heard as an elder rushed out from within the Nine Phoenix Morning Sun carriage, a scarlet red large mark flew out from his body and swiftly became larger, in the blink of an eye it became as large as a mountain as it pressed towards the Roc.

Dazzling golden lights flashed through the sky as the Roc exploded forth with a piercing light, its golden wings chopped down creating a thunderous sound in the sky, sending the large blood red mark flying away.

At the same time, a golden vortex appeared in front of the Roc like a giant whirlpool, swiftly swallowing the Nine Phoenix Morning Sun carriage as well as that elder.

The enormous golden vortex made the large mountains beneath it tremble, as though they would actually be uprooted, swallowing all manner of living things within its vicinity.

More miserable cries could be heard as the phoenix-like bird beasts were all swallowed by the golden vortex. One could clearly see the five coloured unique bird beasts being rent apart and transforming into a bloody mist, thoroughly disintegrated. As for the five coloured divine vehicle, it also instantly became dust.

All the hairs and beard of the elder floated up as unbelievable amounts of light shot out from his body, various spiritual treasures flying and chopping towards the Golden Winged Roc.

The Roc was simply too strong and the tens of thousands of golden feathers on its body released their divine glow, shooting streaks of golden light that were like sharp swords, blocking all the spiritual treasures and even destroying many of them.

“Absolute!”

“Extermination!”

“Killing!”

Three words reverberated through the heavens like thunder, the entire primitive mountainous region was rumbling and the three words that the elder shouted seemed to have a frightening power that caused the Roc to sway.

On his forehead, a small eye actually shot out three green lights, fitting in with the three words that he yelled, on the body of the golden Roc immediately appeared three bloody holes.

A shrill bird cry filled the sky as the golden Roc extended its wings and flew higher, golden blood fell to the ground but in an instant the wounds closed up as it swiftly rushed forward.

The elder’s body swiftly grew bigger and in an instant became a giant that was even bigger than some mountains, stretching out a big hand as he grabbed towards the Roc, wanting to tear it in two.

The scarlet red large mark that had been sent flying away had returned as it pressed down, at the same time, his third eye became an enormous violet sword as it chopped.

The elder of the Alkaid Sacred Ground had utilised various abilities in an attempt to suppress the Roc. However, he was thoroughly dismayed in this moment, the golden Roc became a golden sun, brilliant and blazing as the golden glow shrouded heaven and earth.

The enormous violet sword disintegrated without a sound, the large scarlet red mark broke down and the elder of the Alkaid Sacred Ground was disintegrated into a bloody mist, disappearing completely.

Within the primitive mountainous region, all the cultivators felt a chill in their hearts, the way the elder of the Alkaid Sacred Ground had died was simply too stunning.

“The venerated elder of the Alkaid Sacred Ground was ground into dust, that Roc is simply too frightening.” Ye Fan muttered.

“The Roc is like a celestial being, it does not come from the mortal world. This is its descendant.”

Hearing these words, Ye Fan hurriedly turned his head to find the deranged old man who had suddenly appeared not far away.

Miserable cries rang out as the people who attempted to flee earlier all came running back. Frightening unique beasts appeared in all directions as they massacred the cultivators.

“The Jiang Family members of the mythical Ju Carriage are shouting in alarm”

On the horizon, nine unique beasts whose entire bodies were covered in golden scales, a divine glow swirling around them as they pulled a carriage and rushed forward, the jade carriage bright and resplendent, auspicious red clouds swirled in all directions, extremely exceptional.

“The venerated elder of the Jiang Family is also fleeing!”

“What’s going on? Why is it like this?”

Everyone was stunned, the nine golden mythical Ju beasts ran like stray dogs as they hurried and pulled the carriage through the sky, leaving rumbling sounds as it passed, an old man who was covered in blood sat atop the jade carriage as he struggled to block the ferocious beast who was chasing him.

All this was superfluous as a large beast claw slapped down like a small mountain, immediately destroyed the carriage, turning the nine mythical Ju beasts into bloody mist and rending the elder apart!

This shocking scene made everyone take a gasp of cold air, this was simply too frightening, the venerated elder of and ancient aristocratic family could not even withstand against a single blow from the ferocious beast, how powerful was the unique beast?!

Thunderous roars caused everyone's spirits to shiver, a black mist roiled as the frightening ferocious beast exposed its real body, extremely fierce as it stood tall in the sky, a cruel bloodthirsty aura making everyone feel cold sweat run down their backs.

It was as immense as a mountain and had emanated a frightening pressure, black mist swirled in the surroundings as the immensely large figure could only be faintly seen, its figure was like a Qilin but it had nine large snake heads and seemed extremely malevolent.

At the same time from various directions came over ten domineering unique beasts, each of a different type but all extremely frightening. Some spat out a toxic mist, blocking the sun and were as big as a mountain. Others were covered in a dazzling divine glow, bright and resplendent and even more splendid than the sun. Each was clearly exceptional.

They were surrounded from all directions and all the people from the Alkaid Sacred Ground and Jiang Family had been exterminated!

The large number of cultivators who wanted to mix in with the crowd and follow behind had all been trapped.

Ye Fan's heart felt stunned, the prophecy of the crazed old man seemed as though it would come true!

The oppressive pressure exploded and countless demonic glows flew down from the sky, frightening energy fluctuations caused the nearby mountains to tremble as all the unique beasts acted, working together to kill all the cultivators.

Miserable cries filled the sky as lives were continually extinguished, fresh blood stained the ground as innumerable corpses fell to the ground.

Ten odd frightening ferocious beasts, each with the ability to kill the venerated elder of the Alkaid Sacred Ground and Jiang Family

were now killing all the remaining cultivators with ease.

Only a minute had passed but the forest had already become a blood red world, a place where the Asura reigns, the miserable cries gradually became lesser and lesser as the entire region was covered in a bloody mist.

Seeing the deranged old man who was still not far away, Ye Fan swiftly rushed over as he grabbed his arm: “You are really a living ancestor!”

He did not know if he would be able to live but he held the old crazed man in a death grasp, this elder was his only hope of leaving this place alive.

The prophecy of the crazed old man had become a reality!

Chapter 103: Reappearance Of The Large Bronze Coffin

A foggy mist drifted about and within the forest there was a pungent fishy smell. In the thorny undergrowth and throughout the crevices of rubble, there were many corpses that were strewn all over place. These bodies were either pierced through or were ripped apart. Clearly they all died with grievances in their heart.

The immense mountainous region was completely silent without any sound, filled with the stillness of death. The words of the crazed old man had come true, as far as the eye could see, corpses littered the ground and everyone had died, blood stained the ground and Ye Fan silently muttered: “You were wrong, the two of us are still alive.” Ye Fan had a lingering fear in his heart, not long ago he had personally witnessed the ten odd ferocious beasts massacring all the cultivators and it was completely one-sided, no one could defend against the attacks.

In that instant, Ye Fan had surmised that he would die as well. The powerful elders from both the Alkaid Sacred Ground and Jiang Family could not even withstand a single blow from those frightening monsters. He did not expect that although the crazed old man stood there in the middle of the forest in a dazed state with a silly smile on his face, those ferocious beast stood far away as though they were avoiding him.

“Wu Wu Wu”

The crazed old man began to cry as tears streamed down his face, forcefully pulling his disheveled white hair.

“Old man, stop dwelling on the past, it’s already been over six thousand years, what is there to continue dwelling about.”

The crazed old man raised his head as he miserably cried while beating his chest, thereafter he began to drift through the forest

like a spirit, not once looking at Ye Fan, totally absorbed within his own world.

Ye Fan closely followed beside him, he was afraid those unique beasts would attack again. The crazed old man continued to be in a dazed state as he finally crested a mountain and gazed in the direction of the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land, standing there in a stupor without moving for almost have a day, as though he had become a boulder. In the end, he actually stood there for an entire night, his swollen old eyes did not blink and only when the sun rose with the first rays of light entering his eyes did he finally come to his senses."

"All good things must come to an end, gone and scattered, in the future I'll return to visit all of you." The crazed old man continued to cry for a while more before a faint smile returned to his face as he descended the mountain.

When the deranged old man began to take big strides, Ye Fan was shocked to find out that each step he took was several Li. Not just in name only, but also in reality, if it were not for the fact that Ye Fan was still grabbing onto his arm, he would have already been left behind.

"Dao Inscriptions!" At this moment Ye Fan was stunned, each step the crazed old man took was exceptional, unexpectedly interweaved with lines of mysterious inscriptions. This was simply a beautiful Dao, as if it was made by the heavens.

His heart was extremely stunned, the cultivation level of this crazed old man was unfathomable, he could easily form a Dao aura, carelessly leaving behind Dao Inscriptions. There was simply no way to estimate how powerful he was.

"It's rumoured that Dao Inscriptions were comprehensions of experts of old with regards to nature, carving these understandings onto items and handing these understandings down through the generations. A random movement from the old crazed man could

create Dao Inscriptions, this was simply too frightening, he was comparable to the experts of old in legends. It was no wonder that the unique beasts that had easily killed the elders from Alkaid Sacred Ground would avoid him like the plague." Ye Fan muttered in his heart feeling exceptionally stunned as he gathered his attention to carefully memorise the Dao Inscriptions on the ground.

He could have been said to be stuck to the old crazed man while his entire focus was on each footprint, the Dao Inscriptions flashed before disappearing in an instant.

All the Dao Inscriptions were identical and each footprint had the same markings, when they were finally far away from the piece of mountainous region littered with corpses did Ye Fan finally memorise the markings.

In the mountains far away, there were several cultivators who were gazing from a distance at the primitive mountainous region, no one ventured forth to check, these people were all very prudent and could sense that something terrifying had occurred within the area.

They had not followed behind the previous day but rather chose to halt in the outer regions, they had managed to escape from calamity otherwise, they would have joined the pile of corpses.

Ye Fan glanced behind him, it seemed as though matters had occurred a lifetime ago, only he and the crazed old man had made it out alive and anyone in his shoes would feel restless.

The crazed old man flicked his tattered sleeves immediately sending Ye Fan flying several metres away, it was clear that he was planning to leave.

"Old man please wait, this person of the younger generation is willing to follow and be instructed by you." Ye Fan hurriedly chased.

The crazed old man seemed to be slightly lucid as he glanced at him in puzzlement: “Who are you?”

“I……”

“I’m actually not supposed to exist within this world, could it be that you wish to turn into loess like me?” Having said this, the crazed old man flicked his sleeves and immediately disappeared.

Ye Fan paused for a moment before making a detour and leaving this mountainous region.

Upon returning, Ye Fan could see Zhou Yi, Lin Jia, Li Xiao Man and Wang Zi Wen. They were together with the elders from their sects and had not ventured into the depths of the mountains.

Not long after, the news had spread and the entire word was shocked, the Eastern Badlands was in a total clamor.

“Near the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land, there is a capable general of the demonic race that is about to be born, endless amounts of frightening unique beasts are guarding the area and all who enter will die, that area is even more frightening than the demon emperor’s burial mound, it’s an area for the reaping of souls for Asura.”

These discussions circulated everywhere and made all the cultivators within the eastern badlands restless, many people even pointed out that the heart which had managed to fly out from the demon emperor burial mound was being used by the demonic race to continue the bloodline of the demon emperor within the Eastern Badlands.

Half a month later, experts from the Alkaid Sacred Ground and Jiang Family had once again been sent forth to the outer regions of this mountain area. According to rumours, a venerated elder from the Alkaid Sacred Ground and a clan member of the Jiang Family were working together. These two were the true bigshots and their esteemed presence in this small town once again caused this place

to be filled with opportunities again.

Ye Fan did not leave the outer region of the mountains, he was unwilling to leave and wanted to wait for matters to settle down before attempting to venture forth again.

In the following ten odd days, an expert would venture forth into the depths of the mountains each day to explore however none returned, only when the venerated elder of the Alkaid Sacred Ground and the clansman of the Jiang Family personally moved out did people feel that matters would come to light.

A day and night had passed before the two bigwigs retreated with pale faces, an even more frightening piece of news circulated throughout the Eastern Badlands, the two bigwigs had forcefully opened their immortal eye, gazing from several hundred miles away and seen a frightening sight, a large bronze coffin was floating above the abyss within the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land.

Those powerful unique beasts seemed to want to trespass into the forbidden area to whisk the ancient bronze coffin away but were currently sealed in the outer regions.

When Ye Fan learned of this information, he felt shocked, others would not know much about the large bronze coffin but he was very clear.

“Didn’t it fall into the depths of the abyss? Why has it appeared again?”

Half a month later, another piece of news was spread. Those powerful unique beasts had finally acted but had all been miserably defeated, seven unique beasts had entered but none had made it out alive.

Finally, those powerful unique beasts no longer barricaded the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land but rather dispersed. The Eastern Badlands was in a clamor, an ancient bronze coffin had

appeared within the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land attracting the attention of all the bigwigs within the area. However, none of the Sacred Lands or ancient aristocratic families acted rashly, the frighteningly powerful experts of the demonic race had been eradicated and they were very cautious.

It was a full month later before three extreme experts of the Alkaid Sacred Ground, Jiang Family and Ji Family worked together to enter the depths of the forbidden area.

This time, there were also several cultivators who followed but a large majority were there merely to take a look, not many wanted to venture into the depths and each sect were there as spectators.

“Ye Fan, it’s you!” In the outer regions of the mountainous area, an extremely pretty lady had an astonished expression on her face, her slender figure with jade-like skin, curves in all the right places, graceful and lithe, her figure could be compared to that of a succubus with the face of an fairy. Her red phoenix eyes faintly arced upwards, an aura that was strange and mesmerizing, extremely attractive.

“Lin Jia!” Ye Fan was shocked, he did not expect to be spotted by Lin Jia, he had known long ago that Lin Jia, Zhou Yi, Wang Zi Wen and Li Xiao Man were within the small town up ahead. This time, the three parties planned to work together and had summoned them once again, it was likely that they were going to question them further.

Not far away, several powerful horsemen heard the noise and immediately rode their mounts as they rushed over.

“He’s my friend, don’t be mistaken.” Lin Jia hurriedly shouted as those horsemen immediately stopped far away.

“They are…?” Ye Fan asked.

“They are people of the Alkaid Sacred Ground, whenever Zhou Yi, Wang Zi Wen, Li Xiao Man or myself wanted to come out, there

would always be people guarding by the side." Having said this, Lin Jia shook her head: "These are all matters within the world of cultivators, even if I say it you won't understand. The world of cultivators within the Eastern Badlands is currently in a mess."

Looking at Ye Fan from head to toe, she asked: "Why are you here? How have you been these past three years?"

Ye Fan smiled: "I've been very good, everything has been smooth sailing."

"If you have any difficulties, you can share them with me. I could possibly help you resolve them."

"I don't have any problems at the moment. I'd like to congratulate granny Lin for regaining her youth, once again becoming as beautiful as a flower."

"Looking for a beating?" Lin Jia glared at him before laughing: "It seems that you have really fared quite well these past three years, very different from what I imagined." Having said this, she sighed: "Time flies by so quickly, it has already been three years, I really miss the good old days."

"Maybe one day we'll be able to go back."

"That hope is close to zero." Saying this, Lin Jia seemed to recall something as she softly spoke out: "If you have any problems in the future, you can look for me at the Yan Xia immortal sanctuary. Hurry and leave this area first."

"What's the matter?"

"I don't have any other choice, we're being forced to enter the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land again. If those people find out that you've eaten the divine fruit, you will be in trouble. You better hurry and leave this place."

Ye Fan did not say much more and immediately nodded: "Take care of yourself!"

However, trouble still managed to find its way as barely a minute passed before Ye Fan was soundlessly surrounded by ten odd horsemen within the mountainous region. The old horseman leading the group made Ye Fan feel trepidation, he did not attempt to break through the encirclement because he could sense a vast frightening energy fluctuation from the body of the old man. If he acted recklessly the other party would instantly explode forth.

“I understand your intentions, alright, I’ll follow you.” Ye Fan was very calm.

Finally, Ye Fan was brought back to the small town but he did not see Lin Jia, Zhou Yi, Li Xiao Man or Wang Zi Wen. The people of the Alkaid Sacred Ground had learned that he had eaten the divine fruit and disguised him as a horseman, wanting to use him at a critical juncture to acquire the divine fruit.

“Based on your physique, you will definitely be able to withstand the strength of the curse. If you manage to acquire the divine medicine, the Sacred Ground will reward you amply.” The old horsemen warned as a fierce light shined through his eyes. “I understand.” Ye Fan nodded but coldly laughed in his heart, by the time they entered the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land, he wanted to see who was making use of whom.

Five days later, the Alkaid Sacred Ground, Jiang Family and Ji Family once again set out into the depths of the mountainous region. Ye Fan could see Lin Jia, Li Xiao Man, Zhou Yi, Wang Zi Wen, Zhang Zi Jun and Liu Yi Yi from a distance, they had actually all been brought here.

Ye Fan was currently riding atop a ferocious beast and was wearing divine metal armour, no one recognised him.

This time, no frightening ferocious beasts stood in the way and the people from the three parties reached the boundary stone of the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land.

A few carriages flashing with divine lights floated in the air, no

longer advancing. These few bigwigs were prepared to support from the outside, they did not dare to personally risk entering because the curse within the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land had a large effect on extreme experts, to the extent that they could even be reduced to ordinary mortals."

About to enter the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land again, Ye Fan began to feel excited, the greatest fortune of his life was possibly before him. He also thought of the large bronze coffin, it was unknown why it had left the depths of the abyss and appeared above the sacred mountain.

"The divine fruit must be obtained." The few bigwigs transmitted these words from the sky as the carriages continued emit a dazzling divine splendour.

Chapter 104: People From Six Thousand Years Ago Within The Forbidden Area

Within the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land, the upright and strong ancient trees were forceful like coiling dragons, extending into the distance. These old trees were like small mountains that were towering up into the sky. An old vine that was as thick as a water jar was coiled around the mountain like a large serpent. Each root was able to encompass an entire mountain range, simply full of life.

If one did not have a base understanding, looking at the lush vegetation filled with life and vigour, one would surely think that this was a pure land. However, if one were to carefully scrutinise, they would quickly spot the abnormality, such a big piece of land but the sound of bird cries or beast roars were absent, any traces of ants or bugs were absent and it was deathly silent!

Three big sects were working together and had hand picked a few elites, not many cultivators went roughly eighty odd people.

“In the innermost depths of this forbidden area lies nine sacred mountains, our three big sects will split up, each scaling a single sacred mountain to prevent any conflicts regarding division of any divine medicine.” The old horsemen of the Alkaid Sacred Ground suggested.

Thirty odd people had come from the Alkaid Sacred Ground, each stalwart and tall, sitting on unique beasts which were extremely big and had plenty of brute force. Regardless of cultivator or beast, after entering this forbidden area, the spring of divine energy would be sealed making it difficult to use any abilities to gain benefits, thus, when selecting people or beasts, the big sects had taken this into consideration.

The Jiang Family had brought over twenty experts, the leading one was an elder by the name of Jiang Han Zhong, he was mounted

on a demonic elephant who was covered in black scales that seemed to flash as he laughed: “Brother Xu’s idea is lacking, this area is filled with unknown dangers, it would be best if we travel together. I think that scaling a single sacred mountain would allow us to acquire sufficient divine medicine for our three big sects to share, there hasn’t been anyone successful in doing so for so long, we should not split up our forces.”

Having said this, Jiang Han Zhong inadvertently caught sight of Ye Fan as puzzlement seemed to flash through his eyes. Ye Fan’s heart immediately shuddered, he was very sensitive towards people of the Jiang Family, two years ago the horsemen of the Jiang Family had chased him endlessly.

The older horsemen Xu Dao Ling of the Alkaid Sacred Ground shook his head: “I feel that the most frightening thing about the forbidden area is the power of the curse, even if we are all gathered together, it will simply be pointless. It would be better for us to split up and each search for our own fortunes.”

Jiang Han Zhong had a teasing smile on his face as his gaze swept onto Ye Fan before he spoke: “Our Jiang Family has only brought twenty odd people with us, we don’t have enough manpower and wish to borrow some people from brother Xu.”

Ye Fan’s entire body was covered in divine metal armour, even his head was fully covered and only his eyes could be seen. At this moment, he realised that the people of the Jiang Family must have recognised him, there were definitely horsemen who had chased him previously in the group.

Xu Dao Ling knew that Ye Fan had eaten the divine fruit before and had a greater ability than the others at defending against the curse, he was prepared to use him to acquire divine medicines within the forbidden area and when he realised that the people of the Jiang Family were attempting to take him, he immediately rejected.

An elder of the Ji Family, Ji Bing Feng, noticed that the words of both parties had hidden motives and indifferently spoke up: “It’s too early to make a decision, it won’t be too late to make a decision once we enter the forbidden area.”

The other two parties took his advice and continued moving forward. Initially, no one felt anything strange but after travelling for over ten miles, each person began to feel something abnormal.

“The divine spring of energy within my body is no longer surging and is on the cusp of disappearing……” A cultivator of the Jiang Family exclaimed in shock.

“My spring of life has been sealed and divine energy is no longer flowing out.” An expert of the Alkaid Sacred Ground had an ugly expression.

All members of the group began to have ugly expressions on their faces, their bodies no longer contained the qi essence of life and even the sea of bitterness was gradually drying up.

“What are you panicking for? This has all been anticipated!” Jiang Han Zhong coldly shouted.

Ji Yun Feng then spoke: “It’s alright even if the divine spring of energy dries up, we don’t require any abilities here. We only need to be able to fend off against the power of the curse.”

At this moment, Ye Fan could feel that the vigorousness of his spring of life had been reduced but did not dry up as it continued to gurgle. As for his golden sea of bitterness, although it had grown dimmer, it did not dry up.

“Could it be that after the potential of the primordial ancient divine body has been released, it is able to defend against the demonic power?!” Ye Fan contemplated to himself and found it difficult to keep calm, this was definitely a powerful trump card for him.

Zhou Yi, Lin Jia, Wang Zi Wen, Li Xiao Man, Zhang Zi Jun and

Liu Yi Yi were each mounted on a unique beast, they were in the centre of the group with a few horsemen in charge of protecting them.

After advancing for over twenty miles, several roars of ferocious beasts could be heard, it was extremely unsettling and a tiger which was the weakest amongst the unique beasts actually began to tremble as it lay prone on the ground, no longer willing to move forward a single step.

The terrain ahead was almost flat and ancient trees reached high in the sky. The lush and verdant branches were like a giant's arm that stretched towards the skies, nothing seems out of the ordinary.

The group carefully advanced, no one spoke as they each held spears or sharp swords, ready to attack at any time. Their abilities were sealed and this was their only defense.

After travelling for another two hundred metres and bypassing several tall ancient trees, the ten odd mounts in the front suddenly stood up on their hind legs sending the cultivators seated on them falling to the ground.

Behind an ancient tree, snow white skeletal remains could be seen erected there, facing the group, it emitted a demonic aura.

"No signs of life nor any divine energy fluctuations, it is just a skeleton." The few horsemen who had been thrown off their horses took big strides forward as they wielded the blades in their hands to destroy the skeleton.

However, something occurred that left everyone terrified. After the bones disintegrated, the few horsemen miserably cried as their dazzling divine armour which was extremely tough was becoming dim at an exceptionally fast speed as cracking sounds could be heard, constantly breaking apart before falling off like rotten bark of a tree.

The few horsemen's eyes sunk in as their flesh withered and dried up, akin to dust slowly falling down. They seemed to have suddenly endured thousands of years of time, instantly withering up and leaving only some white bones as they fell heavily to the ground.

"Back away!" Jiang Han Zhong of the Jiang Family shouted: "Nobody go near it!"

The group could feel a demonic energy as they swiftly retreated, the mounts which were unsettled also began to howl.

The scene earlier made their hearts palpitate, seven lives were extinguished in an instant, this method of dying made them feel chills go up their spines.

Up ahead, absolute silence reigned as though nothing had happened. Only seven separate sets of white bones were left behind, even the divine armour on their bodies had disintegrated.

Ji Yu Feng of the Ji Family shouted: "Let's bypass this area by a large margin, if you discover any abnormalities, don't recklessly touch it!"

Finally getting past this area of the ancient forest, a horsemen suddenly screamed in terror: "My hands!....."

He was actually a young cultivator but at this moment his hands were withered and wrinkled, they had lost their youthful spring and bounce and he swiftly removed his helmet as he touched his face and screamed miserably.

The group were shocked, the cultivators face was currently covered with wrinkles and folds, his hair was completely white and his body stooped. His vitality was clearly diminishing at an alarming rate and would die at any moment.

By the side, a few cultivators also began to scream in terror but their voices were all ancient, similar events were occurring to their bodies as their vision became misty, their lives no longer assured.

“Why!” One of the horsemen was stooped over, trembling and swaying as the light in his eye seemed to dim before falling off his mount with a ‘Plonk!’, dead even before he reached the ground.

A moment later, the other horsemen also died one after another as they fell to the ground, they had died without knowing the reason why. Their mounts were also swiftly becoming older, no longer strong and full of vitality but becoming skin and bones, as though a terrible illness had beset them, these unique beasts had longer lifespans than humans and did not instantly die of old age.

Ye Fan noticed that the people who died were those who had been near the white skeleton, their mounts had been terrified as these people were thrown off them. His heart was currently in a state of shock.

Xu Dao Ling of the Alkaid Sacred Ground reminded in a stern voice: “It can be seen how terrifying the forbidden area is, everyone do not let your guards down, do not act recklessly.”

The road forward was filled with a heavy silence, everyone felt unsettled and no one felt sure about the future.

Ye Fan sat on a ferocious beast as he carefully scrutinised the vegetation within the mountainous region, he was unable to keep calm as he noticed many spiritual medicines, they were all clearly aged and the number of years these spiritual plants had seen was unknown.

A Dragon Tongue Grass was flashing with a green light, as though it were made from jadeite, it was difficult to associate it with the term grass. It was clearly almost a jade tree, it was roughly two metres tall and in the heart of the grass was something that looked like a little dragon sticking its tongue out, dazzling and resplendent.

Not far away within a lake, a Jade Lotus was shining bright, within the huge lotus seed head were nine lotus seeds that were as big as chicken eggs, sparkling and translucent as though it was like

dark green jade, even from a distance one could smell their wondrous fragrance.

The group did not stop, they did not have the any time to squander, otherwise, even if they managed to successfully crest a sacred mountain and acquire the divine medicine, their vitality would have already withered and would no longer be able to leave this area.

A horsemen who sat on a ferocious beast whose entire body was shining with a scarlet light came beside Ye Fan as he softly whispered in a mocking tone: “Why aren’t you running? Didn’t you run away swiftly two years ago? Anxiously like a stray dog.....”

Ye Fan swept his gaze at him before replying: “I feel that you are the loyal dog, two years have already gone by but you are still able to detect me through smell.”

“Your mouth is rather stubborn, I’m not sure whether you will still be like this when I’m slowly cutting you up.” The horseman continued with an indifferent cold smile: “I’ve heard that you have no way to cultivate, its no wonder they say a stupid man is bold, by then you won’t even know how you died.”

“You’re so confident that you’ll definitely be able to get me? You believe that you will surely be able to kill me?” Ye Fan was calm without any signs of anger on his face.

“You wish for the Alkaid Sacred Ground to protect you? Stop daydreaming, if you obediently help us to acquire the divine medicine, we may leave a whole corpse for you. I’m sure you understand this clearly in your heart, it is impossible for us to allow you to leave alive.” This horseman whose name was Jiang Feng exposed his killing intent as he went on: “Of course, I can allow you to have a fast death. As long as you hand over the precious treasure, I’ll make sure that you die a swift and painless death.”

“Don’t you think that your words are rather hasty?” Ye Fan calmly looked at him: “Within this forbidden ground, who knows who will live until the final moment, it may be that I will break your neck.”

Jiang Feng looked over at him with contempt: “Even if my Divine Spring of Energy is currently dried up, killing you isn’t so different from squashing an ant, I won’t need to use much energy.”

“You seem really confident.” Ye Fan had a cold smile on his face but did not say anything further.

Jiang Feng had a sinister cold smile on his face as he said in a vicious manner: “Of the five horsemen who were chasing you, there are three that are currently here. We really wish to chase you again, but this time the results will clearly be different.”

Travelling deep into the forbidden area for over hundred miles, the nine sacred mountains finally entered their sights. Although they were not very tall, they gave off a vast aura that gave everyone an immense pressure, as though the nine heavens and ten lands were before them.

“That is…….”

Everyone could not help but have a sharp intake of cold air as they felt their scalps grow numb, within the endless abyss that was formed within the centre of the nine sacred mountains, endless numbers of skeletons were climbing out, innumerable like a sea of white.

“What’s going on?!” Everyone felt their hair stand on end.

“They are all people from six thousand years ago.” Ji Yun Feng of the Ji Family said with a serious expression on his face.

Xu Jun Ling of the Alkaid Sacred Ground nodded as he said in a heavy voice: “That’s right, it should be them. Back in the day when that Immortal Gate Sacred Ground entered into the abyss of the forbidden area, endless experts fell and it is like that these

skeletons are those people!”

Ye Fan felt as though his entire body were covered in cold air, he instantly thought of the crazed old man, this mountain of skeletons was likely his friends within his sect.

Chapter 105: Smacking The Face Of A Cultivator Of The Spiritual Bridge Realm

Six thousand years ago, a certain immortal sect sacred ground was at the peak of its power, it had gathered its full force and over tens of thousands of expert cultivators had attacked, waiting to conquer the abyss within the forbidden area. The result was that almost all of them were wiped out, increasing the notoriety of this place.

“Those white skeletons don’t have any fluctuations of life, how are they able to climb out of the abyss?” While feeling shocked, everyone also felt perplexed.

Nine sacred mountains, towering and majestic, their aura vast, endless numbers of white skeletons were struggling to climb out of the abyss, there was an area where the largest number of white skeletons were gathered, over a thousand of them and had formed a small mountain of bones.

The large bronze coffin!

Two rays of light seemed to shine from Ye Fan’s eyes as he saw a corner of the bronze coffin, it had not been completely covered by the thousand skeletons and made a strange feeling well up within his heart, all the events that were currently occurring must be related to the nine dragons and the coffin.

Elder Jiang Han Zhong of the Jiang Family also noticed the ancient bronze coffin as his expression hardened: “An unknown change has occurred within the forbidden area, several thousand white skeletons struggling to climb out of the abyss. Could all this be related to that bronze coffin? Where did it come from and why did it appear here?”

The oldest horsemen of the Alkaid Sacred Ground also frowned as he muttered: “According to legend, there is an artifact buried

within the endless depths of the abyss, back then the immortal sect sacred ground which was at the peak of its power ventured into the depths to attempt to attain it, could it have been this bronze coffin?"

"The Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land is one of the seven areas where life is forbidden, since ancient times no one has been able to conquer it, no cultivator has ever been able to truly enter into the depths of the abyss and the item within the abyss definitely has a phenomenal story behind it." Elder Ji Yun Feng of the Ji Family squinted as he continued to measure the large bronze coffin.

All the people began to feel a headache, they had encountered a skeleton not long ago which had caused over ten cultivators to be killed, there were currently tens of thousands of densely packed skeletons surrounding the nine sacred mountains, how were they going to pick the divine medicine?

"Which sacred mountain have you people scaled before?" Jiang Han Zhong questioned Zhou Yi, Lin Jia and the others.

Zhou Yi was dressed in white, his hair was draped along his shoulders and his aura was steady and cultured as he replied with an unhurried smile: "The sacred mountain with the ancient coffin above it."

Jiang Han Zhong nodded his head as he addressed everyone:" That sacred mountain has the most skeletons, moreover the divine medicine has been picked before, we should avoid that mountain and ascend another sacred mountain instead."

By the side, some horsemen sighed as they softly discussed: "There are so many skeletons around the mountains, how are we going to scale them? There would only be death without any chance for survival, if we wish to scale these mountains, only death would await us."

Elder Xu Dao Ling of the Alkaid Sacred Ground then spoke up: "We will eventually be able to think of a plan, let's go nearer and

take a look first.”

Not long after, the group came to the foot of the nine sacred mountains as they carefully inspected. The sacred mountain was covered in dense and lush vegetation, the scenery was beautiful and there seemed to be a vigorous and imposing pressure, it could be said to be majestic.

“Should our families split up or stick together and scale a single sacred mountain?” Elder Ji Yun Feng of the Ji Family said in a nonchalant manner.

Elder Jiang Han Zhong of the Jiang Family stepped forward as he replied: “Brother Xu, you don’t have to continue being secretive, that little horseman has eaten the divine medicine from this forbidden area and should have the ability to defend against the power of the curse. We should stick together and assist him in scaling a sacred mountain, allowing him to pick the divine medicine to share amongst our three families.”

Elder Xu Dao Ling of the Alkaid Sacred Ground realised that the information had been spilt and immediately hollered for Ye Fan. Ye Fan took off the helmet covering his face and when his delicate face was exposed, Liu Yi YI, Zhang Zi Jun, Wang Zi Wen and the others who were not far away had shocked expressions on their faces.

“Let’s think this over clearly and see if there are any better methods to go about picking the divine medicine.” The few elder horsemen gathered together as they began to discuss.

Ye Fan and the others were given the cold shoulder as no one bothered with them.

“Ye Fan……” Liu Yi Yi was the first to run forward, they had not seen each other in three years and she had not changed much, she was still as gentle as the past and her large eyes were filled with shock as she softly spoke: “This area is very dangerous, why have you come?”

Zhang Zi Jun also swiftly came forward as he grabbed Ye Fan's shoulder in agitation as he shook them: "Where have you been these two years? I had previously gone with the elders in my sect to visit the Ling Xu immortal sanctuary hoping to find you and Pang Bo, who knew that the two of you had already gone missing."

"It's a long story……." Ye Fan had experienced many matters but could not voice them out, otherwise, he would bring trouble to the rest of them.

Lin Jia was exceptionally pretty, she was born with double eyelids and under these life threatening circumstances, although she found it difficult to smile, she still seemed charming, a totally natural disposition. She had spotted Ye Fan not long ago but did not point it out, at this moment her jade-like hand was softly patting Ye Fan's head as she spoke: "You've finally grown taller."

Wang Zi Wen also walked forward as he spoke up: "Who knew that we would meet again in this area, I really don't know if we should consider this a blessing or misfortune."

Zhou Yi frowned as he muttered: "I'm afraid that the few of us will be hard pressed to live, we have to find a way to preserve our own lives, these people clearly don't care about us living or dying."

Li Xiao Man was dressed in white, graceful and lithe, her expression was indifferent as she nodded towards Ye Fan without speaking a word.

At this moment, the people who were engaged in discussion up ahead were finished and looked over as Jiang Han Zhong pointed towards Wang Zi Wen: "Come over here."

"I wonder what instructions does elder have?" Wang Zi Wen immediately went over, appearing extremely cultured and refined.

"Go up the mountain immediately and find all ways and means to pick the divine medicine. If you are successful, I will accept you as a disciple, allowing you to become an official disciple of an ancient

aristocratic family."

Hearing elder Jiang Han Zhong's words, the expression on Wang Zi Wen's face immediately changed, he was clearly being used as cannon fodder and they were using him to feel things out.

"My abilities are limited, I'm afraid that I'll be drowned by those skeletons and become dust even before reaching the peak of the mountain." Wang Zi Wen seemed gentle but he was not a weak person, his eyes were bright as he looked at the elder of the Jiang Family and continued: "I hope that elder can give this one a chance."

"If he requests for you to climb, you should climb, why are you speaking so much rubbish!" A horseman by the side was unhappy as he shouted.

"In that case, just kill me. I won't acquiesce even in death!" Wang Zi Wen spoke firmly.

"Then I'll just kill you!" A horseman drew a sharp sword which flashed with a cold light.

Although their divine spring of energy was dry, the physique of cultivators were far from that of ordinary people. Wang Zi Wen suddenly leapt into the air as he landed on his mount, whipping out a dagger as he forcefully stabbed down, causing the mount to immediately rush forward.

At the same time, Zhou Yi, Li Xiao Man and Lin Jia did the same movements as they swiftly leapt, landing on their mounts as they furiously whipped their mounts, rushing into the distance.

By the side, Liu Yi Yi and Wang Zi Jun grabbed Ye Fan at the same time as they attempted to pick him up and flee but were too slow as several horsemen carrying spears blocked their path.

Liu Yi Yi and Wang Zi Jun both drew their sharp swords as they faced the cultivators, they knew that their chances were low but did not want to give up so easily.

“You really believe that you are able to flee, although you people are rather quick-witted, you won’t be able to escape from the palm of my hand.” Jiang Han Zhong ignored Ye Fan and the other two as he whistled, immediately causing the four ferocious beasts which were galloping into the distance to turn and head back.

Wang Zi Wen, Zhou Yi, Lin Jia and Li Xiao Man were very decisive as they immediately leapt off their mounts, swiftly rushing off into the distance. The four unique beasts immediately moved to chase them and actually managed to surround them.

“These unique beasts had gained spiritual awareness a long time ago, we were only temporarily lending them to you, did you really believe that you could control them?”

Finally, Zhou Yi, Li Xiao Man, Wang Zi Wen and Lin Jia were caught by the horsemen and brought back.

“If you wish to send me to my death and making me scout for you, that is impossible! I would rather just die like this.” Wang Zi Wen did not plead for mercy.

Lin Jia also coldly spoke: “Although I know that this is a world where the strong eat the weak, I did not expect that the majestic Sacred Grounds and ancient aristocratic families would be so despicable.”

Jiang Han Zhong shook his head as he replied: “There is no definite black or white within the world, as long as we can account to the majority of people within the world, sacrificing a couple of unnecessary people isn’t much.”

“Just do what you will!”

By the side, a horseman shook his head as he looked over at Lin Jia and Li Xiao Man: “The two of you can be considered to be great beauties, if it were a normal day, no one would be willing to act. However, this is not a normal day and you cannot blame us for being vicious.”

Ye Fan looked towards Jiang Han Zhong: “You people are too cruel, you can easily use the ferocious beasts to scout the road, why would you send people to their deaths instead.”

Jiang Han Zhong was calm as he shook his head: “Within the forbidden area, these unique beasts are extremely important to us and cannot be easily thrown away.”

“In your eyes, we aren’t even comparable to a couple of mounts?” Ye Fan replied in a cold voice.

The horseman who had previously chased Ye Fan two years ago, Jiang Feng of the Jiang Family, stepped forward as a look of ridicule appeared on his face: “I feel that some matters don’t have to be elaborated upon.” He patted Ye Fans shoulder as he continued: “Relax, you will definitely live longer than the rest of them. The rest of us will work together with you, assisting you to climb the sacred mountain to help us pick the divine medicine.”

Ye Fan looked towards elder Xu Jun Ling of the Alkaid Sacred Ground before turning to elder Ji Yun Feng: “Do the two of you also have such attitudes?”

Both parties kept quiet as their expressions remained indifferent, neither speaking out.

Jiang Feng loudly laughed as he gazed at Ye Fan with disdain, patting his shoulder as he mocked: “A person should know their limits, with your standard you wish to speak to us in this manner? Even if the sect leaders of the six immortal sanctuaries within the Yan State came, they would not be sufficient to make us moved. The three elders can’t be bothered with you.”

“Aren’t you too haughty and arrogant!” A cold light flashed within Ye Fan’s eyes as he questioned: “Such an arrogant person, I wonder what realm you have attained?”

“The Spiritual Bridge realm.” Jiang Feng looked down upon him with a cold smile: “Your realm is simply too low such that you will

never be able to comprehend, if we didn't have a need for you, just the manner in which you are currently speaking to me would be sufficient for me to kill you."

Ye Fan was shocked, he did not expect that Jiang Feng would actually be at the Spiritual Bridge realm, his cultivation was higher by an entire realm, under ordinary circumstances, if the two were to meet, he would definitely die without any hope.

It seemed as though Jiang Feng had noticed Ye Fan's shock as he coldly laughed: "A frog in the well, how would it know how large the world is. You cultivators of the Yan State are merely at the Sea Wheel realm, you are merely an ordinary mortal that doesn't understand cultivation, I can't be bothered to explain more to you."

Ye Fan turned to look at Xu Dao Ling, Ji Yun Feng and Jiang Han Zhong: "If you wish for me to help you pick divine medicine, you have to make me satisfied." Having said this, he pointed towards Jiang Feng: "This person must die!"

Elder Jiang Han Zhong of the Jiang Family shook his head as he answered: "You are valuing yourself too much, you are merely an ordinary mortal and really do not have anything to threaten us with. If we wish to make you submit, there are plenty of methods." Having said this, he pointed towards Zhang Zi Jun and said in a cold voice as he commanded a horseman: "Kill him."

The elder of the Jiang Family was extremely calm and said this without any change in expression, as though killing a person was nothing in his eyes. The horseman drew his sharp sword as he began to move forward.

"If killing one of them isn't enough, you can kill all of them." The elder of the Jiang Family said in an extremely cold voice.

"You actually plan to force me to give in in such a manner....." A cold light flashed through Ye Fan's eyes.

At this moment, Jiang Feng walked forward as he swept an indifferent gaze at him: “A person should know his limits, a wastrel who doesn’t know how to cultivate actually wishes to threaten us and take my life, you really don’t know what’s good for you!”

“There are other methods to control you, I can directly control your mind!” Jiang Feng stretched his hand as he lightly slapped towards Ye Fan’s face in an extremely condescending manner as he coldly laughed: “You merely have some value to us at the moment, after this matter is concluded it will be good if we leave you a corpse that is intact.”

Ye Fan grabbed his hand and did not allow him to touch his face as he spoke: “Till now you are still speaking from your high horse, you have a strong feeling of superiority, is a cultivator of the Spiritual Bridge realm really that impressive?”

“Pa!”

Suddenly, Ye Fan forcefully swiped his palm as he heavily slapped Jiang Feng’s face, causing him to fly several metres away as he coldly laughed: “As an ordinary mortal, hitting the face of a cultivator at the Spiritual Bridge realm is really so comfortable!”

Li Xiao Man, Zhou Yi, Lin Jia and the few others had expressions of shock on their faces, the surrounding horsemen also had stunned expressions on their faces.

Chapter 106: Unblockable

Jiang Feng was sent flying over eighty metres away as he heavily smashed into a pile of rubble. A miserable cry could immediately be heard as the few jagged rocks almost caused his bones to snap. If it were not for his exceptional physique which exceeded that of ordinary mortals, many of his bones would have already been broken.

A clear blood red palm print appeared on his fast, it was red and extremely swollen as he struggled to get up. His eyes were icy cold as he glared at Ye Fan: “You!” He was a cultivator at the Spiritual Bridge realm and had never experienced such humiliation before, he was sent flying by an ordinary human and so many people had seen this, he really wished to find a hole to hide himself in.

“Is a cultivator at the Spiritual Bridge realm all that impressive? Didn’t you fly away from a slap from an ordinary human like myself? You don’t seem all that special.” Ye Fan had a faint smile on his face as he lightly massaged his palm, continuing to ridicule without any remorse: “

This unadulterated mocking made Jiang Feng feel anger well up within him, he was extremely sullen. A cultivator at the Spiritual Bridge realm was on a totally different level from that of an ordinary human, akin to a god above the clouds. The matter that had transpired today was something that he was unable to accept, this was a humiliation of a lifetime as he said in a cold voice: “You’re looking for death!”

By the side, all the cultivators could not believe their eyes. Although they spring of divine energy had dried up causing them to be unable to use their mystical abilities, cultivators at the Spiritual Bridge realm were not people that ordinary mortals could easily deal with.

Zhou Yi and Wang Zi Wen exchanged glances, they felt as though

this was too surreal. Ye Fan who did not know how to cultivate had actually sent an expert in their eyes flying away like a housefly, this was simply too stunning.

Lin Jia's beautiful eyes were wide and filled with shock, an expression of disbelief. Liu Yi Yi and Zhang Zi Jun were tongue tied and had expressions of anxiousness as they worried for Ye Fan. There were so many horsemen and they did not believe that Ye Fan had the ability to flee.

Li Xiao Man was staring blankly and felt that this was simply incomprehensible, looking over at the cultivator at the Spiritual Bridge Realm and then at Ye Fan, her heart found it difficult to stay calm.

"Thud! Thud! Thud!"

The ground trembled, although Jiang Feng could not use any abilities, his physique was exceptional and was like a ferocious beast in the form of a human as he pressed forward, a cold light seeming to flash within his eyes.

Looking at the blood red palm print on his face, Ye Fan's laugh was very carefree: "Expert, are you looking down on me? Can't you be more superior and arrogant in your behaviour and allow me to heavily slap the other side of your face."

"Go to hell!" Jiang Feng's killing intent was exposed and his right hand was like a knife as it chopped towards Ye Fan's neck. His left hand was in the form of a dragon's claw and was clawing towards Ye Fan's chest, wanting to forcefully rend it apart.

"You are indeed an expert, against a mortal such as myself, every move was deadly." A smile filled with ridicule appeared on Ye Fan's face as his hands went forward, grabbing both hands that were flying towards him as he twisted, immediately causing bone snapping sounds to resound.

Jiang Feng's expression was ugly as an intense pain caused cold

sweat to cover his entire body.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The legs of the two people also began to collide, releasing oppressive sounds and Jiang Feng was shocked to find that both his knees had broken, he could no longer stand as he fell with a ‘Plonk!’ and kneeled on the ground.

This was an unbearable feeling of defeat, he was extremely infuriated, a cultivator at the Spiritual Bridge realm actually had a body that was inferior to that of an ordinary mortal, he was simply in disbelief.

“Men have gold beneath their knees*, kneeling in such a fashion before me is really making me feel undeserving of such honor, why don’t you get up?” Ye Fan retreated a step before forcefully throwing a slap and heavily smashing the other side of his face, leaving another clear blood red palm print.

[T/N* Refers to the pride of men to never kneel before another easily, like the preciousness of gold]

Blood spurted out of Jiang Feng’s mouth as he instantly tumbled away, once again falling into the pile of rubble. He could no longer get up as he grit his teeth and stared at Ye Fan in anger: “Little bastard!”

“Do you feel that I’ve insulted you? How could this even be considered as such? Two years ago when all of you chased me in an attempt to take my life, following me to the ends of the earth, how could such a small amount of humiliation be considered much?”

Ye Fan took big strides forward as he continued: “It’s time to fulfill a promise, when you swore to kill me, I also made the decision to take your life.”

Seven to eight tall figures immediately rushed forward to block Ye Fan’s path. Several people had wanted to act earlier but had been stopped by Jiang Han Zhong, he had wanted to see how

powerful Ye Fan's physical body was.

Ye Fan did not retreat but rather continued to move forward, when the first person acted against him, he was like a bolt of lightning as he dodged, his hands swept forward as he immediately snapped the wrists of the person, immediately snatching the sharp sword within the other person's grasp.

His hand swept again as a sword light flashed, "Chi!", blood streaked out as a head immediately tumbled to the ground.

"Whoever blocks my path will die!" Ye Fan swept his gaze at the group as he continued to take big steps forward, the light from his eyes seemed extremely sharp.

Shuaaa, Shuaaa, Shuaaa

Several figures surrounded him, there were people wielding spears while others used swords as they all attacked Ye Fan at the same time.

"Clang! Clang! Clang!"

Ye Fan was swift like a meteor with the strength of a river dragon as his sharp sword flashed with a dazzling light, all the weapons within the hands of the others were sent flying as the long sword continued to chop, "Chi!" another horseman was rent in two as fresh blood began to flow.

"Swish"

With a flick of the hand, the blood stained sword chopped again immediately sending the head of another cultivator flying ten odd metres away, the headless corpse began to spurt blood like a fountain before heavily falling to the ground.

"Who dares to block me!" Ye Fan swept his gaze at the group of horsemen as he continued to walk forward, the divine sword was stained in blood and chopped once again, a cultivator who had rushed forward was instantly chopped in two as he fell to the ground with a 'Plonk!'.

Everyone seemed to freeze, Ye Fan was simply too powerful and his strength was too ferocious, the blood stained longsword was like heavy beyond ten thousand catties within his hands, it no longer seemed like a meer sword but rather like a lofty mountain.

“Bang!”

Ye Fan’s sword flew out again and immediately caused another cultivator who was blocking his path to be severed, the powerful force behind the blow immediately caused the body to split apart as fresh blood splattered everywhere.

He took another stride as he came before the pile of rubble, lifting his sword as he chopped downwards.

“Daanng!”

A thunderous sound exploded forth as elder Jiang Han Zhong personally acted, using a spear to block Ye Fan’s sharp sword as he lifted Jiang Feng and retreated ten odd metres away.

Ye Fan’s heart trembled, this old fellow was indeed frightening, he could not use any abilities but his strength was not any inferior to himself, it was simply shocking. He had partaken of the divine fruit and risen to the Spring of Life realm, the strength of the medicine was gradually seeping into his body and his physical body was already at a frightening level.

“This is simply inconceivable.” Jiang Han Zhong had a cold expression as he fixed his eyes on Ye Fan: “An ordinary mortal can be so strong after partaking of the divine medicine, the divine medicine is indeed as powerful as described in legends, it’s no wonder that legends of it have been passed down since ancient times within the Eastern Badlands.”

“All of you have also started from an ordinary mortal, each and every word you speak is commenting on what a mortal is and how a mortal is. Your words are filled with loathing and arrogance. Do you really believe yourselves to be gods?” Ye Fan took a big stride

forward and the divine sword that was stained in blood was dragged on the ground as he stared intently at the elder of the Jiang Family: “All your gazes on me are like looking at an ant, wishing to send me to my death and picking the divine medicine for you, do you really believe that you can control everything within the world!”

“Very good!” Jiang Han Zhong seemed to have a mysterious glint in his eyes, he was not angry but rather had a faint smile as he said: “The stronger you are, the more powerful the strength of the divine medicine. It should be sufficient to defend against the strength of the curse within the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land, picking the divine medicine would mean that we have an even higher probability of success.”

“Do you believe that you can control me? You really believe that you are so infallible.” Ye Fan was swift like lightning as he pounced forward.

Jiang Han Zhong tossed Jiang Feng aside as he was caught by the other cultivators, his spear was sent piercing towards Ye Fan with incredible force, as though it could pierce through space itself, the tip of the spear shining with a dazzling brilliance.

“DANG!”

Ye Fan blocked with the long sword in his hand and a frightening metallic ringing noise could be heard as though two metal mountains had collided, causing the surrounding people to feel their ears fill with ringing.

The long sword was like a rainbow as Ye Fan chopped down, it seemed like a mountain was descending and its might was phenomenal, as though it were unblockable!

The spear within Jiang Han Zhong’s hand seemed as though it could send lofty mountains flying, its might was majestic and explosive, like a streak of lightning that flew through the air.

Suddenly, Ye Fan became a streak of lightning as he rushed out, pouncing towards the group of horsemen, his aim was clearly Jiang Feng.

Several horsemen attempted to block but felt extremely sullen, they could not use their abilities and could only use the most ordinary physical combat to attempt to block the enemy, this gave them a feeling of having strength but being unable to wield it. They felt that if they could use their mystical abilities, they would have been able to deal with Ye Fan easily.

“Chi!”

Ye Fan was extremely cold as his divine sword flew out like lightning, sending another cultivator’s head flying.

“Chi!”

The cold brilliance of the long sword shot forth in all directions as Ye Fan chopped, splitting another cultivator in half.

“Chi!”

The blood stained sword pierced through the heart of a cultivator as fresh blood gurgled forth.

Ye Fan was direct and simple, as though he had entered the realm of nothingness, all those who attempted to block him were killed in a single swing, blood continued to spray but no one could stop him!

“Bang!”

Grabbing Jiang Feng, he was like a wisp of smoke as he rushed out of the group, Jiang Han Zhong’s spear pierced his mirage, missing him by a large margin, failing to even touch his clothing.

“The debt two years ago shall be returned in full today!” Ye Fan was done speaking as a loud crack resounded, Jiang Feng’s neck was cleanly snapped in two and tossed to the ground.

Jiang Feng had died aggrieved, blood continued to flow from his

mouth and his eyes were wide open, a cultivator of the Spiritual Bridge realm had his neck snapped by someone who was an ordinary mortal in his eyes, the despair and grievance he felt lasted all the way till his death.

Li Xiao Man, Zhou Yi, Lin Jia and the others had shocked expressions on their faces, their hearts were filled with puzzlement, they could have never imagined that Ye Fan was so powerful.

In this moment, the elders all went forth to surround Ye Fan, they were Xu Dao Ling of the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground, Ji Yun Feng of the Ji Family and Jiang Han Zhong of the Jiang Family.

Ye Fan was extremely calm and his divine spring continued to gurgle, it had not dried up and with such a trump card, he was not afraid of anyone.

Ji Yun Feng was the first to speak in a cold voice: “Such a powerful physique is hard to come by, killing you would be such a waste. Head up the mountain and if you are able to pick the divine medicine for us, I will leave you a whole corpse, letting you die a swift death.”

“There’s nothing to feel regretful about, destroy his consciousness and leave his physical body, we can still use it.” Jiang Han Zhong’s corners of his mouth showed traces of a sneer.

Xu Dao Ling then spoke: “It’s a pity that the divine medicine was wasted on him, if it were consumed by any of us, our strengths would surely have risen to new heights.”

“Do you people really believe that you are able to kill me?” Ye Fan smiled coldly.

Jiang Han Zhong retrieved a brocaded case and indifferently said: “Actually, killing you won’t require too much effort. I will be able to easily take care of you.”

Ye Fan's heart began to palpitate, he could feel an aura of danger and the case was clearly far from ordinary, he was thankful that he had not easily acted, keeping his trump card hidden.

"Alright, if you help me to wipe out all the skeletons, I will go up the mountain to assist in picking the divine medicine." Ye Fan's mind was churning and wanted to use the strengths of the few people to help him clear the dangers on the mountain, using them to pick the divine medicine for himself.

Chapter 107: Scaling A Sacred Mountain

Nine sacred mountains that were towering, majestic, densely covered with tall ancient trees and oddly shaped rocks, it could be described as glorious.

At the foot of a mountain, Ye Fan looked towards Jiang Han Zhong as he spoke: “I only have one condition, allow the six of them to leave this place.” Having said this, he pointed towards Liu Yi Yi, Zhang Zi Jun, Lin Jia and the others.

Liu Yi Yi and Zhang Zi Jun had nervous and anxious expressions on their faces, they were signalling to Ye Fan to quickly leave but could not use words to express this because they were currently surrounded by horsemen.

Zhou Yi, Lin Jia, Wang Zi Wen and Li Xiao Man did not expect that Ye Fan would actually think of saving them first under the current circumstances, Li Xiao Man was stunned as she gazed at Ye Fan not far away.

“They are currently unable to assist in any way, keeping them here is redundant.” Ye Fan stared at Jiang Han Zhong as he continued: “You are merely planning to use them to test those skeletons atop the mountains, there is no need to waste innocent lives.”

“It seems you are rather compassionate, it’s a pity that you don’t have what it takes to speak of terms with us.” Jiang Han Zhong swept his indifferent gaze at the few people far away, he did not speak further and it was clear that he did not plan to release them.

Not far away, the expressions on the faces of Zhou Yi, Li Xiao Man and the others had changed, they clearly understood what the elder of the Jiang Family meant, he would definitely kill them to prevent any leakage of information, he was definitely not planning to let them leave.

Ye Fan easily lifted a several thousand jin boulder as he seemed to weigh it in his hand before moving his arms as he ferociously tossed it towards a mountain. It was difficult to imagine how much force was used as the boulder flew in a beautiful arc, smashing squarely into the foot of the mountain, right in the centre of the pile of white skeletons. “What are you doing?!” Elder Ji Yun Feng of the Ji Family was angry and stunned as he radiated a killing intent. “Didn’t you want to test those white skeletons? I’ve assisted you without using living people.”

Elder Xu Dao Ling of the Alkaid Sacred Ground had a heavy expression as he spoke: Who allowed you to recklessly act?”

Jiang Han Zhong also radiated killing intent as he placed a brocaded case within his hand, it flashed with a dazzling brilliance, it seemed like it was made from wood or jade but it wasn’t clear and it was also not extremely magnificent, it was overflowing with a feeling of age and did not have any frightening energy fluctuations, however, it gave one an extreme feeling of danger.

Ye Fan saw an illusion, it was as though that were a world of its own rather than a case, it seemed as though it could encompass endless living things and contain mountains and rivers.

“Boom!”

At this moment, a violent trembling could be felt from the sacred mountain as though an immensely huge monster had been aggravated, endless amounts of rocks began to tumble down as much of the forest was swept away by the force.

“Those white skeletons are coming down the mountain!” Several horsemen shouted in fear as the densely packed and innumerous white skeletons began to move downwards, their speed was not exceptional but the sea of white made their scalps feel numb. “This is the result of your actions!” Jiang Han Zhong was infuriated as he stared at Ye Fan, unadulterated killing intent could be seen in his eyes.

“If you had sent people over to test it, this would also be the outcome!”

“Hurry and make a decision, whether to continue or retreat, should we continue making plans to acquire the divine medicine?” Elder Xu Dao Ling of the Alkaid Sacred Ground had a very ugly expression on his face.

Elder Ji Yun Feng of the Ji Family had a solemn expression: “There’s no need to mull over this matter, let’s take out all our forbidden artifacts and forcefully open a path, we must scale the sacred mountain and acquire the divine medicine.”

The elder of the Jiang Family was red faced as he stared hatefully at Ye Fan with the brocaded case in his hand: “This forbidden artifact will allow my spring of divine energy to come forth nine times, immediately restoring my cultivation. I will be able to attack nine times.”

Hearing this, Ye Fan was alarmed as he quietly took a sigh of relief, this old fellow actually had such a power and if he had acted earlier, he would now be dead.

An elder of the Ji Family held a unique rock the size of a fist, it was jet black in colour, dense and numerous Dao engravings could be seen on it, giving it a feeling of natural music of dao. “This is an artifact that was personally smelted by a venerated elder within our Ji Family, there are endless Dao Inscriptions engraved on it and it can allow the formation of a heavenly formation for a short period of time, allowing me to act for nine times.”

Ye Fan trembled in his heart, the backing of an ancient aristocratic family was really too deep, they could actually produce such an artifact which could allow them to regain their divine energy for a short period of time within the forbidden area.

The elder of the Alkaid Sacred Ground held a jadeite leaf that was the size of a palm, it flashed with a green light and had a myriad of profound Dao Inscriptions engraved on it, the inscriptions were

very smooth as though they were the natural veins of a leaf. “In order to acquire the divine medicine within the forbidden area, a venerated elder of our Alkaid Sacred Ground personally forged this artifact, it will allow me to act three times.”

Jiang Han Zhong did not believe his words as he said with a cold smile on his face: “That’s impossible, the Alkaid Sacred Ground shouldn’t be much weaker than our ancient aristocratic families, upon entering the forbidden area, how could they be so reckless and prepare such a weak forbidden weapon?” The elder of the Ji Family also had a cold expression on his face as he spoke: “Brother Xu, I have no point in hiding anything at this point. This forbidden artifact can allow me to act twice but contains the divine energy of a venerated elder within our Alkaid Sacred Ground which can be used twice.” Jiang Han Zhong heard this and immediately sucked in a breath of cold air, this green leaf was definitely a precious treasure. The three elders gathered together as they began to conduct a simple discussion.

Ye Fan who was listening by the side understood that these forbidden artifacts were precious treasures that had been specially forged for this journey into the forbidden area, the Sacred Grounds and ancient aristocratic families were extremely powerful and they had accumulated many treasures, their means were endless. He could not help but ask: “Why didn’t all of you prepare more forbidden artifacts?”

“What would a mortal like you know!” Jiang Han Zhong’s expression was currently very ugly, he really felt like killing someone, Ye Fan’s reckless actions had caused the dense and numerous white skeletons to all climb down.

Xu Dao Ling swept his gaze at him: “Forging such a forbidden artifact requires unimaginable amounts of resources, one could actually forge an extremely strong ‘Great Artifact’.”

Ye Fan was forced to walk in front of the group while the three elders followed closely behind him. The other cultivators walked

together with Li Xiao Man and the others.

The vegetation atop the sacred mountain was lush and dense, exotic rocks were strewn about and it could be described as majestic. However, no one was paying attention to these details as they were currently confronted by a life and death situation, their backs were all soaked with sweat.

Halfway up the mountain, they were still a long distance away from the peak of the mountain but could already feel a demonic aura, all the ferocious beasts began to roar. “I..... I’m starting to become old!” A horseman exclaimed.

In an instant, the faces of several people began to grow old as though they had endured ten years of time, several middle aged man were greying at their temples. “If we continue forward, we will all die!” Someone shouted as several people were swayed. “What are you panicking for!” Jiang Han Zhong shouted: “If we succeed, this will be a heaven sent opportunity for each of us!”

At this moment, Ye Fan’s appearance remained the same and the three elders did not show any abnormalities, the forbidden artifacts within their hands was releasing a unique aura which was protecting them. Besides them, Zhou Yi, Liu Yi Yi, Wang Zi Wen, Li Xiao Man and the others who were at the very back also did not suffer any changes. “Why aren’t they affected as well?” Zhang Han Zhong was shocked.

Ye Fan immediately thought of many things, back then they had also came to the peak of a sacred mountain but did not experience any frightening changes until they left the forbidden area where many people suddenly became much older.

“Could it have something to do with the nine dragons pulling the large coffin?”

Further below, Zhou Yi, Wang Zi Wen and the others were softly discussing.

“It’s likely to have something to do with the nine dragon corpses and the ancient bronze coffin, it could be that after traversing from the other side of the stars, our bodies were infected by the its aura.”

“Even the devilish monster within the depths of the abyss cannot contain the bronze coffin, back then we actually saw a living creature which was bound by chains howling in anger in the dark of night…….”

The youngest horseman within the group could not bear the loss of youth as he began to shout in panic: “Elders, we can’t proceed forward anymore……”

“Useless thing! What use do we have for you!” Zhang Han Zhong held a long spear within one arm and immediately sent it through him as fresh blood spurted forth, the horseman was sent flying several tens of metres away before heavily landing on the ground, the others were petrified and no one else spoke up.

Looking past the dense vegetation, they could finally faintly see the peak of the mountain. At this moment, the white skeletons had finally came before them and would reach the group at any moment. “Elders, use the forbidden artifacts otherwise we won’t be able to hold on!” At this moment several people in the group had grown older by several years and a few of the ferocious beasts had already started to grow weaker.

The mountain top was a sea of snowy white with innumerable skeletons, all the skeletons were still climbing and made everyone’s scalps feel numb, a demonic aura could be sensed in the wind and several people suddenly began to miserably scream.

A shocking affair had occurred as the flesh on several horsemen suddenly began to rot, many people immediately aged more than twenty years and a group of decrepit old man had suddenly formed. “I’ll act first!” Ji Yun Feng retrieved a unique black stone which he held in his palm, a jet black streaks of light immediately

began to be emitted.

"Boom!"

An extremely strong and frightening fluctuation was emitted from within Ji Yun Feng's body, like a boundless and indescribably vast body of water which roiled in all directions, this was his true power.

Ye Fan trembled in his heart, this elder of the Ji family was simply too strong, he felt as though he were duckweed while the other party was the vast ocean, there was simply no way to compare. "This is his real strength?"

If they had met under normal circumstances, Ye Fan would definitely have no chance for survival. The two parties were separated by a great chasm and the differences in the strength were too stark, a random blow from the other party would be sufficient to turn him into dust.

A heavenly gauze parasol shot out from within Ji Yun Feng's body as it stirred up violent winds causing the surrounding rocks to be ground into dust, the dense and numerous skeletons which were in front also swiftly turned to dust. "Hurry forward!" Ji Yun Feng shouted as he took the lead, the heavenly gauze parasol trembled fiercely as it established an area of pure land for roughly one hundred metres, all the white skeletons had been turned to dust and were blown far away by the strong wind.

With a flash of light the heavenly gauze parasol flew back as Ji Yun Feng's body trembled, his divine spring of energy was dry once again and the unique black rock within his hand had an additional fracture on it, indicating that it had already been used once and could only be used another eight times. "Hurry!" Jiang Han Zhong and Xu Dao Ling were loudly shouting. They only had a limited amount of time and had to grab the chance to advance as swiftly as possible.

Suddenly, an exclamation could be heard from the back of the

group. Li Xiao Man, Zhou Yi, Wang Zi Wen and Lin Jia took the chance while no one was prepared and swiftly rushed towards the bottom of the mountains. The several decrepit horsemen were no longer nimble and could not block them in time. “Ye Fan……” Liu Yi Yi and Wang Zi Wen shouted towards the top of the mountain. “You guys run, don’t care about me!” Ye Fan could see that the two people were hesitating and immediately roared. Zhang Zi Jun grit his teeth before forcefully turning, pulling Liu Yi Yi as they rushed down the mountain without looking back.

A few of the decrepit horsemen threw their spears which almost pierced the two people, brushing by them as they impaled themselves into the ground. “I’ll chase them!” A few of the horsemen prepared to ride their ferocious beasts to chase down the mountain.

Jiang Han Zhong loudly shouted: “Ignore them! Let’s continue rushing up the mountain, we can’t waste this chance created by the usage of the spring of divine energy!” Having said this, two sharp lights glinted within his eyes as he stared at Ye Fan intently: “You better be honest in your actions, if you dare to attempt running, I’ll make sure that you turn into dust.”

At this point, Li Xiao Man was the fastest in running followed closely by Zhou Yi, Wang Zi Wen and Lin Jia. The four of them disappeared in the blink of an eye. Thereafter, Zhang Zi Jun and Liu Yi Yi also entered into the forest below and disappeared.

They had managed to grasp this chance, the people atop the mountain simply could not chase them under the critical circumstances and the six people had finally managed to get rid of their captors, escaping down the mountain.

Elder Ji Yun Feng of the Ji Family laughed coldly: “Wanting to live isn’t so simple, the instant one walks out of the forbidden area, almost all would immediately age and die, turning into dust.”

White skeletons covered the ground atop the mountain and

endless amounts of skeletons continued to struggle as they made their way down the mountain. This time, Jiang Han Zhong acted as he used the brocaded case within his palm, a frightening aura was released, the energy fluctuation that he released was exceptionally frightening, as though a million large mountains were pressing down at the same time, making one tremble with fear in their hearts.

Ye Fan was totally stunned, this level of existence was like a god that was above the clouds, impossible to overcome and immeasurable.

In this manner, Jiang Han Zhong, Ji Yun Feng and Xu Dao Ling took turns to act, eventually nearing the peak of the sacred mountain, barely two hundred metres away.

At this moment, a miserable cry could be heard from behind as several people began to fall, as they neared the peak of the mountain, several horsemen died from losing all their vitality, dying of old age. “No! We are also unable to hold on any longer!” At this moment, although Jiang Han Zhong, Ji Yun Feng and Xu Dao Ling held forbidden artifacts within their hands, their faces had aged significantly and their bodies were stooped.

“If this goes on, we will only die without even reaching the top of the mountain.”

“Retreat, everyone, retreat!” Xu Dao Ling shouted for the horsemen to retreat, their original plans could not be accomplished and the people who were brought along could not help with the situation.

Jiang Han Zhong coldly stared at Ye Fan, his hand still held the brocaded case tightly as a divine glow expanded out, an energy surge like that of a vast body of water was emitted as it immediately constrained Ye Fan. Thereafter, a jade bottle with a seal on it was opened and a bird streaked through and instantly entered into Ye Fan’s body. “Puppet Brand?” Ji Yun Feng

questioned.

“That’s right, I can’t have peace of mind with this fellow, if he goes up and destroys the divine medicine or consumes it for himself, won’t I be using a wicker basket to draw water?” Jiang Han Zhong patted Ye Fan as he commanded: “Go on up!”

Thereafter, he turned to face the two people: “We should use all our power to assist him, sending him to the top of the mountain. We must acquire the divine medicine!”

“Okay!” Xu Dao Ling nodded.

Ji Yun Feng spoke up: “The total number of times we can still act is nine, if we bear the threat of becoming dust, we should be able to advance another hundred metres to sweep away all the remaining skeletons, sending him to the top of the mountain.”

As they got closer to the top of the mountain, the devilish aura became heavier. Although the skeletons had finally been taken care of, the three elders were swiftly becoming older and even Ye Fan could no longer fully escape from the effects, becoming a young man from a youth.

At this moment, the several hundred ancient words within Ye Fan’s mind began to tremble, like a yellow bell’s loud pitch that was resounding, shattering the black light that had rushed into his mind, thoroughly dispelling it, causing the Puppet Brand to no longer have any effect on him.

Ye Fan felt cold sweat all over his body, he had almost been crippled in the final moment. The elder of the Jiang Family was simply too insidious, attacking without any signs and he had not prepared any defense against it. Right now, he was pretending to be controlled as he listened to the commands of the three people, walking with big strides toward the top of the mountain. “Bring this!” Xu Dao Ling tossed a clean jade bottle over: “This bottle can contain an entire large mountain, it contains a self contained space within and you can use it to store the divine spring water after

picking the divine medicine.

They were still tens of metres from the peak of the mountain and the three elders had already managed to clear up all the skeletons, stopping their advancement as they no longer dared to continue moving forward. They were faced with the risk of dying from old age and were currently already extremely aged.

Ye Fan could feel his vitality slipping away, upon reaching the peak of the mountain, his hair was already white like snow and his body was stooped and decrepit.

“That is……” at this moment, he was stunned to see that a female that had a magnificent style that was unmatched in her generation, quietly sitting atop the sacred mountain with her back to him, at this moment she had just turned to gaze at him.

Chapter 108: Sacred Woman Of The Celestial Rotating Jade

This is a woman with bright eyes and white teeth, like a lotus flower breaking the surface, lucid, elegant and exceptional. She was standing at the edge of the cliff, if she took half a step forward she would fall into the endless abyss. Her white dress was floating about in the wind like as if she was Chang'e who was riding the wind, free from worldly affairs.

Ye Fan wanted to find blemishes on her body but was unable to, this woman was simply so beautiful that it seemed surreal, giving one a feeling as though they were in a dream, like as if the heavens and earth have intelligence, removing the vulgar air of this mortal being, with icy flesh and bones made of jade, simply close to perfection.

Amongst the girls he had seen, based on looks alone only one person could compare with her beauty, that was the almost perfect woman he had seen before the demon emperor's burial mound.

"How could there be such a peerless beauty within such a forbidden area?" Ye Fan was extremely cautious as he slowly backed away. He had a primordial divine body and his physical body had aged, however, the woman before him did not experience any changes, as though she were unaffected by the curse of the forbidden area, it was difficult to imagine what background she came from.

"What are you standing there dazed for? Why don't you hurry up and pick the divine medicine?" Jiang Han Zhong exclaimed. The three people below could see Ye Fan at the edges of the peak but were unable to see the woman who was at the very top.

Atop the mountain, a demonic aura was surging as the woman who seemed like she had walked out of a picture slowly moved towards Ye Fan. Graceful, gentle and beautiful as she walked over

leisurely.

“Not good!” Ye Fan immediately felt his body begin to age faster and a mysterious aura pressed towards him as he hurriedly retreated down the mountain.

This woman was definitely not ordinary, in fact, she was absolutely terrifying. She seemed to have the extraordinary power of the abyss within the forbidden area and Ye Fan found it difficult to bear. If it were not for his golden sea of bitterness which had not dried up, with its waves surging to the sky as it attempted to defend against the power, otherwise, he would have already died from old age.

“She couldn’t be the ‘Desolation’ of legends right?!” Ye Fan felt shock within his heart, he had heard that within the abyss of the forbidden area there was some unknown item, whether it was a living creature or a type of energy was unknown but it was referred to as “Desolation”

Thinking of this, Ye Fan swiftly retreated down the mountain. He wanted to lure this peerless beauty to face off with Jiang Han Zhong and the others. “Why have you retreated?” Jiang Han Zhong exclaimed. “Not good, why is there an additional woman?” Ji Yun Feng’s expression had changed, he was the first to notice the lady clothed in white and immediately felt the speed with which his vitality deteriorated increase.

“That is…….” Xu Dao Ling seemed as though he had discovered something inconceivable as a shocked expression appeared on his face. He retreated haltingly, his face was pale white and filled with terror.

Looking at his expression, Jiang Han Zhong and Ji Yun Feng were alarmed and swiftly retreated together with him as they questioned: “What’s the matter, what’s the background of that woman?” “It’s simply too unbelievable, this is impossible!” Xu Dao Ling’s face was a pasty white as he continued: “I’ve seen the

picture of this woman before.”

Ji Yun Feng said in a soft voice: “Is her picture all that extraordinary? She is definitely a peerless beauty, I’ve never seen a woman so beautiful before.”

“That picture is an ancient item from six thousand years ago!”

Jiang Han Zhong and Ji Yun Feng sucked in a breath of fresh air after hearing this, a person from six thousand years ago..... this was simply too shocking, even their sects which were so powerful did not have any people who had lived for so long. “She isn’t a living person!” Xu Dao Ling exclaimed with his pale countenance. “What?!” The expressions on the faces of Ji Yun Feng and Jiang Han Zhang immediately changed as though they had thought of something. “Six thousand years ago, she was known as the number one sacred woman within the Eastern Badlands, faultless and perfect, several famous peerless experts in ancient history within the Eastern Badlands had attempted to chase her.

When Xu Dao Ling spoke of this, Ji Yun Feng and Jiang Han Zhong gradually guessed the identity of this female as they exclaimed: “Six thousand years ago, that immortal sect which was at its prime that was exterminated, was she a person from that sect?”

“That’s right, she is the sacred woman of the Celestial Rotating Jade from six thousand years ago!” When Xu Dao Ling said these words, he almost could not believe them himself, who would have imagined that they would meet an ancient character from the past.

Back in the day, the Sacred Ground which had been exterminated in the abyss was known as the Celestial Rotating Jade, similar to the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground in that its name was derived from the stars within the Northern Dipper. Back in the day a bigwig of our Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground had helped her to cure a spiritual wound, leaving an inheritance of her picture and storing it within our treasury.

Ye Fan's Spring of Life had not dried up and his senses were still keen allowing him to hear their words clearly as he felt stunned. This perfect woman was actually the first sacred woman within the Eastern Badlands in the past, she had been part of the exterminated immortal sect and was from the same sect as the crazed old man.

The crazed old man was foolish and imbecilic, he had previously gazed at the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land for an entire night, if he had managed to see the sacred woman of the past with her unblemished body, filled with life and vigour, it was difficult to imagine what his feelings would be. "She had died six thousand years ago but actually appears now, there is only one possibility. She is currently a 'Desolation Slave'." Jiang Han Zhong spoke up.

In the distant past, there were several peerless experts who had ventured into the depths of the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land, entering the endless abyss on their own. Eventually all of them had become a 'Desolation Slave'.

"Only a peerless expert would be able to become a Desolate Slave, although she died six thousand years ago, she is likely to be extremely frightening." Ji Yun Feng continued in a heavy voice: "What should we do? Do we have to retreat? I can feel that my flame of life will be extinguished at any moment."

"Her body is releasing a dense aura of 'Desolation', I fear that we can no longer run away!" Xu Dao Ling's entire body was covered in cold sweat.

The peerless beauty was like a spectre as she silently floated down, drifting past Ye Fan as she flew towards the three elders.

Ye Fan felt bitter, it was extremely possible that he would die here. Thinking about it, when they had first appeared on the sacred mountain, everything had been so smooth without any danger and they had managed to easily acquire the divine medicine. "I understand now, back then it was because of the nine

dragon corpses and ancient bronze coffin falling from the sky that shocked the ‘Desolation’ within the endless abyss, causing the ‘Desolation Slaves’ to hide in fear.

“Let’s stake it all!” Jiang Han Zhong acted as he grasped the brocaded case, lights shone from his body as a copper mirror emerged from within his body, the figure of the eight trigrams was engraved on the back of it and the front of it was brilliant like that of a full moon, shining forth with a dazzling and resplendent light, a thick stream of light like that of a house immediately rushed towards the sacred woman of the Celestial Rotating Jade.

The entire peak of the Sacred Mountain began to tremble and lights seemed as though they were flowing down from the nine heavens, making one feel an unbelievably immense pressure.

Ye Fan felt shocked, Jiang Han Zhong’s strength was like that of an endlessly vast ocean, as a cultivator of the Spring of Life realm he simply could not fathom or measure how frightening this beam of light was. If it had landed on his body, he would have instantly turned to dust. This should be a realm above that of the Other Shore……” He knew that other than the “Wheel and Sea” the human body could possess other mysterious realms.

“Chii”

Something occurred which made everyone feel stunned, that beam of light which even made the stars in the sky seem dim actually dissipated like a wisp of smoke when it landed on the body of the sacred woman, failing to harm her in the slightest.

“DAANNG!”

A metallic ringing sound could be heard as the copper eight trigrams mirror descended, Jiang Han Zhong’s face was extremely pale as he swayed, his divine spring of energy was once again dry. “Huaaah” Ji Yun Feng acted as he grasped the unique black stone, a parasol rushed out of his body and shrouded the sky, flying towards the lady as the winds were in a frenzy, causing the sun and

moon to be devoid of light.

“Bang!”

The woman gently point upwards as the parasol which was shrouding the sky was instantly pierced, its brilliance dimmed as it slowly fell to the ground. Ji Yun Feng’s face was a pasty white without any blood in it, his decrepit body was stooped as he stumbled backwards before falling to the ground. “Brother Xu, use your forbidden artifact, isn’t there the divine energy of the venerated elder of the Alkaid Sacred Ground stored within it? It can be used twice and should be able to fend against her.” Ji Yun Feng hurried.

A jade leaf that was the size of a palm appeared within Xu Dao Ling’s hand, it was like jadeite and flashed with a dazzling brilliance, numerous Dao Inscriptions covered it and as both his hands clamped down, endless amounts of dazzling divine rays shot out, filling the sky with a green light that instantly drowned the peak of the entire mountain, swallowing the sacred woman of the Celestial Rotating Jade within.

This frightening power was vast and endless, it was like all the stars in the sky had changed into green lights and descended, causing the entire world to light up, this lasted for half a minute before the green light gradually receded. Not far away, Ye Fan sucked in a breath of cold air!

The sacred woman of the Celestial Rotating Jade had not moved a single step and was still silently standing there, even her white clothes did not flutter and appeared frightening to the point of seeming demonic.

The complexions of the three elders were pale as they exchanged glances, clutching the forbidden artifacts within their hand as they used their most powerful abilities. The entire area was immediately lit up with dazzling lights, seemingly dauntless spiritual energy rampaged, completely drowning the sacred

woman of the Celestial Rotating Jade within.

Even so, after their abilities were used and the lights faded, the sacred woman of the Celestial Rotating Jade continued to stand there without a single blemish on her.

“Crack!”

Ji Yun Feng and Xu Dao Ling’s forbidden artifacts were close to disintegrating and could no longer be used, their faces were ashen and wrinkles covered the skin. They seemed to have aged several tens of years and their vitality had almost dried up.

Jiang Han Zhong had also aged severely and the brocaded case within his hand already had nine fractures on it, at this moment he grit his teeth as he spoke: “I can only use it now.”

The brocaded case shattered as an ancient pagoda appeared within his hand, it had merely the height of a palm and was dull without any brilliance, seemingly extremely ordinary and mundane. However, in an instant, a frightening pressure was immediately emitted that was several times more ferocious than all the energy fluctuations earlier. It seemed like a different piece of heaven and earth rather than a small pagoda, it seemed as though it could encompass all living things and could take in enormous mountains and rivers.

“That is……” Xu Dao Ling’s hazy eyes flashed with a curious light as he continued: “It’s rumoured that the Jiang Family has always been attempting to create an imitation of the most precious treasure of the Eastern Badlands, the Desolate Pagoda. Could it be that you have succeeded?”

“How could we have been successful, the Desolate Pagoda is a one of a kind existence that came to be together with this world, it cannot be imitated. This is merely an inferior imitation product that we managed to scrap together.” Jiang Han Zhong did not make any movements as the imitation Desolate Pagoda rose to the sky as it began to grow bigger, pressing towards the sacred woman

of the Celestial Rotating Jade. “This……” Ji Yun Feng sucked in a breath of cold air: “If a failed imitation is so frightening within this Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land and can actually be activated, it is simply difficult to imagine what the real Desolate Pagoda is like.”

Jiang Han Zhong shook his head: “It’s a pity that it can only deal a single blow, hopefully it will be sufficient to hold her off temporarily, gaining some time for us.”

The imitation Desolate Pagoda pressed down in the blink of an eye as the entire world seemed to tremble, the body of the pagoda was simple and unadorned yet gave off a natural feeling of the music of Dao in the air, aggregating together a large ‘influence’ from the world.

The sacred woman swiftly retreated and no longer dared to face the weapon head on, however, the ancient pagoda was like a shadow as it followed and swiftly sealed her within.

“Kaboom!”

A loud noise shook the sacred mountain as the imitation Desolate Pagoda swiftly shrunk, finally becoming the size of a palm. “Good!” Xu Dao Ling exclaimed as he continued: “The Desolate Pagoda is indeed impressive, even a failed imitation can be so frightening and awe-inspiring, within the forbidden area it can actually independently seek out the enemy without being hindered in the slightest.

Ye Fan trembled in his heart, the background of an ancient aristocratic family was simply too deep, they had even managed to produce imitations of the Desolate Pagoda, trapping the frightening sacred woman of the Celestial Rotating Jade who had become a Desolate Slave within, this was simply stunning. “Quick, we have to hurry and leave this area. The Desolate Pagoda can only be used once and can only seal for a moment, it will disintegrate not long after.” Jiang Han Zhong hurriedly shouted.

“Indeed…… a failed product.” Ji Yun Feng felt cold sweat dripped

over his brow.

“What are you standing there dazed for? Hurry and pick the divine medicine then meet us at the bottom of the mountain. Xu Dao Ling rushed towards Ye Fan as he commanded.

“Your granddaddy, do you really believe you’ve controlled me?”

“You……” The faces of the three elders changed, they did not expect that the Puppet Mark would actually fail to take effect. “Boom!” at this moment, the imitation Desolate Pagoda disintegrated as the sacred woman of the Celestial Rotating Jade who was no longer sealed appeared.

“It’s over!” Jiang Han Zhong laughed bitterly.

Almost instantly, his physical body withered and swiftly became dust, Ji Yun Feng and Xu Dao Ling also swiftly followed, turning to ash as though they had experienced several tens of thousands of years.

At this same time, at the foot of the sacred mountain, the decrepit horsemen as well as the weak beasts all withered as they became white skeletons.

Ye Fan’s mind trembled as his physical body swiftly grew older, waves surged to the sky within his golden sea of bitterness as his divine spring gurgled forth, unceasingly emitting the qi essence of life, preventing him from immediately dying. “The Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land is actually going to be my burial ground?” Ye Fan felt extremely weak as he swiftly rushed to the top of the sacred mountain, only the divine medicine or divine spring water would be able to save him.

He had just rushed to the peak of the mountain when he saw the sacred woman blocking his path, her white clothes were fluttering and her eyes were vacant yet seemed to be filled with alertness and intelligence, as though she were alive.

“The Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land is actually so frightening,

the previous time we were really lucky to have been able to get out alive……" Ye Fan wanted to send out his 'cauldron' but did not have sufficient divine energy to do so. Finally, he grit his teeth as he managed to force the golden book out, a golden light flashed as it chopped towards the sacred woman.

"DANG!"

The sacred woman easily lifted a finger which immediately caused the golden book to fall to the ground. She was deeply attracted by the golden page and immediately took it into her hand.

Thereafter, the sacred woman appeared before Ye Fan without a sound as a cold aura could be felt, her delicate jade hands stretched towards Ye Fan as she inspected his sea of bitterness. "You……" Ye Fan retreated but was simply unable to avoid her, those sparkling and translucent like jade, delicate and perfect without any blemish hands entered his body in an instant.

Ye Fan began to age swiftly and in the blink of an eye only skin covered bone, he had almost become a mere skeleton. However, at this moment, the sacred woman suddenly shrieked miserably as the aurichalcite within Ye Fan's sea of bitterness gently trembled, she was instantly sent flying away as though she had been struck by lightning, the golden book fell to the ground as she was sent flying into the abyss.

"Even the imitation Desolate Pagoda isn't able to seal you, however, my aurichalcite is actually on the same level as the Desolate Pagoda, you actually wish to touch it……." Ye Fan suddenly laughed, his vitality was almost dried up, his physical body was withered and his wounds did not have blood flowing out of them, he would definitely die soon. However, he continued to struggle as he swayed and doddered forward.

In his daze, he could smell a fragrance which penetrated deeply into the heart, several unique small trees were growing up ahead

and he could see a spring gurgling forth. Thereafter, he fell with a ‘Plonk!’ into the spring.

Chapter 109: Divine Medicine

In the deepest parts of the forbidden area, nine sacred mountains were conjoined together, forming an enormous abyss in the centre, pitch black and simply impossible to see the end of it.

At this moment, atop a majestic and imposing sacred mountain with a towering foundation, this sacred mountain was extremely quiet. The mountain was filled with abundant herbs, simply verdant and lush. In the heart of the flat mountain peak was a two metre wide spring, gurgling and frothing with sparkling brilliance, as though it were made from divine fluid. Within this extremely small spring was a person who seemed like a dried up corpse, his flesh was emaciated and the skin on his body was grey without any colour, dried to the point of cracking and firmly stuck to the bone. “I didn’t die…….” After falling into the spring, Ye Fan immediately came to his sense, the spring water had a dense qi essence of life which prevented his physical body from ageing further.

Ye Fan’s vitality was almost dried up and his five organs and six viscera were already shrivelled, as though his flesh had already experienced several hundred years of withering. At this moment while he was soaked within the spring, his body was swiftly absorbing the qi essence of life, like a desert receiving the sweet dew of rain.

Ye Fan continued to lie within the spring and he could feel that his throat was parched, his lips merely had a thin layer of skin covering it and he struggled before finally taking a big mouthful of water.

The spring water was extremely sweet and had a wonderful fragrance immediately moistening Ye Fan’s dried lips and throat, like bejeweled nectar that left one with lingering memories, an energy began to gradually well up within his body.

Ye Fan began to swallow big gulps of the spring water as the

dried up vitality began to slowly show signs of life, his flesh was beginning to slowly recover as the withered organs and viscera were slowly nourished by the qi essence of life.

He knew that he had finally escaped from danger and managed to survive, within the divine spring, the demonic power of the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land could no longer cause him to age. Half a minute passed and he had drank so much spring water that he could not take in a single drop more.

Ye Fan continued to lie within the spring without moving a single step as he stared at the clear blue sky. Letting out a long sigh as he pondered about living after a calamity, his life force was gradually recovering, making him feel a huge burden lift off his mind.

He lay for a full hour as he felt the life force within his body gradually become stronger before finally moving a scrawny arm, his withered flesh had already swelled a little as his vitality continued to recover, his heartbeats also gradually gained in strength.

It was only at this moment did his five sense slowly recover, his body was extremely comfortable as he soaked within the spring water, large amounts of qi essence of lift continued to flow into the pores all over his body. “It’s good to be alive…….” A look of contentment could be seen on Ye Fan’s face, not long ago his flame of life had almost been extinguished and he currently felt that being able to live was the greatest blessing from heaven.

“A person will never be satisfied in easy and comfortable times, only when they are in dire and desolate straits and thoroughly understood despair would they be able to feel that simply living is a type of good fortune.” Ye Fan lay there as he gazed at the sky, a content smile covering his face as he slowly recovered his life force.

His flesh and inner organs were continually being nourished, his

pulse continued to grow stronger as his skin slowly became smoother and glow. Ye Fan finally felt a sturdy strength within his body, no longer tired and lethargic as he slowly sat up. At this moment, his five senses had thoroughly recovered and he could feel the dense fragrance in the air which made one's qi bright and clear as the fragrance swept through his face.

Surrounding the small spring were eleven small trees that were roughly half a metre tall, shining with a green glow as though they were carved from jadeite, sparkling and translucent, verdant dark green. They were like pine trees with needle-like leaves, seemingly carved from green jade as though the essential parts were grinded and polished while flashing brilliantly.

Ye Fan was no longer an ordinary mortal of the past, after having a success in cultivation, his spiritual sense was exceptionally sensitive and could naturally see and feel many things that he would have previously been unable to sense.

Although the eleven trees were very short, there branches were covered with old tree bark, vigorous and powerful, snaking out in all directions like river dragons. They seemed to have been growing for several tens of thousands of years and had existed for endless years, giving one a feeling of ancientness and uniqueness, no longer merely a vegetation but rather as though they were living fossils.

On the top of each small tree was a dazzling a resplendent golden fruit, as big as a longan, sparkling and translucent as though it were forged from gold, simply extraordinary.

The green jade trees that were like jadeite had borne such golden fruits and they complemented each other, exceptionally dazzling as a fragrance permeated the air, making one feel drunk in their brilliance.

All that effort to enter the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land was precisely for these divine medicines, Ye Fan was extremely agitated

as he stared at the eleven fruits borne on the eleven small trees, feeling that everything was worth it.

The Sacred Grounds and ancient aristocratic families had planned for a long time before sending forth experts twice, using all their efforts and forging forbidden artifacts, even to the extent of using an imitation Desolate Pagoda but only resulted in their full extermination, all the supreme experts had fallen and the few superpowers attained nothing. At this moment, Ye Fan was actually seated within the divine spring and the divine medicines were all before him, easily obtainable, how could he not be agitated and content?

“Bang!”

Ye Fan strode within the spring and took two steps before reaching the shore, plucking a golden fruit as a dense fruit fragrance assailed him and entered into his organs and viscera, immediately making him exceptionally comfortable to the extent that his soul seemed like it could float outside his body. “This is indeed a divine medicine, who knows why it is only able to grow above the abyss of the forbidden area.

Ye Fan placed the golden fruit into his mouth as he gently chewed, a sweet flavour and abundant fragrance permeated through his mouth, becoming tangible and palpable, causing all the pores in his bodies to immediately relax and expand, his entire body was relaxed as though it were immersed in a spring gale.

The golden fruit which was as big as a longan was barely a mouthful and in a single bite it had become a bejeweled nectar which flowed down his throat. Ye Fan felt as though he would suddenly soar into the sky, he had a feeling as though he had already left the ground and was floating like an immortal. Right now, Ye Fan was already a cultivator and he would certainly not treat the fruit like any other ordinary food back when he was a mortal. Swiftly sitting down as he leaned on a small tree, he began to circulate the mystical arts recorded within the Dao Scripture.

However, he was simply too weak and his physical body was in a state of decay, he had almost died from old age and although he had recovered much strength due to the divine spring, his hair was still white like snow and wrinkles still covered his withered body. The unique golden energy entered his body and did not flow to his sea of bitterness or divine spring but rather permeated his entire body, nourishing his decrepit body and allowing the flesh to gradually shine with a lustre.

After circulating the mystical arts recorded within the Dao Scripture, only the speed which the divine medicine was absorbed increased, in barely half a minute, Ye Fan's flesh had swelled and was no longer withered, increasingly rosy as his snow white hair also became black.

Stretching his hand forth, Ye Fan grabbed a second golden fruit as he placed it within his mouth and chewed, the sweet nectar from the fruit became a golden energy which swiftly flowed to various parts of his body, causing his skin to glow with a golden brilliance and dots of divine splendour were released.

Half a minute later, Ye Fan felt refreshed and his flesh was filled with energy, it was once again filled with a vigorous life energy and his skin was bouncy. After two divine fruits, he had thoroughly regressed in age and was now a middle aged man of in his thirties, the qi essence within his body was abundant.

Ye Fan stood up and his every step was filled with vigour, no longer was there any feeling of decay as he had already swiftly regained his youth. At this moment, he seemed to recall something as the expression on his face suddenly changed, rushing towards a certain area.

A hundred metres away, a golden book was flashing with a brilliance as it silently lay within the wild grass. It had not fallen with the sacred woman into the endless abyss and Ye Fan hurriedly picked it up before placed it back within his sea of bitterness. "Lucky!"

Retrieving the Dao Scripture, Ye Fan swiftly headed back as he carefully measured his surroundings. The sacred mountain was silent and no skeletons appeared, seemingly extremely peaceful.

Looking into the distance, he could feel his scalp numb as unceasing amounts of white skeletons continued to climb from the depths of the endless abyss onto the other sacred mountains. “How could it be like this? This is the only area with nothing, totally silent.” Ye Fan’s mind was churning as he immediately thought of the aurichalcite. “It actually sent the sacred woman flying and she has not appeared again, could the aurichalcite actually have a formidable strength?” He was shocked and puzzled, unsure if this was the case. “The Desolate Pagoda could seal immortals and the aurichalcite is also a precious treasure, it should also have such a frightening power.

The aurichalcite was motionless as it laid within the eye of the spring within the sea of bitterness, it was like a rock that could not be shaken, he had no way to control it and could not use it to fend against his enemies.

Not long ago, the sacred woman of the celestial rotating jade had inspected his sea of bitterness and made contact with the aurichalcite, causing her to be heavily injured. The mysterious aurichalcite could not be encroached on or controlled, leaving Ye Fan with a feeling of hope and helplessness.

“That is……”

Ye Fan’s expression became rigid as he saw a person of flesh and blood appear on a neighbouring sacred mountain, the distance was very far and he could not see the person clearly but it was definitely not a skeleton.

Atop the peak of that mountain was a big metal sword that was over ten metres in length, it was stabbed straight into the mountain and the person was silently standing on the sword as his black cloak fluttered in the wind. “Desolation Slave!” Ye Fan

immediately made such a judgement, a real physical body could not live for long within this area and this was definitely an existence like that of the sacred woman of the celestial rotating jade.

“There’s more……” When Ye Fan carefully inspected, he realised that there was also a figure on another sacred mountain, he was also of flesh and blood and stood on the peak of the mountain, a silver bell that was as large as a house was glowing with a brilliance as it silently floated above him.

Ye Fan’s expression became solemn as he saw a third person standing on the summit of another sacred mountain, skeletons were avoiding him as they climbed up and above his head was an ancient pagoda that had nine levels, ten odd metres high giving off a pressure as though it could seal a piece of the world. “Number four!” At this moment, Ye Fan saw a fourth Desolation Slave, the person was standing with his hands behind his back as his purple clothes fluttered, above his head was a big square mark that seemed filled with ancientness, releasing a vast aura. “What’s going on?!” Ye Fan was extremely shocked and could see that each sacred mountain had a figure on it.

Bells, pagodas and marks were the most difficult to forge and people who could use them as weapons were definitely not ordinary characters. The ones who managed to successfully cultivate to the end with them would definitely have unimaginable success.

“It’s rumoured that only peerless experts are able to become Desolation Slaves, these people who have all these items as weapons must have been exceptionally frightening individuals back in their day, they could possibly even be found in ancient records.”

Ye Fan swiftly went back to the side of the spring, he wanted to thoroughly recover his vitality and immediately plucked two golden fruits as the golden energy flowed into his body, nourishing

his organs and bones.

His body was releasing a bright and dazzling splendor, a golden energy could be seen shrouding his body which made his body bright and translucent as though it were carved from divine jade, a vigorous qi essence of life was continually being released as his physical body fully recovered, flashing with a brilliance. At this moment, Ye Fan had once again become a youth of below twenty.

He could feel the strength of the divine energy and the qi essence of life was roiling like waves, surging and swelling. His organs and viscera were releasing a divine glow, perfect without blemish and his bones were dazzling with a dazzling radiance. As for his skin, it was currently glowing with a dazzling brightness, it no longer seemed like a normal physical body but rather a god that was worshipped by mortals.

Chapter 110: Priceless Ancient Characters

Having consumed four golden fruits, Ye Fan had returned to his optimal state, his physical body was perfect and free from any impurities, as though it were a sparkling and translucent divine weapon, with a wave of his hand the divine energy would surge and he could feel that his physical body had been strengthened significantly.

“Within the endless abyss, the power of Desolation is indeed frightening, even the Sacred Grounds and ancient aristocratic families are helpless against it. In this world only the divine fruit is capable to dispersing its effects, it’s no wonder that its name has resounded throughout the Eastern Badlands since ancient times, it really is a divine medicine.”

Before entering the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land, the disintegration of a skeleton had caused ten odd experts to die one after another. One could see how frightening the power of Desolation was. As for Ye Fan, he had suffered from the more frightening attack of a Desolation Slave, his body had been contaminated with a greater amount of the aura of Desolation and if he did not have the primordial ancient divine body together with his previous consumption of a divine medicine, he would certainly have died.

“The dwelling of a poisonous insect would likely have a spiritual elixir that can cure the poison, these words really have their logic.”

This forbidden area was extremely mysterious and demonic yet it was able to give birth to nine kinds of divine medicine, this caused one to sigh in admiration.

“I’ve already fully recovered my youth, I should now focus on increasing my strength.” Ye Fan was extremely agitated, he needed the powerful divine medicine to help him breakthrough.

However, when he saw his reflection within the spring, he

suddenly felt stunned. He seemed to have become even smaller, becoming a youth of around thirteen years of age, the delicate and pretty visage brought a feeling of naivety and tenderness.

Ye Fan helplessly sighed: “Damn, if I consume another golden divine fruit, won’t I become a young and tender baby?”

Thinking of this terrifying outcome, his goosebumps stood up. If he became a baby above the endless abyss, that would certainly becoming a big laughing matter.

“Your granddaddy.”

Ye Fan contemplated for a long period of time but could not think of any solutions as he felt a migraine.

There were eleven small trees surrounding the spring and at this moment seven gold divine fruits remained, sparkling and translucent, flashing with brilliance as a fragrance assailed the senses, making one feel drunk.

“That’s right!” Suddenly, he recalled what was recorded within the Dao Scripture, there were a few words that lightly mentioned an ancient technique, using the artifact to suppress one’s body, allowing one to achieve immortality.

“Using my cauldron to suppress my body then ingesting the divine fruit, that should solve the problem.” However, he did not dare to risk it here, if anything unforeseen occurred, this would become his burial ground.

Ye Fan retrieved several jade cases from his bosom as he carefully plucked the golden divine fruits and placed them within. He felt as though he was carrying seven treasure rooms with him as he cautiously kept them, these were divine medicine which would aid him in cultivating his primordial ancient divine body, he could not afford any mistakes!

“Finally acquired them.” He let out a sigh of relief. After a life and death struggle, he had finally succeeded. Thinking of how the

people of the Jiang Family, Ji Family and Alkaid Sacred Ground perished, even cultivators who had reached the Other Shore realm, he felt that obtaining the divine medicine was simply too difficult and made a feeling of accomplishment well up within him.

Ye Fan stood up as he gazed at the seven other sacred mountains and muttered: “There are still seven other types of divine medicine……”

He really wanted to obtain all of them, in that way he would no longer fear any obstructions due to his unique body, he would very likely be able to climb to the pinnacle. However, this seemed like a difficult task to achieve. Each sacred mountain was guarded by a Desolation Slave and they actually had physical bodies, each of them was an existence at the level of the sacred woman of the Celestial Rotating Jade, extremely terrifying.

Ye Fan did not feel that the aurichalcite would automatically protect him, such a serendipitous affair would not occur a second time and if a Desolation Slave really acted against him, he would definitely not have any chance.

“I really want to know what the other divine medicines are like.” Ye Fan muttered.

Each sacred mountain had a type of divine medicine and this made him feel puzzled. Were they planted by men? It was clear that those small trees had existed for an endless number of years and in that distant past, what exactly happened and how did it occur?

Ye Fan felt that this forbidden area was like a pure ground back in the past, otherwise, how could there be a divine spring and divine trees, there should have been some frightening circumstances that led to this area becoming a forbidden area.

Thereafter, he recalled the words of the crazed old man: “That crazed old man mentioned previously that ‘it has come again’, what exactly was he referring to?”

Ye Fan gazed at a sacred mountain in the distance, the skeletons gathered there were the most numerous, far more than the other mountain peaks and more skeletons were continuing to climb from within the abyss, forming a small mountain of bones.

“The large bronze coffin has been drowned by the skeletons, what is going on, how did the ancient coffin make it back atop the sacred mountain? Could this be the doing of the Desolation Slaves? Were they afraid and did not wish for it to remain in the abyss?” Ye Fan’s heart was filled with questions.

One should not tarry for long within the forbidden area and he did not wish to ponder any further as he picked up a pure jade bottle, it was merely the size of a palm, spotlessly white as though it were carved from sheep-fat white jade. This was the treasure of the Alkaid Sacred Ground which Xu Dao Ling had given him to acquire the divine spring waters, there was a natural space encased within which could fit an entire mountain.

At this moment the pure jade bottle had dimmed significantly as its divine glow receded. The Dao Inscriptions carved on it were extremely blurry and seemed as though they would vanish without a trace.

“Could this precious treasure have been destroyed by the demonic power of the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land?” Ye Fan brought the pure jade bottle before the spring as he began to fill it with the divine spring water.

“Splash! Splash!”

The spotlessly white pure jade bottle did not fill up quickly, Ye fan estimated that he had already filled it with seven to eight jin worth of water and this made him elated, although it was not as precious as the divine medicine, this water was still that of a divine spring.

“Your granddaddy, didn’t he mention that it could contain a mountain, why is it suddenly full?” He had absorbed ten odd jin of

water but the pure jade bottle was already full.

I can only obtain so much divine spring water, there's no way to continue. Ye Fan stood up as he came before came before the eleven small trees, plucking a needle-like leaf as he placed it into his mouth to chew, feeling a strong spiritual energy.

"If it was a greedy individual, he would certainly even uproot these divine trees and leave." Ye Fan did not wish to recklessly waste natural resources, this divine tree could only grow by relying on the divine spring water and he did not wish to make it extinct, who knew if he would return to pluck the divine medicine again in the future.

He merely broke off a few slender branches, placing them within the pure jade bottle before taking big strides down the mountain.

Not far away from the peak, Ye Fan saw a copper mirror, this was elder Jiang Han Zhong's weapon and at this moment is was dull without any lustre as it lay within the rubble.

"The artifact forged by a cultivator who has reached the Other Shore realm is definitely extraordinary." Not long ago, he had personally witnessed the frightening might of the copper mirror, it could cause the sun and moon to seem dull and the world to be colourless, shooting forth dazzling lights and trembling with a vast amount of divine energy.

Ye Fan picked up the eight trigrams copper mirror and spoke: "It's identical to the pure jade bottle, its divine glow has receded and the Dao Inscriptions have vanished, who knows if it will recover after leaving the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land……"

No far away was a parasol, elder Ji Yun Feng's weapon. After being pierced by a finger from the sacred woman of the celestial rotating jade, it was currently damaged but Ye Fan still kept it.

After searching for a while, he did not make any other discoveries as he swiftly rushed down the mountain without

stopping, he did not wish for the youth which he had painstakingly recovered to once again fade away.

“I can’t return by the original path.”

There was a divine carriage following each of the families which came into the forbidden area, the person seated within made Jiang Han Zhong and the others very respectful, making it clear that there was a formidable presence within.

Ye Fan chose a direction and did not tarry any longer as he hastily moved off, increasing his speed to his limit.

“If those bigwigs are willing to expend large amounts of energy, they will be able to use their celestial vision to piece through hundreds of Li, the ancient bronze coffin was discovered by them in this manner. I have to leave as soon as possibly to prevent them from from locating me. If they feel anxious and use the ability, I will not have any way to live within the Eastern Badlands any longer.”

Not long after, Ye Fan finally rushed out of the forbidden area. He did not hesitate as he began to swiftly drink the divine spring water, he was afraid that he would suffer any frightening changes from leaving the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land as mentioned by Jiang Han Zhong.

It was clear that he was overly cautious, he was already a cultivator of the Spring of Life realm and had even consumed the divine medicine atop the sacred mountain, he had already undergone the changes and at this moment no other changes occurred to him.

“I wonder how Liu Yi YI, Zhang Zi Jun and the others fared…….”

Ye Fan rushed into the depths of the mountains and swiftly left the forbidden area far behind, he knew that in the days that followed there would be waves of commotion, the experts of the Jiang Family, Ji Family and Alkaid Sacred Ground had all been

exterminated and once this news spread, there would definitely be a huge ruckus.

“I can only temporarily hide, after a year or so when everything dies down before showing my face again.” He did not wish to take any risks and decided to establish a cave dwelling within this piece of primitive land, hiding here while raising his cultivation level without anyone noticing.

Finally, Ye Fan chose a stone mountain and established a cave dwelling within it.

Time passed swiftly and in the blink of an eye a month had already passed. Ye Fan had attempted to use the cauldron suppress his body to achieve immortality as written within the Dao Scripture, however, there was too little mentioned within it and he had almost killed himself during the suppression.

“Damned ancestors! He had spent an entire month struggling before finally escaping from the suppression and kept his cauldron. His expression was extremely pale as he hurriedly retrieved the pure jade bottle and began to take large gulps of the divine spring water to recover.

He continued to experiment for two months before finally finding a way. The cauldron was simple and unadorned yet natural as it slowly became five metres tall within the cave dwelling, thereafter, Ye Fan placed himself within it as he became suppressed.

Ye Fan followed the mystical arts recorded within the Dao Scripture, there were nine unique ancient characters etched within the cauldron and when they were arranged perfectly, they seemed to have a frightening power that could change the heavens, immediately causing the inside of the cauldron to become muddled and misty, as though it had been transported to the beginnings of the world.

“These nine ancient characters……” At this moment, a streak of

light seemed to flash through Ye Fan's mind as he seemed to think of a possibility.

When he first studied the Dao Scripture, he had felt that these nine ancient characters were extremely special.

They were indicated with symbols within the Dao Scripture but their exact meanings were not indicated and he naturally could not understand them. However, there were a few sentences which mentioned of a simple ancient technique, carving these nine ancient characters into one's' artifact will provide energy to suppress one's body, allowing one to achieve immortality.

"I understand!" Ye Fan was extremely agitated, these nine ancient characters made him think of the ancient scripture which he had obtained within the ancient bronze coffin, these nine ancient characters were extremely similar to those hundreds of ancient characters, they seemed to be of the same calligraphic style!

"These nine ancient characters actually contain such a mighty force, that mysterious ancient scripture is formed from all those ancient characters. If we do not talk about the actual value of the content, just the several hundred ancient characters can be regarded as a priceless treasure!"

At this moment, the nine ancient characters were etched within the cauldron, muddled and misty, time seemed to stop as the music of dao reverberated, as though one had achieved eternity.

Chapter 111: Spiritual Bridge Realm

Nameless, the beginning of the world.

Within the cauldron, nine ancient characters were etched on the walls of the cauldron, interweaving the Dao and the Way of the world. The first of the stars, divine lights flashing about, afterwards the primal chaos, spewing and spreading out Qi from nothingness, tens of thousands of changes, without any fixed form.

Named, the birth of all of living things.

Ye Fan felt as though he had returned to the era of the birth of all living things, the world had a fixed form, Yin and Yang coexisted, the combination of qi formed all living things, heaven bestowed while the earth transformed, life and decay, flourishing and extinction, continually exchanging in a wheel. What was eternity? What was an instant? At this moment there was simply no difference between the two.

A strange feeling welled up within Ye Fan's heart, the blending of the nine ancient characters and the cauldron was like the establishing of the world, it seemed like it was establishing a world and at this moment the cauldron was becoming more profound and mystical, mysterious and unfathomable, as though it were formed from primal chaos, simple and unadorned yet imposing..

Although Ye Fan was within the cauldron, it felt as though he had come to the ends of the earth, standing at the start of the flow of time, one moment the sky was filled with stars, the next it was empty and desolate.

Based on the ancient technique which was recorded within the Dao Scripture, using the artifact to suppress the body one could achieve an instant of immortality, Ye Fan had finally done it and was prepared to use the divine medicine to increase his cultivation.

The inside of the cauldron was filled with a profound aura that

was misty, and inside was an isolated world. Ye Fan opened the jade case as a dazzling brilliance shone out from the golden fruit, a dense fragrance immediately assailed the senses.

At this moment the cauldron had already achieved immortality and Ye Fan no longer hesitated as he placed a golden fruit directly into his mouth, gently chewing as the divine fruit which was the size of a longan instantly became a liquid of the immortals.

He began to circulate the mystical arts recorded within the Dao Scripture, digesting the divine medicine as the golden energy began to flow to his four limbs and bones, causing his entire body to glisten and shine, as though he were forged from gold.

Ye Fan used his artifact to suppress his body, allowing an instance of immortality, after digesting the divine medicine, it nourished his physical body but did not cause him to turn into an infant. The unique golden energy continued to cleanse his body, causing the flesh, organs and bones to become inconceivably tough.

Even so, although he was circulating the mystical arts recorded within the Dao Scripture, he was shocked to find that the golden energy could not flow into his sea of bitterness. “What’s going on?” Ye Fan was puzzled as he could not guide the golden energy, he could not use it to establish his sea of bitterness and had no way to improve his cultivation.

Time slowly passed and the unique energy flowed slowly, cleansing every inch of his flesh and nourishing his physical body, causing his physique to continually improve and his body to become stronger.

“Why doesn’t it flow into the sea of bitterness……” Ye Fan was extremely befuddled.

Suddenly, the unique golden energy began to flow to the centre of his eyebrows, trickling slowly from all directions and flowing in, divine lights flashed and actually formed a vast golden lake there.

“This is……” In This instant, Ye Fan could feel that his spiritual sense had improved significantly and his five senses were also more acute, the world within the cauldron actually seemed to be more vivid.

Finally, a large majority of the golden energy coagulated between his eyebrows, forming a vast golden lake. Only a small portion of the energy flowed into his physical body, his cultivation did not increase but instead his divine sense became more powerful.

“I understand, the legends are true!” Ye Fan seemed to have thought of something as he muttered: “The nine sacred mountains within the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land have nine different divine medicines which have totally different effects.”

It was easy to notice that the mysterious energy within the golden fruit did not enter the sea of bitterness of spring of life but rather continued to nourish his divine sense, causing it to grow significantly stronger.

Three years ago, Ye Fan had previously been informed that the primordial ancient divine body could not practice cultivation. However, in the years that followed, he actually improved at an astonishing rate, not inferior to any celestial sprout. He had always suspected that it was the energy within the divine fruit which he had consumed that flowed into his sea of bitterness, allowing him to break the curse.

“That could really be the case, the divine fruit three years ago had the qualities to aid in the establishing of the sea of bitterness while the divine medicine today could nourish the divine sense.”

It was rumoured that the nine different divine fruits had nine different effects, the only similarity was that they could give life to the dead, a miraculous effect. It would nourish the physical body and refine the physique, causing one to shed one’s mortal body and exchange one’s bones.

“The first type of divine medicine allowed me to successfully step

onto the path of cultivation, aiding in the establishment of the sea of bitterness of the primordial ancient divine body, the second type of divine medicine strengthened my divine sense, what sort of opportunity would it give me?”

When everything finally calmed down, Ye Fan felt full of vigor, his divine sense was astonishingly strong and his spiritual sense was extremely acute, keeping the cauldron and reappearing within the cave dwelling, this feeling was even more obvious.

Thereafter, he walked out of the cave dwelling as he stood atop the peak of the mountain and gazed into the distance. He immediately felt that his vision had broadened significantly and objects that were far away could clearly be seen. Ye Fan earnestly felt the changes and could sense all the living things within the world, each tree and each blade of glass began to feel more lively.

“Although this is definitely a very good development, under the current circumstances what I really require is help in establishing my sea of bitterness, allowing the divine spring of energy to gurgle forth and increase my cultivation.”

He felt elation but also disappointment, his feelings were very contradictory, although the effects of the divine medicine were extremely strong, they were not what he currently really wanted.

He muttered to console himself: “It’s rumoured that once a cultivator cultivates to a certain realm, only by strengthening their divine sense would they be able to feel the natural laws of the world. When one reached that level and wanted to cultivate further, they could only rely on their comprehension and would have no other methods. At this moment, I am paving the path for my future progression. Thinking of this, Ye Fan no longer felt dismayed as his feelings gradually calmed down.

In the following month, Ye Fan did not consume any divine medicine but rather slowly cultivated, he wanted to thoroughly absorb the divine medicine without wasting a single portion.

During this process, he was shocked to find that his physique had improved tremendously, allowing his establishment of his sea of bitterness to be without much difficulty. A month passed before Ye Fan used his cauldron to suppress himself once again, creating a moment of immortality before consuming a second golden fruit.

This time, the unique golden energy continued to cleanse his physical body, nourishing every inch of flesh, raising the level of his physique before finally trickling to the gap between his eyebrows, allowing the golden lake to become even deeper. Ye Fan could feel his divine sense grow stronger again as he kept the cauldron. Arriving outside the cave dwelling, he could hear the breathing of wild beasts and even the sounds of ants crawling in the distance could be clearly heard. Due to his divine sense, he did not need to see or ear but could feel everything in an area extremely clearly. “My spiritual sense is also continually becoming stronger.”

Besides this, there was a transformation that left Ye Fan pleasantly surprised, as his physique continued to improve, his flesh began to glow with a golden light and when he established his sea of bitterness, there was no longer a strong obstructive force.

He immediately began a closed door meditation for a full month, when he finally came out, Ye Fan appeared slightly enigmatic.

In this manner in the time that followed, he spent each month using the cauldron to suppress his body, consuming the divine medicine and shed his mortal body and exchanged his bones, his divine sense continued to improve and seemed like it could actually take form and gain life.

Also, another pleasant surprise was the transformation to his physical body, as his physique improved, a divine glow would be emitted from his flesh, allowing his establishment of the sea of bitterness to be unobstructed.

Time passed by swiftly and Ye Fan had already consumed the

sixth golden fruit, after bitterly cultivating for another month, he came out of the cave dwelling once again and his entire aura had gone through a significant change. It was as though there were clouds shrouding his body, as the mountain wind blew, his clothes fluttered making him seem like an immortal that was standing atop the peak of a mountain.

Between Ye Fan's eyebrows, a vast golden lake was extremely deep, seemingly unfathomable and deep. He developed a complete spiritual force and could even condense and form it.

As for his golden sea of bitterness, there seemed to be a phenomenal change, waves surged to the heavens as divine lights flashed, lightning flashed and thunder roared and it had more than doubled its size, quickly becoming the size of a fist.

Within the centre of the sea of bitterness, a spring of life gurgled as the divine spring of energy frothed, the eye of the spring which was at the bottom had expanded significantly and was continually gurgling, occasionally releasing a flash of light. "Divine energy like waves, lights covering the sky, I have already reached the peak of the Spring of Life realm." Ye Fan was extremely excited.

The divine medicine had been a legend since ancient times, the rumours regarding it were too many, having an inconceivable divine effect. The unique golden energy prioritised nourishing and strengthening the divine sense while at the same time transforming his physique, it did not flow into his sea of bitterness but still allowed him to reach the precipice of the Spring of Life realm. "Divine medicines really have a justified reputation."

Besides the Wheel and Sea, a person had other mysterious realms. Jiang Han Zhong and the others were existences that had surpassed the Other Shore realm, causing Ye Fan to feel a large chasm, pressuring him to become stronger.

There was only a single golden divine fruit remaining and Ye Fan held in his palm as he returned to the cave dwelling, using the

cauldron to suppress his body as he once again achieved an instant of immortality.

After consuming this golden fruit, Ye Fan could feel his body trembled as his bones emitted cracking noises, his flesh continued to vibrate as his five organs and six viscera trembled, causing his entire body to be wreathed in pain. “This is…….” He grit his teeth as he endured this hellish torture.

In an instant, he understood that this was a transformation that really shed one’s mortal body and exchanged one’s bones. The consumption of six golden divine fruits could only be considered an improvement in physique but did not constitute a transformation. It was only now that he was like a caterpillar that was coming out of its cocoon to become a butterfly, flesh, organs and bones were being reforged, this was a type of unconventional rebirth.

This was similar to the first time Pang Bo and him had partaken of the divine fruit, after walking out of the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land, they had returned to their youth, this was a change of a similar level and could really be considered to have shed one’s mortal body and exchanged one’s bones!

His bones were white like jade after the baptism, the hardness of his bones was at an inconceivable level, akin to to the blades of heavenly weapons. His five organs and six viscera were faultless and without blemish, without a single impurity like that of a divine artifact. His exterior was glistening with a lustre after receiving the nourishment, nearly translucent as he flashed with a dazzling light.

Ye Fan’s physical body was dazzling and resplendent, the unique golden energy became a flow as it entered the centre of his brow, a golden light flashed as it entered that bottomless lake.

Thereafter, Ye Fan immediately entered closed meditation. Two months later, rumbling sounds could be heard from within the

cave dwelling as the sound of the howling sea surged to the sky, thunder rumbled as streaks of multicoloured lights shot forth.

At this moment, Ye Fan's golden sea of bitterness had already been established to the size of a fist, a lustrous rainbow hung in the air, cutting across the blue dome of heaven, exceptionally dazzling. He had finally formed a small divine vein which rested above his sea of bitterness, he had finally become a cultivator of the Spiritual Bridge realm!

Ye Fan stood up before walking out of the cave dwelling, there were no strong energy fluctuations surrounding him nor did he seem otherworldly. In fact, he currently seemed delicate and pretty, like the boy next door. He was not as memorable and gained an ordinary feel.

He did not act to test his current cultivation because he did not need to do so, he already knew where he was at. Ye Fan was extremely calm, he continued to live a simple life for a full month, sitting atop the mountain as he watched tigers battle, sitting by the river to watch it flow, only then did he continue cultivating.

This time, he began to forge his artifact, using the first sentence in the mysterious ancient scripture that was obtained within the ancient bronze coffin 'The way of heaven takes from the abundant and gives to the lacking', attempting to imprint it onto his cauldron. The imprint of the words did not last long and the ancient words quickly faded but this small cauldron actually became more and more extraordinary.

Finally, after cultivating for over a year, Ye Fan comprehended many things and his understanding of the Dao had become much deeper.

The nameless one recites the dao, originating from nothingness for the beginning of the heavens and earth. The named designates that the heaven and earth have form, strong yet soft, the mother of all living things. He felt that the cauldron, dao and world had a

natural connection.

The cauldron, three legs and two ears, mystical and profound, three legs firmly on the world, two ears giving birth to Yin and Yang, the circular cauldron containing primal chaos within. The evolution of Dao and Logic was nameless. Born with form, encompassing all living things, these were named.

The cauldron, it was like a naturally occurring artifact that could perfectly combine the nameless and the named, forming the Dao and the mother of all living things. The cauldron is my artifact and it is indeed the right choice, it is no wonder it was the most mysterious sacred object of ancient China.

After cultivating for over a year, Ye Fan finally decided to leave this place, it was time to venture out into the world.

Chapter 112: Mysterious Realm

There were several items within the cave dwelling that flashed, the bronze eight trigrams mirror was indeed an artifact forged by a cultivator past the Other Shore realm, Ye Fan had left it in the private room for a year and divine lights now swirled around it, purple qi was in the air and it was shining with brilliance. As for the pure jade bottle, spotlessly white and pristine, covered in Dao markings, it had regained its mystical properties but it was unknown whether it could hold an entire mountain. At this moment, the divine tree branches which were soaking within the divine spring were still filled with energy and had not withered. As for the parasol, although it had been pierced by the sacred woman of the celestial rotating jade, the damage was not serious and a light was shrouding it, clearly extraordinary.

“Cultivators who are above the Other Shore realm, the weapons of these people are really terrifying.” Ye Fan smelted repeatedly as he removed any markings on the weapons, for fear that someone would be able to detect them. Thereafter, he placed all the weapons into his sea of bitterness but something shocking occurred, regardless of whether it was the copper eight trigrams mirror, the pristine pure jade bottle or the parasol, they were unable to enter the sea of bitterness but rather could only float above the sea of bitterness, below the spiritual bridge.

“Aurichalcite, you are taking up the best location yet not allowing me to use you, forcing the other weapons far away.” Ye Fan was speechless, he had immediately understood what was happening.

The aurichalcite was steeped within the eye of the spring at the bottom of the sea of bitterness, it had taken the best location and even the golden book had been pushed to the side. As for the copper eight trigrams mirror, pure jade bottle and parasol, they were forced out of the sea of bitterness and could not even be by

the side.

“The golden page which records the Dao Scripture is actually stronger than the three weapons, I’m not really sure if it’s exceptional or the three weapons that are too useless.”

The artifacts which were forged by cultivators who were past the Other Shore realm, they were clearly remarkable and this indicated that the golden book was special.

This area was roughly four hundred miles from the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land, large mountains surrounded the area and birds and beasts occasionally appeared, it was a primitive area.

Ye Fan did not fly, walking towards the outskirts of the mountainous region as he practiced the crazed old man’s movements, the divine ability to move long distances as though it were merely an inch made him envious, it was even faster than flying. It was a pity that his cultivation was simply insufficient and had no way to comprehend the Dao Inscriptions which were carved within his mind, unable to utilise such mystical arts.

Two days later, Ye Fan came to a small town, finally arriving at an area that was populated with humans.

“A year has already passed, the Jiang Family, Ji Family and Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground should have already retreated.” He really wished to find somebody to get more information.

In this year, Ye Fan’s biggest gain was not cultivating to the Spiritual Bridge realm but rather his divine sense which had improved to a frightening level, extremely condensed, the golden lake in the centre of his eyebrows could shoot divine lights which could be as sharp as heavenly swords or as gentle as a passing breeze, immediately understanding everything that was occurring in the surrounding area.

“There are cultivators within that restaurant.” Having arrived

within the small town for a period of time, Ye Fan's divine sense had already noticed the aura of the cultivators.

It was a pity that within that restaurant, he did not hear any news regarding the Jiang Family, Ji Family or Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground but was still able to listen to a piece of important information.

"The burial mound of the demonic emperor finally sunk, the aggrieved were plentiful, corpses piled like mountains and blood flowed like rivers, even so they were unsuccessful. The most precious treasure of our Eastern Badlands, the Desolate Pagoda! It seems it will be lost forever."

"It's impossible for it to disappear forever, the Desolate Pagoda existed together with the world, it will resurface sooner or later."

"What you said is true, it can even seal immortals within, it certainly won't disappear in this manner. Who knows, after several thousand or even tens of thousands of years, it will reappear within the world and choose a person who is fated."

"I don't think it'll require that long a period of time, the Desolate Pagoda has already been gone for ten thousand years, I feel that it should reappear soon. Who knows, it may re-emerge and shock the entire Eastern Badlands in the near future."

Ye Fan felt shocked, the ruckus at the burial mound of the demonic emperor actually lasted for three years before finally calming down, the various sects from the Eastern Badlands had acted and even several profound experts from the Central Province had moved but failed to seal it, in the most crucial period, it had re-entered the volcano like a dragon returning to the sea, forever disappearing from the surface of the Eastern Badlands.

In the half a month that followed, Ye Fan explored the city and appeared in areas where it was densely populated, he kept especially low-key and finally gained information regarding many things.

A year ago, the people of the Jiang Family, Ji Family and Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground had entered the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land with everyone being exterminated, this had caused a huge clamour, shocking every sect, resulting in no one daring to barge into the forbidden area.

“Liu Yi Yi, Zhang Zi Jun, Lin Jia, Zhou Yi, Li Xiao Man and the others have actually disappeared.” This was a piece of bad news as Ye Fan frowned.

“If I were them, I would certainly not return to my previous sect, otherwise, I would be interrogated by the various ancient aristocratic families and sacred grounds. If there was even a single loophole in their words, they would all be killed. The Eastern Badlands was simply enormous and a country the size of the Yan State was abundant, escaping from this area was a clear choice.”

Ye Fan surmised that the six people had not died, they should have analysed the situation and realised that staying was a bad idea, thus fleeing to other countries.

“It’s likely that we will meet again some time in the future.”

Ye Fan did not feel a need to continue staying within the Yan State, there were no longer any strong sects or ancient aristocratic families, only the six immortal sanctuaries which were weak in comparison to the big sects. This area lacked opportunities and he needed to understand the realms past the Wheel and Sea, only by leaving this area would he have a chance to gain that knowledge.

“I should join a Sacred Ground or ancient aristocratic family, learning the cultivation methods for other mystic realms. The cultivation method recorded within the golden book is only sufficient for the realms within the Wheel and Sea, it will eventually be insufficient.

Ye Fan did not believe that he could gather the full compilation of the Dao Scripture, that was simply too unrealistic, it had been separated tens of thousands of years ago and it was difficult to

clearly identify where each page of the golden book had fallen.The Sacred Grounds and ancient aristocratic families would have profound ancient scriptures that were not inferior to the Dao Scripture, he wanted to use the ancient scriptures to cultivate the other mystic realms past the Wheel and Sea realm, the precursor was that he had to first finish cultivating the Wheel and Sea volume recorded within the Dao Scripture.

“I’ve still got some time, there’s no need to worry about not having a technique to continue cultivating yet.”

Ye Fan had reached the Spiritual Bridge realm, there was still the Other Shore realm and he was unsure when he would actually attain it. In order to investigate the other mystic realms, he needed to first reach the Other Shore realm. The end of the Wheel and Sea volume was the Other Shore but it was the start of the other mystic realms.

“The Eastern Badlands is vast and endless with countless countries, it’s rumoured that there are seven large forbidden areas and I’ve only seen the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land, I wonder what places the other forbidden areas area……”

Ye Fan felt that he would not enter the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land within the near future, it was simply too dangerous and with his current strength, there was simply no way to pick the third type of divine medicine, it would be difficult to have the serendipity to succeed. He could guess that the other forbidden areas likely had mystical areas which would also provide miracles or great opportunities.

“The profound ancient scriptures within the Sacred Grounds and ancient aristocratic families, the seven great forbidden areas, the vast Eastern Badlands…… it is worthwhile for me to investigate all this.”

Before leaving, he felt that it was necessary to visit the Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary one more time, retrieving the artifact he had

left behind. Back then, his strength was insufficient and could only flee. He had now reached the Spiritual Bridge realm and his foundation was sufficient.

In these three years, there was not a single peaceful moment for the Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary. The burial mound of the demonic emperor attracted countless sects within the Eastern Badlands, dyeing the soil red with blood as corpses piled high like mountains, grievances filled the air.

When everything finally ended, some peerless experts made use of profound and mystical divine arts to cleanse the ruins, otherwise, Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary would actually have to move away.

Coming before the gate of the Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary, Ye Fan felt retrospective, he was viewed as a wastrel and no one wanted to accept him. Being able to come here was purely because of Pang Bo.

“Pang Bo, once I’ve gained enough strength, I’ll definitely be back to save you!”

Ling Xu Immortal sanctuary, misty clouds floating about, immortal mountains that were faintly discernible. There were ancient trees and unusual rocks that were strong and upright at the entrance of the mountain. A powerful waterfall scattering about droplets and a flowing river, all these resulted in a paradise-like feel.

“Who are you? Why have you come to the Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary?” The disciple guarding the gate questioned.

“This senior brother, I’m here to pay a visit to elder Wu Qing Feng.” Ye Fan’s current looks were not older than fourteen, together with his vibrant smile, it was easy to make one feel amiable with him.

The disciple who was guarding the gate did not make things

difficult for him: “Follow me in.”

Walking into the Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary, Ye Fan was shocked upon seeing the limestone steps as he questioned: “Why have these limestone steps shattered? It wasn’t like this in the past.”

Back in the day, the first time they entered the Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary was also via these limestone steps, the ancient scriptures within his mind had resounded naturally, leaving a deep impression in him. He was sure that there was an exceptional artifact beneath them.

“How did you know it wasn’t like this in the past?” The disciple was puzzled as he questioned.

“I’ve lived here before, senior brother please enlighten me about what happened, why have these limestone steps all shattered?” Ye Fan really wanted to know, the ancient scriptures within his mind no longer resounded and the artifact beneath had clearly disappeared.

The disciple looked left and right, noticing that no one was around, he whispered in a low voice: “This may be shocking to know but there was actually a Yin vein beneath the ground that was connected to the Yin tomb of the demonic emperor, it had finally escaped from this area and delved into the depths of the Eastern Badlands.”

Ye Fan was shocked, he had never imagined such a causality and instantly thought of the Desolate Pagoda which was known as a peerless existence.

“Back then, when we first came to this area, the ancient scripture resounded naturally, was it related to the Desolate Pagoda?” Ye Fan was befuddled, the ancient scripture came from the other side of the stars and was obtained from within the ancient bronze coffin, he could not understand why an artifact of this world would affect it.

Within the Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary contained azure mountains and green valleys, simply breathtaking. The palace halls were interspersed with balconies as decorations. Mist bubbled forth, letting one experience an emptiness within this area.

Seeing elder Wu Qing Feng again, Ye Fan felt a sense of closeness, he gave a big bow to pay his respects, this old man had watched over him and was an elder who deserved respect.

“Child, it’s actually you.” Elder Wu Qing Feng was extremely agitated, he had not changed much, his hair was white, figure was slender and carried an otherworldly air about him.

Looking at Ye Fan, he naturally thought of Pang Bo and could not help but sigh. Pang Bo had already been accepted as his disciple but was abducted by the demonic race and had disappeared within the primitive ruins.

This was a peaceful valley with a pristine lake not far away, it’s colour was of sapphire as it sparkled under the light. Just ahead was a thatched cottage with four to five rows of bamboo forest in a large expanse, giving one a secluded and peaceful feel.

Seated on a stone chair within the bamboo forest, Ye Fan picked up a tea cup as he gently sipped while talking to the elder.

Hearing that Ye Fan wanted to understand the other mystical realms, elder Wu Qing Feng looked at him with a puzzled expression: “Child, don’t bite off more than you can chew. Have you forgotten what I’ve said to you? If a person is able to cultivate to the end of a single mystical realm he can be considered exceptional, cultivating the Wheel of Life and Sea of Bitterness to the extreme, one can also be considered a peerless expert.”

“Why would those ancient aristocratic families and Sacred Grounds cultivate the other mystical realms as well?”

“We can’t compare ourselves to them, they have ancient

scriptures which can be considered celestial compendiums, this is an absolute advantage." Elder Wu Qing Feng sighed as he shook his head: "Actually, cultivating a single mystical realm would be sufficient, it's rumoured that in ancient times, many people only cultivated a single mystical realm."

Ye Fan had a contemplative expression as he looked down, after a while, he finally lifted his head as he came to a decision, he would not merely cultivate a single mystical realm, since there were other mystical realms, there was certainly a reason to go on cultivating them.

Elder Wu Qing Feng was also confused, he felt that although Ye Fan could barely cultivate with his Primordial Ancient Divine Body, his progress would not be too fantastic, however, the elder was kind and patiently answered many of his queries.

Ye Fan finally obtained the name of the next mystical realm: Dao Temple. After the Wheel and Sea mystical realm, one needed to overcome the Sea of Bitterness, reaching the Other Shore before slowly feeling for it.

It was rumoured that the Dao Temple had five Divine Aspects, when cultivating this mystical realm one would experience various profound and mystical events.

Ye Fan currently had the cultivation method for the Wheel and Sea, the golden book was only a single page within the Dao Scripture and did not contain the technique for cultivating the mystical realm of the Dao Temple.

"If I wanted to obtain the most profound techniques, I would have to go to a Sacred Ground or an ancient aristocratic family to attain the mystical ancient scriptures that they had." Ye Fan muttered in his heart.

"Elder, of the Sacred Grounds and ancient aristocratic families, which family has the most profound ancient scripture?" Ye Fan questioned.

Elder Wu Qing Feng shook his head: “The ancient aristocratic families and Sacred Grounds are too profound and powerful, they are not something that we can understand. Which ancient scripture each of them has is difficult to determine.”

Ye Fan really wanted to know which ancient scripture was the strongest and muttered to himself: “They may each have their strengths.”

“That’s right, that is indeed the case.” Elder Wu Qing Feng seemed to recall something as he continued: “It’s rumoured that for the Wheel and Sea mystical realm, the Dao Scripture is the best cultivation method. As for the Dao Temple mystical realm, the ancient scripture of the Jade Lake Sacred Ground should be the strongest. Each ancient scripture has a portion which has the most optimal cultivation method.”

Ye Fan immediately made a decision to go to the Jade Lake Sacred Ground, learning the cultivation method for the Dao Temple realm.

“Does the Jade Lake Sacred Ground accept male disciples?”

“They have never done so.” Elder Wu Qing Feng looked at him with confusion: “You can’t possibly be……”

“Do the female disciples of the Jade Lake Sacred Ground marry?” Ye Fan asked indifferently.

”

Elder Wu Qing Feng laughed: “They can marry but the conditions are extremely stringent, I’m afraid you won’t have the fortune to do so.”

Ye Fan did not feel embarrassed as he laughed and continued to question, although elder Wu Qing Feng had some qualms, he did not voice them but rather patiently explained.

The Jade Lake Sacred Ground was extremely distant from the Yan State, they were the most low-key and mysterious of all the

Sacred Grounds and ancient aristocratic families.

At the same time, Ye Fan inadvertently found out that one of the seven great forbidden areas “Genesis Ancient Mine” was located within the area where the Jade Lake Sacred Ground was situated.

This definition of the same region was due to the vastness of the Eastern Badlands, in actuality, the two were separated by ten thousand miles.

The Jiang Family was also located in that region and was roughly thirty thousand miles from that forbidden area. The Eastern Badlands was simply too vast and places that were in the same area could be separated by tens of thousands of miles.

“Genesis Ancient Mine……”

This was the first time that Ye Fan had heard of this forbidden area, as one of the seven great forbidden areas, it would definitely have an exceptional background.

“The region has plentiful amounts of ‘source’, this is the inextricable reason why the Jiang Family and the Jade lake Sacred Ground chose that region to develop in.”

Ye Fan felt that this was an even greater reason to head there, the ‘source’ was an extremely important item for him, if he was unable to obtain divine medicine, looking for ‘source’ was also a good solution.

“Genesis Ancient Mine is……” He was puzzled as he asked.

“With genesis in it’s name, it shows that it is extremely old and it is impossible to estimate how long it has existed.” Elder Wu Qing Feng sipped his tea before continuing: “It’s rumoured that endless years ago, the Genesis Ancient Mine was the most famous ‘source’ mine within the Eastern Badlands, a ominous object was then dug out causing it to become one of the seven great forbidden areas.”

Ye Fan was extremely puzzled and curious as he asked: “Exactly what was dug out?”

“They actually dug out a peerless divine source, it’s rumoured that an exceptionally strong creature was sealed within and when it was finally revived, it actually killed everyone.”

“What?!” Ye Fan felt stunned.

“It’s rumoured that there are actually people sealed within some divine sources.”

Hearing these words, Ye Fan felt extremely shocked, he felt that the region he was planning to go to was simply too mysterious, the Jade Lake Sacred Ground, Jiang Family and Genesis Ancient Mine held exceptional meaning for him.

Chapter 113: Talents Are Meant To Be Stepped On

Ye Fan's divine sense was exceptionally strong, a vast golden lake had formed between his brows and as he swept his sense, he could feel elder Wu Qing Feng's cultivation which was at the Spiritual Bridge realm. "Elder, I have something to give you." While speaking, he had a solemn expression on his face: "You have to carefully keep this, don't let other people discover it, otherwise it will bring harm to you." Elder Wu Qing Feng felt puzzled and did not understand why he was talking in this manner, a befuddled expression could be seen on his face.

"Find a pristine jade bottle."

When Ye Fan retrieved his pure jade bottle and poured a drop of divine spring water, there was immediately a dense qi essence of life which could be felt causing the elder to instantly be stunned.

"This is..... such a strong vitality!"

"Although this spring water isn't able to revive a person, it is sufficient to cure most wounds and extend one's lifespan." Ye Fan said in a serious manner. The old man had previously watched out for him and he was a person who knew how to show gratitude, he was leaving the Yan State and it was unknown when he would return, he naturally wanted to return in the favour in some manner. "This water is simply too precious, I can't accept it. Hurry and keep it." Elder Wu Qing Feng shook his head as he rejected.

"Don't say anymore, I'm really sincere....."

Finally, Ye Fan filled a jade gourd to the brim with divine spring water and placed it within the old man's hands before instructing: "Make sure no one finds out."

Elder Wu Qing Feng carefully inspected the divine water, he could feel endless amounts of life essence within it and knew that

there was certainly a frightening origin as he looked at Ye Fan with a puzzled gaze: “This is……” “Don’t ask any further”.

The old man would never have imagined that this water was actually from a divine spring atop one of the sacred mountains within the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land, if he got wind of this he would certainly be flabbergasted. “Now that I’ve settled everything, I’ll be leaving the Yan State. Old man, look after yourself.” Ye Fan paid his final respects to the old man.

“Child, where are you headed to? Could it be that you’re really intending to head over to the Jade Lake Sacred Ground?” Elder Wu Qing Feng glanced at him and said in a sincere voice: “The Jade Lake Sacred Ground is separated from the Yan State by tens of thousands of mountains and rivers, the journey is simply too far and a mortal would simply be unable to reach them even if they travelled for their entire lives. You shouldn’t take such a risk, even if you manage to reach the place, it would have already been……”

“Don’t worry, I have my own considerations, even if I don’t go there, I will travel the world, the Eastern Badlands is so vast, if I don’t explore it I’d really be wasting my youth.”

Thereafter, Ye Fan asked if the items he had left behind previously were still present, he wanted to take them. “I will need to send people to check on this, after you and Pang Bo went missing, that valley was given to someone else, the items that were left behind have likely been kept but it is unknown whether they have been properly looked after.”

“That’s fine, I’ll go outside to explore a bit.” Before leaving, Ye Fan wanted to explore the primitive ruins one more time.

The ruins were directly beside Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary, the two places were actually one body and gazing into the distance, one could only see collapsed mountains withered vegetation, simply desolate. The valley and mountains used to be lush and green but what remains were only scorched earth. The vegetation

had long lost their vitality and the land was barren, back in the day it was full of life but such a scene now could be said to be as different as the sky and the earth.

Sprawling ancient trees, dense and lush vegetation, all this had been destroyed without much left, only a heavy deathly aura filled with desolation could be felt. “Endless numbers of cultivators came to the Eastern Wilderness to open the burial mound of the demonic emperor, deaths continued throughout the three years and this place can be considered to be thoroughly destroyed.” Ye Fan felt rueful.

He was thankful that he had been decisive in leaving the area, otherwise, it was likely that he would have been one of the cultivators who perished. In the distance, the fallen mountains were testament to the frightening events that had occurred in the past three years, that withered majesty made one’s heart feel chills.

“Pang Bo disappeared from this area, I wonder where he’s currently at?” Ye Fan came before the five finger mountain from long ago but did not find any traces, that perfect woman and the experts from the demonic race had already vanished without a trace.

Thereafter, he came before the demonic emperor’s Yin Tomb, the deep pond was like ink and it’s black was startling, a sinister aura seemed to rush towards the sky causing even the blazing sun to suddenly seem sinisterly cold. Only the valley which the deep pond was situated in remained intact, the surrounding large mountains had all fallen and the ground was dyed in a faint red colour, this was likely the blood of countless cultivators, the mountains of corpses had been cleared away but the traces of dried blood had been left behind, the black traces of blood showed the cruelty that had transpired.

“Pang Bo, once I’ve got enough strength, I’ll definitely find you and save you.” Ye Fan left this area and returned to the Ling Xu

Immortal Sanctuary.

Up ahead, a waterfall was flowing down from a majestic celestial mountain, it seemed like a silver horse galloping down that was hung on the mountain.

A few young males and females were standing not far away from the waterfall, amongst them was a female of around twenty years of age, she wore an off-yellow dress together with a jade belt that accentuated her slender waist, her exquisite body was made even more moving, extremely alluring with a beautiful mole giving her a seductive feel.

As Ye Fan walked by the waterfall, a look of puzzlement appeared on the female's face as she seemed to suddenly recall something as she coldly laughed: "So it's you!"

Ye Fan naturally recognised this female, she was the celestial sprout of the Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary, Li Lin, her relationship with Han Fei Yu was very good and had acted against Pang Bo and him three years ago within the primitive ruins, assisting Han Fei Yu in dealing with them.

There were still a number of people before the waterfall, a youth in his twenties heard the commotion and walked over, upon seeing Ye Fan, a look of shock appeared on his face before killing intent was exposed as he coldly said: "It's actually you, back then you actually managed to escape through sheer luck, you actually dare to barge into our Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary."

This male youth was not a stranger, he was Li Yun and had exceptional talent, he was not inferior to a celestial sprout and always stuck together with Li Lin. Ye Fan smiled and pretended to not recognise them: "Who are you people? Why have you blocked by path?"

"Acting dumb? Do you really believe you can fool us?" Li Lin's face was extremely cold and a cold light seemed to flash through her eyes: "Three years have already passed and I've always been

thinking of meeting you again, who knew that you actually dared to return."

"Do i really have such charm to make you miss me so much? It's true that I'm definitely better than that fellow beside you."

Li Yun's face became colder as he glared at him: "You wastrel who can't even cultivate, till the end you still want to retort, besides this what else can you do?"

"Do we really have such a huge enmity between us?" Ye Fan asked cooly with a smile on his face.

"Let's not talk about the enmity between you and junior brother Han, luring the Jade Horned Snake from the primitive ruins to attack the group of us has already made the situation unsolvable, I've previously sworn that if I were to meet a cripple like you, I would definitely kill you!" Li Yun recalled the events that had transpired years ago and his face became like ice, extremely sinister.

Li Lin was also speaking shrilly, the events from long ago flashed through their minds making her feel crazed, if it were not for Elder Han suddenly appearing to kill the Jade Horned Snake, Li Yun and her would have already been swallowed by the old snake. She had vowed back then to kill Ye Fan and with this chance encounter, her entire slender body began to tremble as she said coldly: "Who knew that we would meet again, you can't even cultivate yet actually almost caused our deaths, you cripple, I'll definitely kill you today!"

Li Yun's face was similarly cold as he spoke up: "Why are you wasting your breath on him, I will definitely torture him to death." Having said this, he began to walk forward. By the side, the other young disciples seemed as though they were watching a show. "I remember him, he was together with that celestial sprout Pang Bo back in the day, the two of them actually went missing at the same time."

“That’s right, I also remember that they had beaten Han Fei Yu and a few others half to death before tossing them into a swamp.”

Li Lin and Li Yun pressed forward at the same time with a sinister cold smile plastered on their faces, the understanding of the two people towards Ye Fan was still stuck in the time several years ago and they simply had no inkling that he was already a cultivator at the Spiritual Bridge realm.

“I wish to see the scene of him kneeling down and begging for mercy……” Li Lin spoke, she felt that instantly killing Ye Fan would not assuage the feelings of hatred in her heart, only by shaming him would she feel satisfied.

“Why aren’t you kneeling yet!” Li Yun coldly exclaimed as he took big strides forward, looking down at Ye Fan with a cold expression on his face.

“In this world, there hasn’t been anyone who is worthy of me kneeling before them, just the two of you…..” Ye Fan swept a calm gaze at the two of them.

Li Lin was a celestial sprout while Li Yun was a talent with exceptional aptitude, three years had passed and the two people had already reached the Spring of Life realm, few people dared to talk back to them and they were always revered as talents amongst their peers, at this moment they were actually dissed by a wastrel in their eyes and their faces naturally became ugly.

“If I wish for you to kneel, you will have no choice but to kneel!” Li Yun kicked towards Ye Fan’s knees, a cultivator at the Spring of Life realm was extremely strong and kicking in this manner towards an ordinary person’s knees would definitely cause the bones to shatter, it was clear that his methods were extremely vicious.

“With riff raff like you, even a hundred will be insufficient.” Ye Fan retreated agilely, exceptionally nimble, he had reached the Spiritual Bridge realm and simply did not place these people

within his eyes, he did not wish to lower himself to their level.

“A wastrel like you actually dares to address me as riff raff!” Li Yun’s voice was sinisterly cold, he had always been viewed as a talent but was actually looked down upon by an ordinary mortal, his facial expression was extremely ugly as he lifted his right leg and heavily kicked towards Ye Fan’s mouth.

Reaching his current cultivation, although Ye Fan did not wish to drop to their levels, he did not need to suffer their insolence and immediately grabbed Li Yun’s leg as he lifted him and smashed him towards the ground.

He was extremely decisive, natural and unforced, the group felt their eyes grow blurry as Li Yun was smashed into the ground like a dead dog, groaning in pain as he struggled on the ground.

Li Lin felt that something was amiss and did not walk forward, wanting to summon her artifact to instantly kill Ye Fan.

However, once Ye Fan began to move, he would never give her a chance to act. He became a mirage and instantly appeared before Li Lin, immediately chopping towards the back of her neck causing her to faint, thereafter, he threw her with a ‘Plonk!’ into the deep pond below the waterfall.

“Glurph Glurph…….” Li Lin who was semi-conscious began to bloat as she drank large amounts of the pond water. “You wastrel……” Li Yun painfully groaned as he struggled to sit up, killing intent flashed on his face as a light shone from his sea of bitterness.

“Bang!”

Ye Fan simply did not give him a chance to summon his artifact as he stepped forward to kick, forcing the light to dissipate while using his other leg to step down.

All this seemed extremely ordinary and the two cultivators at the Spring of Life realm seemed as though they had never cultivated

any techniques, completely controlled by Ye Fan making the bystanders feel as though this was merely happenstance. “Cripple……” Li Yun struggled, he felt that this was simply absurd, he did not know that Ye Fan was at a higher cultivation level and his simple methods were filled with endless profundities causing him to fill with anger.

“So what if you’re a talent? Even if you are a real talent, you are only useful for being stepped on.” Having said this, Ye Fan was extremely unscrupulous as he used the soles of his shoe to leave an imprint on Li Yun’s face. In order to ensure a clear marking, he repeatedly stepped to ensure that the markings were clear.

“You…… I’ll kill you!” Li Yun’s face was swollen as fire seemed to spit out of his eyes.

“Bang!”

Ye Fan kicked him into the waterfall and did not look back as he left, he simply had no interest in the two people.

The few people before the waterfall were speechless as they watched Ye Fan saunter off, looking back to the two people who were unconscious within the water, their faces were filled with disbelief.

Ye Fan came before the dwelling of elder Wu Qing Feng and remained for a period of time before the old man came back.

“Old man, are the items I left behind still here?”

Elder Wu Qing Feng frowned: “They are still here, however…….”

“What’s the matter?” Ye Fan was rather confused.

“I’ve investigated for you but…….” Elder Wu Qing Feng seemed rather embarrassed and opened his mouth but no words came out.

“Could it be that someone wishes to keep the items and not return it to me?” Ye Fan asked.

This was indeed the truth, as an elder of the Ling Xu Immortal

Sanctuary, elder Wu Qing Feng felt ashamed as he held Ye Fan's hands: "Follow me, I'll help you get the stuff back."

"Who could possibly want my items? Haven't those damaged artifacts already been broken? They simply don't have any value."

"It's elder Han Yi Shui, he's got a passion for forging artifacts and has been scrutinising the bronze lamp, golden vajra, Great Lei Yin Temple plaque and other artifacts for a long period of time."

"An elder surnamed Han……" Ye Fan was immediately alarmed as he attempted to find out more. It was exactly as he surmised, this Han Yi Shui was actually the grandfather of Han Fei Yu.

Elder Han who refined medicines was the granduncle of Han Fei Yu, Ye Fan had also heard that the grandfather of Han Fei Yu was also an elder within the Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary.

Han Yi Shui lived in a peaceful and serene mountain valley, beautiful trees that were verdant and lush with wondrous stones scattered about. A small bridge with running water passing through and a decorated pavilion, all of these put together gave off a picturesque charm.

Within a pavilion, three old man were seated together drinking tea. Looking as Elder Wu Qing Feng brought Ye Fan over, a withered looking old man with a fair complexion immediately frowned. "Elder Han, I've brought the child here to receive his items, return those artifacts to him."

Han Yi SHui measured Ye Fan before looking over at Wu Qing Feng as he indifferently said: "Aren't the bronze artifacts the possession of Pang Bo who is our disciple, what do they have to do with him?"

"You……." Elder Wu Qing Feng's expression immediately changed.

Ye Fan also felt extremely uncomfortable as he spoke up: "Elder Han Yi Shui, how could you speak like this? Of those damaged

artifacts, some belong to me while others belong to Pang Bo, now that Pang Bo has gone missing, as his best friend, I've come to collect our items, how could there be no relation to me?"

Han Yi Shui's expression immediately became solemn as he said in a cold voice: "Who do you think you are? This area holds our Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary Elders, our cultivations are all at the Spiritual Bridge realm, our discussions hold the mysteries of cultivating and is not a place for an ordinary mortal like you to barge into! Leave!"

Elder Wu Qing Feng felt humiliated as he shouted: "Han Yi Shui, what is the meaning of this?!"

Ye Fan also felt incensed, he did not expect Han Yi Shui to act in this manner, haughty and arrogant as he spoke down from his high horse, refusing to return his artifacts to him.

Han Yi Shui's expression was calm as he faintly smiled towards elder Wu Qing Feng: "My intention is clear, this valley is an important area and isn't a place for riff raff or ordinary mortals to simply enter."

"I've only come here to retrieve what is rightfully mine." Ye Fan had a calm expression as he stared at Han Yi Shui: "I hope that Elder Han can return those bronze artifacts to me."

"What relation do those bronze artifacts have to you?" Han Yi Shui indifferently swept his gaze at him: "I've already made it very clear, those items belong to Pang Bo who is a disciple within my sect, since he's already gone missing, his items naturally belong to my Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary. What is an outsider like you trying to do? You haven't joined my sect, there isn't any room for discussion, you have no right to discuss anything with me, leave!" As he said this, his face became grave: "Barging into a sacred ground within my sect, if you don't leave, there will be dire consequences!"

Chapter 114: Ten Great Disciples

“Han Yishui, what is the meaning of this?” Elder Wu Qingfeng’s face was grim.

“I believe that I’ve made myself very clear.” Han Yishui’s complexion was white like snow, his eyes were very slender and his lips were thin, he gave off a treacherous feeling as he lifted a tea cup from the stone table and gently sipped: “Elder Wu, Why do you have to act in this manner?”

Elder Wu Qingfeng took several big strides forward as he said in a heavy voice: “Han Yishui, don’t take things too far!”

“Don’t you feel that I’m merely stating facts? He’s an ordinary mortal yet he dares to come and demand for spiritual artifacts from our Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary, those are items that our disciple Pang Bo has left behind. They have simply no relation to him.” Han Yishui continued to be calm while sipping the fragrant tea, coldly glancing at Ye Fan as he continued: “Leave, this isn’t a place where you should remain.”

“Pa!”

Elder Wu Qingfeng could not bear it any longer as he smashed the wooden table: “Han Yishui, you’re too much! Since you don’t want to speak reason, let’s use our strength to talk!”

There were two elders by the side and one of them attempted to mediate: “Elder Han, let’s not kick up a fuss, it’s only a few broken artifacts, there’s nothing much to research, return them to the child and forget about this matter.”

As for the other elder, he stood by Han Yishui’s side: “Your words are lacking, although the bronze artifacts are damaged, they are still frightening weapons that used to contain divine will ,if we are to scrutinise it carefully, we will still be able to gain from it.”

Han Yishui’s expression was grim as he looked over at Ye Fan:

“You really wish to obtain these items?”

“Items that belong to me, why can’t I get them back?” Ye Fan was unafraid, he was also a cultivator at the Spiritual Bridge Realm, he was simply unafraid of Han Yishui’s threats.

“Hahaha!” Han Yishui suddenly laughed: “Very good, you’ve got guts, you remind me of myself when I was younger. It’s okay, I won’t make things difficult for you, child get the stuff out, also give him the precious stones.”

Not far away, the child nodded before disappearing into the depths of the valley.

At this moment, Han Yishui had a smile on his face as he cupped his hands together to apologise: “You should know my temper, if I see a spiritual treasure I will always want to thoroughly research and understand it, since it’s really difficult to discover anything, I will return it to him. We’ve already been acquainted for over ten years, there’s no need to get so angry over this small matter.”

Elder Wu Qingfeng’s face regained it’s calm as he sat on a stone seat by the side, a child carried a stone table over and brought teacups, the earlier altercation had already passed by.

Not long after, a child brought the Great Lei Yin Temple plaque, bronze lamp, rosary beads and golden vajra over, besides these items, there were also several clothings and precious stones.

“Many thanks Elder Han.” Ye Fun cupped his hands in respect.

“This Wu will make his leave, let’s catch up another day.”

Elder Wu Qingfeng stood up as he brought Ye Fan out of the valley, the other two elders stood up as they said their goodbyes.

A young man of about twenty seven years of age walked into the pavilion and asked: “Teacher, didn’t you mention that those damaged bronze artifacts were exceptional with extraordinary history? Why did we hand it over to that ordinary human?”

“Could it be that you wish to see me fight against Wu Qingfeng?” Elder Han swept his gaze at him as he sipped his tea and said indifferently: “You’ve already said, he is merely an ordinary mortal.”

“Teacher, your intention is……” The young man seemed to have light flash through his eyes: “I understand, I’ll assign this task to Li Yun and Li Lin, there won’t be any traces, Elder Wu Qingfeng will be left in the dark.”

Han Yishui did not say anything, his expression was calm as he continued to sip his tea, enjoying the scenery outside the pavilion.

The young man bowed in respect before turning to leave, not much time had passed before this young man hurried back with Li Yun and Li Lin in tow.

“Teacher, there seems to be a problem with that ordinary mortal.”

Looking at Li Yun’s swollen face and Li LIn’s pale complexion, Han Yishui seemed to sense that something was wrong as he asked: “You two fought with someone?”

Li Lin and Li Yun’s faces were red, as they recounted the events that had occurred earlier in shame.

Han Yishui listened to everything and stood up vigorously as he grit his teeth: “He was the one who killed my grandson!”

“Killed by him?!” The three people by the side had expressions of shock on their faces.

“I’ve already understood the situation, this is the only plausible explanation. Yu-er was together with several cultivators at the Spring of Life realm, that fellow was a mere mortal and did not have the ability to kill them.” Han Yishui slapped the stone table with a cold face: “I now understand that it was him, it was him!”

The young man of around twenty seven years of age exclaimed: “I’ll take revenge for Fei Yu!”

Li Yun and Li Lin had expressions of shock on their faces, they would never have imagined that Han Fei Yu and four Spring of Life cultivators were actually killed by Ye Fan a year ago.

“Kill, we must kill him!” Han Yishui’s face was cold, a sinister light could be seen in his eyes.

“This fellow really hides it well.” Li Yun felt his back cover in cold sweat, Li Lin was stunned, her complexion was pasty white as she trembled in fear.

Han Yishui walked a few rounds before stopping as he said to the young man that was around twenty seven: “Call your senior brother and the others, there’s no need to ponder any further, as long as that fellow leaves the Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary, immediately kill him!”

“Do we need to alarm my senior brother just to kill him? Bringing a few people along will be sufficient to kill him.”

Elder Han coldly glared at him: “This fellow managed to kill several cultivators at the Spring of Life realm a year ago, you haven’t broken through to the Spiritual Bridge realm, without your senior brother taking the lead, it will be difficult for me to rest easy.”

“That frightening?”

“I also hope that he is an ordinary mortal, but the reality is that this fellow is definitely far from ordinary. If it weren’t for his age, I would have suspected that he had already broken through to the Spiritual Bridge realm.”

Hearing these words, the three people by the side sucked in a breath of cold air.

Han Yishui was incensed as he finally raised his head fiercely: “Call your second senior sister out from her closed meditation.”

“What?!” The young man of twenty seven was extremely shocked: “My senior brother and second senior sister are both

experts at the Spiritual Bridge realm, a single person should be sufficient, do we really need both of them?”

“Allow her to act together with your senior brother, with two experts at the Spiritual Bridge realm taking the lead, I will be able to rest easy. Not only that, all ten of you brothers go forth together!” Han Yishui’s face was exceptionally sinister, extremely terrifying as he continued: “Never look down on the enemy, a lion should use its full strength to deal with a rabbit. If we aim to kill, we must be thorough, there must be no chance for him to live!”

“All ten of us brothers will head out?” The young man was thoroughly stunned.

Han Yishui swept his gaze at him as the young man hurried to bow before leaving, swiftly rushing to invite his senior brother and sister.

“The two of you tag along to enrich yourselves.” Han Yishui looked over at Li Yun and Li Lin as he calmly spoke.

The two people hesitantly acquiesced.

Not long after, a male in his fifties and a female in her forties brought thirty odd cultivators to the pavilion as they paid their respects in unison: “Greetings teacher!”

“All of you should already know what to do, I do not want to see him alive!” Elder Han’s killing intent was overflowing.

Within Elder Wu Qingfeng’s abode, the old man advised: “Child, you shouldn’t leave first. After several days I will personally escort you out, I can’t help but worry for you.”

“You don’t need to worry about me, there won’t be a problem.”

“I also wish that nothing will happen, however……” Elder Wu Qingfeng shook his head as he suddenly stopped speaking.

Finally, Ye Fan left the old man a letter before leaving swiftly. Ye Fan walked out of the mountainous region as he took a final glance

at behind him, he had decided to leave the Yan State.

“Jade Lake Sacred Ground, Genesis Ancient Mine and the Jiang Family” Ye Fan’s mind already pictured that faraway land.

Suddenly, twelve rainbows rushed out, appearing swiftly before him as they blocked his path.

“Li Lin, Li Yun, have the two of you found helpers to deal with me?” Ye Fan calmly gazed at the people in the sky.

“The two of them don’t have such influence.” The male in his fifties looked down arrogantly at him.

Ye Fan seemed to think of something as lights seemed to shine from his eyes: “Han Yishui sent the few of you!”

“It seems you aren’t that stupid.” By the side, a female in her forties coldly laughed: “What are your last words, hurry and leave them, we will then send you on your way.”

“For a few bronze artifacts he actually sent people to kill me, really vicious.” Ye Fan’s expression immediately became cold.

“It isn’t merely the incident with the bronze artifacts, we are also accounting for you killing Han Fei Yu.”

“I wanted to peacefully leave the Yan State, it seems there will certainly be a big clamor.”

“Hahaha!” The few people in the air began to laugh loudly: “Who do you think you are? Till the end you still dream, it is simply too laughable.”

“I really don’t understand why teacher would command us to act, sending ten great experts to deal with such a worthless fellow, really…….”

“A single finger from senior brother or second senior sister will be enough to deal with him, why would all of us need to act, teacher is really making a mountain out of a molehill.”

“Two experts at the Spiritual Bridge realm together with eight

cultivators at the Spring of Life realm, ten great experts sent out to kill me, you really appraise me quite highly."

Having said this, Ye Fan glanced at Li Yun and Li Lin who were not far away as he continued: "I've forgotten to include the two of you as well."

"Don't speak anymore, let's hurry and finish him off. Who will be the one to kill him?"

Amongst the ten great disciples of Han Yishui, several people were indifferent towards Ye Fan, looking down on him, they did not even think they would need to act.

"Sixth brother, the few of you move out and kill him, we can go back earlier."

"Li Lin and Li Yun, the two of you go forward to assist their formation."

The two disciples at the Spiritual Bridge realm instructed, they simply did not feel the need to personally act.

At this moment, Ye Fan spoke up: "I think all of you should act together." Having said this, he slowly floated into the air.

"He really isn't simple, teacher was right, everyone be careful." A disciple amongst them reminded.

The two cultivators at the Spiritual Bridge realm continued to be indifferent as they ordered the others to act, they did not have the intention to personally act.

Ye Fan swept his gaze the group of people as he sighed: "I really don't wish to kill anyone."

"Such arrogance!"

"Till the end you still dare to spout such nonsense, you really don't know what death means!"

Ye Fan had a faint smile on his face as he shook his head and advised: "The few of you should head back, inform Han Yishui that

since he wants to kill me, he should act personally, why send his ten great disciples to their deaths?”

“You!” Even the two cultivators at the Spiritual Bridge realm were angry as large amounts of energy exploded from their bodies while they drew closer. They were prepared to send out their personal artifacts to kill Ye Fan.

“It seems that you won’t retreat no matter what I say, in that case, I will send the few of you on your way.” Ye Fan’s smile remained but the aura surrounding him had drastically changed.

“Act together to kill him!” The two cultivators at the Spiritual Bridge realm felt that something was amiss as they commanded everyone to act together.

“It’s too late, none of you will be able to leave!” At this moment, the divine energy within Ye Fan began to swell as a golden divine fire began to blaze fiercely, his entire person became dazzling like a golden sun as thunder rang out and the roar of the howling sea could be heard.

Ye Fan seemed like a god that had worn his golden battle armour, his hair whipped about as lightning swirled about him, drowned in endless amounts of divine splendor.

“Boom!”

Ye Fan’s body began to emit large amounts of energy fluctuations, he did not send forth his artifact but rather struck out towards the two cultivators at the Spiritual Bridge realm with his bare hands, the frightening pressure was enough to alarm everyone causing them to act together.

The two cultivators at the Spiritual Bridge realm were alarmed as a male sent a blood red demon blade flying out, it was body was scarlet and glistening. The blade tore through the air and exploded forth with endless blood rays like a large bloody river surging forth, as it chopped towards Ye Fan.

Ye Fan rushed over with his bare hands, his entire body was flashing with a divine splendor, his flesh seemed to be forged from divine metal and his speed was inconceivably fast. “Clang!” His bare hands actually caught the blood red demon blade, gripping it within his hands as he suddenly exerted his strength.

“Dang!”

Blood red lights filled the sky as he forcefully snapped the artifact of the cultivator at the Spiritual Bridge realm, the golden light surrounding his body expanded as it rushed forth, a punch was sent flying forward as the sky seemed to fill with a golden tsunami that was surging forward.

“Bang!”

He was simply too fast, his physical body was simply too strong, the golden fist had instantly caused the male cultivator at the Spiritual Bridge realm to explode into pieces, fresh blood filling the air.

“Senior brother!” Everyone was shocked as they felt their bodies become drenched in cold sweat. All this had happened in the blink of an eye and no one could possibly stop them, Ye Fan’s divine splendor expanded out and the frightening golden fist could not be stopped, he had an unimaginable amount of strength contained within him.

“Chi!’

The woman at the Spiritual Bridge realm sent a silver river dragon shears flying out, like two silver river dragons that were sealed together as it went hurtling towards Ye Fan.

In this moment, Ye Fan seemed as though he were surrounded by a vast golden body of water, his eyes flashed with golden lights as his divine energy surged, he did not dodge but merely smashed his golden fist to meet it.

“Boom!”

It was like a golden river that was surging forward, as he smashed his fist, it rushed outwards and the golden fist directly collided with the silver river dragon shears, a frightening sound rang out as the silver shears was instantly crushed, splitting into ten odd pieces as they fell from the sky.

“Bang!”

At the same time, Ye Fan became a streak of golden light as he appeared before the woman, the golden fist instantly rent her apart as a bloody mist filled the sky, scattering in all directions.

Absolute shock, an overwhelming combat power, Ye Fan was like a golden war god and had used his bare hands to kill two cultivators at the Spiritual Bridge realm.

All this happened in an instant, no one was able to react in time. It was only now that the others began to send forth their artifacts, however, Ye Fan was already high in the sky with a golden divine glow that blazed like a fire which shrouded his body within.

He had eaten two different types of divine medicine, allowing him to shed his mortal flesh and exchange his bones twice, his mortal shell was without impurities and absolutely dazzling. It could be compared to a treasured divine weapon, inconceivably strong. He had wanted to test how powerful his mortal body was and he could actually defend against spiritual treasures with his bare hands, this was extremely satisfactory.

Everyone was dazed, two cultivators at the Spiritual Bridge realm had been killed by Ye Fan’s bare hands, they no longer have any willpower to continue fighting, their souls were trembling and they swiftly flew off in different directions attempting to flee.

Ye Fan sent a copper mirror flying out as a purple mist filled the air. In an instant, the mirror sent a resplendent light flying forward, like a blazing sun in the sky as the purple lights shot forth in all directions.

“Chi! Chi! Chi!”

Wisps of smoke could be seen floating outwards as one corpse after another fell to the ground.

“Aaahhhh!!!”

Miserable cries rang out, not a single person was able to escape, the gap between a cultivator at the Spring of Life realm and the Spiritual Bridge realm was like the gap between heaven and earth, their strengths were simply too far apart. Two cultivators at the Spiritual Bridge realm had been killed by a single fist of Ye Fan, these other cultivators were simply too weak and could not even fend off a single attack from the copper mirror.

Including Li Lin and Li Yun, none of the twelve cultivators had managed to escape, all dying miserably.

“The copper mirror which is an artifact forged by an expert that has surpassed the Other Shore realm is really exceptional.” Ye Fan muttered as he kept the copper mirror, the golden divine fire that was shrouding his body swiftly dissipated and the golden fist gradually returned to its original colour, his immense strength gradually receding back into his body.

He had returned to being a delicate youth, like a neighbour’s oldest son, completely harmless.

“Han Yishui, you actually sent out ten great disciples to get me, if it were others they would certainly have perished. It’s a pity they ran into me.” Ye Fan muttered: “Since you wanted to kill me, then there’s no reason for me to be conservative.”

Ye Fan did not hesitate any further as he immediately rushed towards Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary, swiftly appearing before the gate of the sect. Thereafter, he took big strides in, the disciples guarding the gate recognised him and did not block his path.

“If I don’t make a fuss, it doesn’t mean I’m afraid. I was planning to peacefully leave the Yan State, Han Yishui, since you wanted to

kill me, I'll personally send myself to you today!"

At this moment, Han Yishui's mind was in a mess, he felt that something was amiss. He had waited for a long time but none of his disciples had returned. He was beginning to feel anxious, at this moment, he could feel something strange in the air as though there were a unique aura within the valley, he fiercely lifted his head as he gazed into the distance.

Before the pavilion, there was suddenly a youth who looked to be around fourteen years of age, his snow white teeth were exposed as he showed a vibrant smile on his face.

"You!" Han Yishui retreated several large steps backward, he knew that things had gone awry, the youth before him was definitely not ordinary and was even more difficult to deal with than he had imagined.

"Where are they?" Han Yishui could not help but ask.

"

"Are you talking about your ten great disciples? I've sent them on their way."

"You!" Veins could be seen protruding from Han Yishui's forehead.

Ye Fan had a carefree smile on his face as he continued: "I'll send you on your way to reunite with them."

In this moment, Ye Fan's aura drastically changed as a vast golden body of water seemed to shroud his body, this was accompanied by endless streaks of lightning, a divine splendor blazed as a frightening energy fluctuation exploded out.

Chapter 115: No Difficulty Whatsoever

“You actually dare to come in person to kill me, such courage!” Veins could be seen protruding on Han Yishui’s forehead, ten of his great disciples had all been killed yet Ye Fan still had the cheek to seek him out and plan to kill him, this kind of decisiveness was lacking in many people and made his heart palpitate.

“You’ve sent out ten great disciples to take care of me, swift and decisive. Naturally I won’t be able to bear with this and have come knocking to kill you!” Ye Fan’s entire body was shrouded in a golden glow, the divine splendor was dazzling and he seemed as though he had worn a golden divine armour, his manner was extremely imposing. “Do you really believe that you will be able to kill me and leave the Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary alive?” Han Yishui’s countenance was grim as he continued: “Killing you won’t be too difficult, as simple as brushing away my clothes, it won’t cause any ripples at all.” Ye Fan calmly replied.

Han Yishui felt both anger and fear, this was not only a confident performance by Ye Fan, it was also a type of insult as he coldly spoke: “So young yet so frightening, if you were to be allowed to grow, how could this small land hold you. Today I will exterminate you, forcing you down into the depths of hell.”

Ye Fan had a faint smile on his face as he spoke: “You wish to kill me? Stop dreaming, I understand your intentions, you’re actually trying to delay time. It’s a pity that I won’t give you such a chance, it will be impossible for you to flee from the hands of death today.”

Han Yishui’s expression changed, the other party came personally to kill him, such decisiveness and calm made his heart feel cold. He immediately decided not to fight as he retreated, swiftly rushing as he attempted to flee. “Han Yishui, you leave me so disappointed……” Ye Fan became a streak of golden light as he appeared in front of Han Yishui, blocking his path.

Han Yishui would never have guessed that a youth who seemed to be merely fourteen years of age with such a delicate face would actually be so frightening, having a speed which was actually much faster than himself. “The venerated elder and others will be arriving soon, you won’t have any chance.” Han Yishui’s expression was filled with killing intent, he wanted to pressure Ye Fan in order to create a chance to flee.

Ye Fan had a youthful radiant smile on his face as he continued: “Han Yishui, first you attempted to delay time then you attempted to loudly transmit your voice, do you really believe that I haven’t noticed?”

“So what if you’ve noticed?”

“Since I dared to come kill you, how could I be so careless? Before entering the valley, I’ve already carved several Dao Inscriptions, from the outside, everything is calm and peaceful within, without any abnormalities, you’ve simply wasted your efforts.”

“You’re so young, how could you possibly understand how to utilise Dao Inscriptions? I don’t believe you.” Han Yishui had an unsure expression on his face.

“Thinking about it, I really need to thank that vicious little brother of yours, he not only gave me all his precious herbs which he had toiled to obtain for half his life, he also left two rolls of beast skin which had Dao Inscriptions within, although I am still unable to understand them, copying them is still within my means.”

“My little brother has disappeared for three years already……. It was you who killed him?” Han Yishui’s brows lifted as a frightening cold light seemed to shine from his eyes.

“He wanted to refine me into a medicine but was really unfortunate resulting in himself being used, you brothers can finally reunite.”

“Little bastard, do you really believe that you can agitate me in this manner? I won’t let you be successful.”

Ye Fan’s smile disappeared as he spoke coldly: “Let me send you on your way.” His fist flew forward as the air seemed to tremble, the surrounding vital energy in the air dissipated as the golden fist descended like a mountain, giving one an immense pressure.

“Chi!”

Elder Han first sent out a silver ruler which swiftly became bigger and bigger till it could encompass the lands, flashing with a pristine white glow like a silver dragon that was rushing forth, striking directly towards Ye Fan’s head.

“Dang!”

Ye Fan’s golden fist heavily smashed onto the silver ruler as a crisp cracking noise rang out, a silver glow scattered out in all directions as the silver lustre of the ruler immediately dimmed before disintegrating with a ‘Bang!’.

Han Yishui’s eyes narrowed, he simply could not believe his eyes, the other party had smashed his powerful artifact, this was merely a fist yet it seemed as strong as a divine weapon.

Ye Fan was like a forceful gale as he rushed forward, the golden flames were like a tide that was crashing down, the golden fist became larger and larger as a tyrannical force smashed down, causing the air to violently tremble.

Han Yishui’s expression drastically changed, he would never have expected that a cultivator at this level would actually use their physical body to fight, forcefully blocking a spiritual artifact, especially when the cultivator was so young, this made him tremendously shocked.

“Qiang!”

Before him, a green light flashed as a jade green shield emerged, expanding with the wind as it swiftly became five metres tall,

flashing with a golden metallic lustre, seeming to be extremely sturdy as it shielded him.

“Boom!”

The jade green shield was a precious treasure, however, it simply could not fend off Ye Fan, the golden fist seemed devilish, containing an unending amount of force as it immediately smashed the shield into pieces.

The powerful force could not be stopped as the golden energy flowed like an unceasing river, Han Yishui was knocked aside as traces of blood could be seen on his mouth, his face was filled with shock, this was merely the wind from a fist, if it had been an actual blow, he simply could not imagine the outcome.

Han Yishui seemed to fly as he retreated, the glow within his body was shrouding him, as an artificer, he did not lack artifacts as nine jet black bone spears flew through the air, frighteningly black mist swirled and it seemed like a demon with nine sharp claws were rushing forward.

Ye Fan stood at his original position as he wielded his golden fist, a strong collision caused the space to distort, creating thunderous noises.

A extremely terrifying thing happened, the black mist was actually dispersed by the golden fist, a bright Yin and Yang appeared and 9 bone spears shattered, reduced to fine powder. The dust floated freely in the air and fell gently, clearly the spears were thoroughly crushed.

“This……” Han Yishui was speechless, this was simply too extraordinary, such a strong physical body was simply impossible to find within the Yan State, the body alone was a spiritual treasure, greater than any artifact.

“If you still have any treasures, please send them flying forth, I wish to test the limits of my physical body.”

“You…….” Han Yishui was enraged and alarmed, the other party simply did not put him in any regard and actually treated him as a testing object. A purple light flashed as a large net appeared within his hand as he tossed it, the net swiftly flew towards Ye Fan as the purple eight trigrams diagram on it flashed.

This caused Ye Fan to frown as he felt a tremendous divine energy fluctuation, he did not dare to be careless as the sea within his body began to howl, divine energy surged throughout his body.

“Boom!”

Ye Fan wielded his fists as the golden divine fire blazed, divine energy surged like the ocean several times stronger than previously, the golden fists were unstoppable as they tore apart the large purple net, causing it to disappear in a ball of light.

Han Yishui’s countenance was pale, this was simply too great a mental blow for him, he simply could not imagine how a person’s physical body could be so strong, this simply defied all logic.

“Little bastard, you’ve really surpassed all my expectations……” At this moment, a shiny silver gourd appeared within Han Yishui’s hands, flashing with a brilliance as he took off the cover of the gourd: “It’s time to end this!”

The silver gourd flew forward as it swiftly became larger, becoming as large as a small mountain, the mouth of the gourd emitted a swirling mist as the body of the gourd released a brilliant light, seeming like a silver mountain that was flying through the air. Ye Fan could feel a tremendous energy pulling at him causing his feet to lift off the ground as he flew towards the silver gourd, it was like a whirlpool that was sucking all the spiritual qi in the air, sucking everything in sight.

“This is an artifact which I have used half my life to forge, I don’t believe your physical body will be able to defend against this, it will capture you and turn you into bloody paste, this is revenge for my disciple!”

“You can try!” Ye Fan suddenly became a mystical rainbow as he rushed to the mouth of the silver gourd, his fist flew forward as a dazzling brilliance exploded out, the golden fist seemed to be indestructible as it immediately smashed apart the silver gourd.

“Boom!”

Ye Fan’s physical body was glowing as though it were forged from divine metal, able to overcome any obstacle, the golden fist exploded forth as it blew the silver gourd apart. “You! Impossible!” Han Yishui’s face was pale without any colour as he witnessed everything before him.

“I don’t have time to delay with you, Han Yishui, let me send you on your way!”

“I’m an elder of the Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary, if you kill me, you will be chased to the ends of the earth and death will be inevitable!”

Ye Fan had a faint smile on his face as he returned Han Yishui’s words: “I’m merely an ordinary mortal, you actually sent ten great disciples to deal with me, although i will be hunted by others, you cannot escape death.”

“You!” Han Yishui’s expression changed, he knew that his chances were grim and this youth was simply too decisive, he actually dared to come before him to kill him and would certainly not be merciful.

“You wish to kill me, how could I possibly leave a threat behind, be a good person in your next life.” Ye Fan pounced forward, Han Yishui sent eight artifacts flying out in his anxiety in an attempt to block Ye Fan, however, the golden fish continued to grow bigger in front of his eyes.

“Bang!”

Han Yishui’s body was blown apart as blood splattered through the air, his life had ended in this moment.

Ye Fan descended to the ground as his imposing presence gradually dissipated, his physical body which had been dazzling gradually became normal. He searched through the valley once but failed to find anything of value.

A while later, he walked out of the valley with an innocent expression on his face, a smile could be seen on his face as he calmly walked out from the sect gate.

Not long after leaving the Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary, Ye Fan could feel a frightening energy fluctuation surging from behind him, this was definitely a cultivator who was past the Spiritual Bridge realm.

He was not reckless enough to fight against a venerated elder of the Other Shore realm or even past the Other Shore realm, the differences between realms was simply too immense and difficult to overcome, he did not look back as he swiftly left.

Ye Fan had an extraordinary golden sea of bitterness, at this moment the sea was howling within his body as lightning flashed, he was covered in a vast golden body of water and lightning, exceptionally dazzling as he disappeared in the blink of an eye past the horizon.

Half a month later, Ye Fan appeared within the Wei State, this area was separated from the Yan State by five other states, there was a hundred thousand and seven miles between the two areas and no one had followed.

From north to south, the Wei State was five thousand miles and from east to west, it was six thousand miles long. Its territory was several times larger than the Yan State but compared to the Eastern Badlands, it was still considered a needle in the ocean.

When asking for directions to the Jade Lake Sacred Ground and getting the answer, Ye Fan felt stunned, the distance was simply much further than his imagination and an ordinary mortal would simply be unable to reach that region, even a cultivator who rode

on a mystical rainbow would require several years of time before reaching.

He helplessly sighed as he massaged his temples while muttering: “This world is simply inconceivable, how could there be such a vast territory, this simply defies all logic.”

If one rode on a mystical rainbow to travel, they simply could not cultivate. This would be an extravagant waste of time, Ye Fan simply could not afford to do so.

He continued to question and eventually learnt about another method, using the most profound of Dao Inscriptions to gather heavenly energy, seizing a piece of heaven and earth to open a door to traverse time and space, several of the larger sects could achieve this.

However, in order to traverse past more than half the Eastern Badlands, there were only two families within this region that had such capabilities. The Ji family which was twenty thousand Li in the west or the Alkaid Sacred Ground which was thirty thousand Li to the East, their backgrounds were deep and could definitely make it happen.

Opening a door to traverse through time and space, the further the distance the greater the amount of energy required. It was simply impossible for these two families to do so for the convenience of a cultivator at the Spiritual Bridge realm, this made him feel a splitting headache.

The only fortunate thing was that he still had time and was not in a hurry for the mysterious ‘Dao Palace’ cultivation methods, Ye Fan planned to stay within the Wei State for a period of time and think of other methods to traverse through time and space.

The Xiao City was bustling, filled with carts, horses and people that were endlessly moving. Ye Fan was living within this city and lived amidst the bustle, each day he would continue to cultivate while occasionally heading out of the city to enter the deep

mountains to exercise. While cultivating each day, Ye Fan was also pondering on how to become even stronger.

His bones were pristine like jade, as sturdy as divine metal, his five organs and six viscera were without any impurities like a divine artifact, his skin was glistening, with a sheen that seemed to glow, extremely tough, this was a powerful advantage.

Ye Fan was pondering how to increase this advantage, the raw power from his physical body back at the Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary made him feel a primitive kind of wild battle power, he felt that if he was able to combine the usage of his physical body together with divine arts or artifacts, it would surely increase his power by bounds.

“I’ve ingested divine medicines, exchanged my bones and shed my mortal skin twice, my physical body is extremely powerful and I should continue to mold it.....” He thought back to the various fist techniques in his old town, he had previously practiced a few and wanted to use these to continue molding his physical body, however, he felt that these ordinary methods simply could not compare to the methods of cultivating immortals.

The hustle and bustle of Xiao City compared to the calm and serenity within the deep mountains created a stark contrast, a month had passed yet Ye Fan had not come up with a method to traverse time and space, however, he gained many insights as he finally thought of Tai Chi. “Tai Chi moves and creates Yang, the extremity of movements yet calm, calm yet creates Yin, the extremity of calmness returns back to movement. Movement and calmness, mutually revolving around each other, separating the Yin and Yang, the two energies amalgamate and form all living things...”

“That’s right, I can cultivate Tai Chi!” He was not really planning on cultivating Tai Chi but rather wanted to base his training on the understandings of ancient people towards Tai Chi which was recorded within ancient texts to train his mortal shell. “Tai Chi is a

manifestation of the Dao, if I were to practice this art, I would not merely be practicing a form of martial technique and be able to compare to the profundities of cultivators mystical arts.

Although he had read several ancient texts concerning Tai Chi, it was extremely profound and wanting to create a martial technique out of it would be supremely difficult and require painstaking amounts of time. “If I’m successful, it would likely not be any inferior to the mysterious ancient inscriptions, this is after all ancient China’s heritage.”

Ye Fan did not wish to give up on the cultivation methods of this world, he would actually work even harder to cultivate as the cultivation methods were a more wholesome forging of the entire body. Forging the mortal shell would only increase one’s combat power and he needed time to slowly explore, this would definitely be a long and tiring process.

Chapter 116: Bewitchingly Moving

In a time when the supreme ultimate mandated heaven and earth, and before the world splintered off. The yuan qi mixed and became one. Since the beginning, the great one dictated that all living things would return to the soil, including the supreme ultimate.

All this was recorded within ancient texts, the supreme ultimate was a manifestation of the Dao, since the beginning of time, from nothingness to the creation of tens of thousands of living creatures, all this was the supreme ultimate.

The most mysterious ancient text within ancient China, 'Classic of Changes' had long ago expounded on the Supreme ultimate, it was recorded: "Changes included the supreme ultimate, the beginning gave life to Yin and Yang ....."

Within the mountainous region outside the Wei City, before a clear blue pristine lake, Ye Fan moved silently and forcefully, alternating between the two, one moment he was still yet moving, moving yet still. Sometimes he stood erect like a pine tree, sometimes he was supple like the river waters swirling about, slowly releasing his body as he used his mortal shell to feel the formless sound of the Dao.

Ye Fan was not a god, he could not possibly create a martial art for forging the physical body instantly, he could only slowly feel his way, his body was like a bolt of lightning when he was forceful, gentle like a passing breeze when he was gentle, forceful and gentle, there were the natural feelings of the Dao contained within his movements.

Half a month passed, he realised the difficulty of his endeavour, sometimes merely having an idea was simply insufficient, one needed to make it a reality.

Currently, forging the physical body could only be a

supplementary method, he was merely a cultivator at the Spiritual Bridge realm, it was simply impossible for him to create an astonishing cultivating art, all this required time to create.

Under the current circumstances, it was important for him to continue cultivating the Wheel and Sea, followed by the Dao Palace and other mysterious realms, these were tested and proven cultivation methods which had seen countless ages, forged and baptised by time, they were perfected pieces of cultivation arts.

“I will cultivate the Wheel and Sea, Dao Palace and other mysterious realms to build up my spirit while cultivating martial arts to strengthen the body, the two elements will complement each other, and I will have divine abilities and primitive combat power at the same time.” Ye Fan was extremely excited at the prospect of becoming stronger.

“I believe that the collected wisdom of ancient China will surely be able to give the techniques of this world a run for their money.”

Ye Fan had already stayed two months within the Wei State, besides cultivating, he was constantly thinking of ways to traverse the void. He did not have any good methods to break through the Wheel and Sea realm, his understanding of the Dao was limited and could not congeal heavenly influence to form a door which would allow him to traverse the void, thinking about it, he could only rely on a stronger power.

Within Wei City, the area was flourishing with the hustle and bustle of carts and people, Ye Fan inadvertently saw a familiar figure, dressed in taoist robes with a purple gold hat, he did not have the feel of a monk, his waist was thick with a rosy complexion, this was the unscrupulous cultivator Duan De.

“The life of this damned fatty is really tough, corpses were piled high like mountains at the demonic emperor’s burial mound and blood flowed like rivers, he was forced into the Yin Tomb by the five powerful figures yet he managed to stay alive……” Ye Fan felt

that the fat cultivator was definitely not simple, he was certainly not good-natured like his appearance. This was a ruthless individual, Ye Fan did not dare to draw closer.

Currently, his divine sense was extremely strong, his consciousness had formed into a vast golden lake, an actual form was beginning to materialise, coagulating between his brow, he could follow from a distance without worry of being spotted. The unscrupulous cultivator climbed a flight of stairs within a restaurant as he began to have a feast, eating meat and drinking large bowls of wine without any restraint, acting completely different from a monk.

It was only an hour later before he left Wei City with a body full of the musk of alcohol, swaying as he moved towards the mountains.

“This damned fatty, after having his full of meat and wine, he actually goes directly into the depths of the mountains, what is he up to?” Ye Fan was curious as he followed from far behind, he was alarmed that with his powerful divine sense, he actually felt an unfathomable feeling coming from Duan De.

The speed of the unscrupulous cultivator was extremely fast as he crested mountains and traversed valleys, his speed was not much slower than flying as he swiftly arrived before the gate of a sect. Ye Fan knew that this was a small sect within the Wei State, even smaller than the Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary.

Duan De snaked his way in as he delved deeper, Ye Fan did not dare to enter but rather quietly waited outside, half a minute passed before the fat cultivator snuck back out as he swiftly fled.

Not long after, shouts could be heard from within the sect, Ye Fan could faintly discern that the sect seemed to have lost something of importance.

“This damned fatty is really unscrupulous.” Ye Fan swiftly fled, the cultivators from this sect were flying forth in all directions and

if he was spotted, it would be difficult to extricate himself from the matter.

“Where do you think you’re going!” An elder actually managed to spot him. “Damned fatty, I’ll f*** your ancestors, this couldn’t possibly be premeditated to make me a scapegoat right?” Ye Fan’s heart was confused as he disappeared into the depths of the mountains in the blink of an eye.

An hour later, he managed to find traces of the unscrupulous cultivator again, he was suspicious of whether Duan De knew that someone was following him.

However, the unscrupulous cultivator did not turn to look and seemed oblivious as he hiccuped in his drunken stupor while muttering: “The Wei State meeting of cultivators is worth a look, who knows what priceless treasures will turn up.”

“So this damned fatty is actually thinking of attending some meeting.”

Duan De flew five hundred odd Li before finally descending onto a mountain. Just ahead, the clouds and mist were swirling about under a mountain peak with lush green valley. Several cultivators were riding on mystical rainbows as they entered the valley.

This was a sect and before the gate was a limestone with the words ‘Mysterious Origin’, nobody was blocking the way and anyone could freely enter, several cultivators rushed over from all directions.

Inside the mountain peak was simply gorgeous, there were pavilion halls and a waterfall flowing down. It was an extremely serene pure land, and there were already many cultivators gathered within.

Ye Fan continued to follow behind Duan De, he realised that this fellow was really an unusual person who had his unusual ways as he turned and twisted his way through, causing one to be caught

off guard as he reached the rear mountain of the sect.

Up ahead, cherry blossoms bloomed revealing a pinkish red sight. The entire area was covered in cherry blossom trees like a pink gauze encompassing the place as a flowery fragrance filled the air.

Duan De stopped before a thousand year old cherry blossom tree as he crouched down, his eyes were wide and it seemed like his saliva would flow out at any moment, he seemed to be very excited over something.

Looking at him from far away, Ye Fan wondered what priceless treasure this damned fatty had spotted.

“Who goes there?!” At this moment, the delicate voice of a female could be heard.

Ye Fan looked over again but Duan De had already disappeared without a trace, he immediately realised that something was amiss as he swiftly fled. However, the surroundings of the cherry blossom forest suddenly began to rotate as pinkish flowers began dancing in the sky, a dazzling flower rain began to descend and he could no longer escape or find a way back.

Ye Fan dashed haphazardly left and right but was unable to extricate himself, he merely moved deeper into the mountainous area and finally arrived at where Duan De was previously.

It was only at this moment that he found out what Duan De had seen. Up ahead had copious amounts of flowers strewn on the floor as petals fell gently like the rain. Within the cherry blossom forest was a small lake, by the shore were endless thousand year ancient cherry blossom trees, where there were fresh clothes hung on all of them.

Cherry blossoms fluttered as the entire lake was covered in pink, the dazzling flower rain shrouded the area as a sweet fragrance wafted over, extremely mesmerising and beautiful, simply a scene

worthy of immortals.

Of course, this was not the most eye-catching thing. There were ten odd beautiful ladies taking a bath, their black hair was like a waterfall, coupled with snowy lotus-like arms, their slender jade bodies flashing with a mesmerising lustre, together with the rain of flowers, it was an exceptionally moving scene.

“Damned fatty, I’ll f*** your whole family!” Ye Fan bitterly cursed, he knew that the unscrupulous cultivator must have noticed him and was purposefully trapping him. He wanted to flee but was simply unable to, cherry blossoms filled the air and they flashed with a misty light, there were clearly Dao Inscriptions carved within this area, gathering the might of the region thus forming a singular region which cut off all exits.

Laughter that were like silver bells ringing could be heard from within the cherry blossom forest, several ladies wore light gauze. Like a lotus flower breaking the surface as they glided over. Slender legs and shapely shoulders, the thin gauze was unable to obscure all this, like a sheep-fat white jade*, simply incomparable and exceptionally moving. Petals rained down in the surrounding area, their wonderful shapely figures could hardly be concealed, skin that were sparkling and translucent. All this put together had an incredible enticing power.

Ye Fan could not flee and assumed that they would actually rush over to kill him, who knew that they did not emit any killing intent but rather gently drifted over, any normal male would definitely bleed from the nose when faced with such a scene.

However, Ye Fan felt alarmed, this was definitely not a bunch of ordinary females, otherwise, how could they possibly be so gutsy as to expose their backs and shoulders without any care as they smiled while drifting over.

“Duan De, you unscrupulous cultivator, come out here right now!” He rushed towards the side as he shouted.

Light laughter drifted over as the group of ladies flocked over, their skin was smooth like jade dotted with beads of water, their clothes did little to cover their lithe bodies as they swiftly drew close.

“Little brother, you’ve really got guts to venture into the depths of my sects sacred grounds, peeking at us bathing……” A slender and elegant woman amongst them spoke, her jet black hair was dripping and a faint smile was on her face as she looked over at Ye Fan, giving one a feeling of radiant happiness.

“This is all a misunderstanding, I’m being played by a damned fatty, he’s framing me, he was the one who was peeping, this matter does not concern me.” Ye Fan was cursing the ancestors of the unscrupulous cultivator in his heart, this damned fatty was simply too immoral.

From the clear and pristine lake, all the ladies had moved to the shore, they only used a piece of white gauze to cover their bodies, their slender and mesmerising figures were exposed with nary anything covered, it was a moving sight.

Their erect breasts, jade-like white arms, tiny waists that could be held in one hand, unblemished and ramrod straight backs, gracefully moving about with their jade feet. This was a charming and gentle scene as the petals fell, these brazen women were certainly not any ordinary bunch.

There was a beautiful lady in her twenties with moist red lips, pearly white teeth and a lovely smile. She had a black outerwear draped over her snow white bosom, her voice was mesmerizing, extremely sweet-sounding: “Whether you’ve been framed or not isn’t important, since you’ve already come here, this can be considered a sort of fate.”

“I don’t need fate, fairies please let me go, this really doesn’t concern me……”

There was a red birthmark in the centre of that lady’s forehead,

adding a different allure to her aura, her jade-like body was long and slender as she sauntered over, pointing towards Ye Fan with her dainty fingers as she moved closer.

Ye Fan wanted to dodge but the other party's movements were actually faster than him, he simply had no way to escape and he felt alarmed, this was definitely an expert, this group of bewitching ladies clearly had a frightening background.

That dainty finger pinched his cheek: "I can feel the difference in your physical body, a blood qi is surging like a raging river, this definitely isn't some ordinary body……"

Ye Fan was stunned but he smiled as he replied: "Fairies, an ordinary male would definitely have their blood raging at the sight of all of you, it isn't my body that is special, can all of you stand further away otherwise you'll be wasting my life away."

A fragrance was emitted from the body of this lady as she laughed: "Don't be afraid, we won't kill you."

"Fairies, are you satisfied with this precious body?" At this moment, the voice of the unscrupulous cultivator Duan De came from within the cherry blossom forest, his rosy countenance could be seen.

"Unscrupulous cultivator! You're playing with me!" Ye Fan glared at Duan De.

"Little fellow, you dare to say that I'm messing with you……." Duan De's face was ugly and his emotions seemed to be riled: "Three years ago before the burial mound of the demon emperor, you really played me well, I almost died there, you little bastard almost got me good."

"Your granddaddy! Three years ago you stole three of my spiritual artifacts, you actually dare to say that it was I who was messing with you, aren't you afraid of being struck by lightning!"

"How can three spiritual artifacts be considered much? Where's

the piece of useless metal? This Daoist fought tooth and nail before finally making it out, my life was almost lost but I didn't manage to see even a glimpse of the aurichalcite, little fellow you were messing with me……" The fat cultivator was becoming more agitated as though he wanted to carve Ye Fan alive.

"Daoist Duan, I'm very satisfied with this precious body." At this moment, lady in her twenties faintly smiled, extremely pretty and moving. This move would cause one to be unable to resist her bewitching ability.

"Since you're satisfied, give me a drop of the blood essence from the demon emperor." A strange light seemed to flash within the fat cultivator's eyes: "I believe that you people of the demonic race will not renege on your promises."

Ye Fan was shocked, this group of females was actually a group of demons, the blood essence of the demon emperor made him think of the heart of the demon emperor which had fled, he was simply helpless as he glared at the fat cultivator: "Damned fatty, you dared to mess with me?"

The unscrupulous cultivator glanced at him furiously: "Little fellow, don't even mention about who is messing with whom, three years ago you almost cost me my life, today I've merely messed with your body."

"You're good!" Ye Fan really wanted to leave a footprint on that chubby face.

Chapter 117: Gentle And Soft Village

“What does your inability to acquire the aurichalcite have anything to do with me? It just means that your strength wasn’t enough and it was stolen by someone else.” Ye Fan glared at him as he continued: “Daoist, you aren’t thankful and actually act against me.”

“Little fellow, you really have quite a stubborn mouth, I was the first to reach the Demon Emperor’s Yin Tomb and there was nobody in sight, how could it have been stolen by someone else? Till now you still attempt to fool me, this Daoist would really love to slap you to death.” Having said this, he exposed an expression of amazement on his face: “In such a short time you actually managed to reach the Spiritual Bridge realm, this is really inconceivable, you can’t be much worse than me back in the day.” The fat cultivator began to circle around him: “Could it be due to the aurichalcite?”

“Whether my person has the aurichalcite, could it be that you can’t sense it?” Ye Fan said in a steady voice.

“You were too dastardly, actually throwing the jade pendant that I gave you deep into the mountainous region, making this Daoist waste time to look for you before finally discovering you.” The unscrupulous cultivator glared at him as he questioned: “Where is the aurichalcite?”

Ye Fan immediately recalled that piece of damaged Jade pendant, it did not only lack a corner but was also fragmented, similar to a piece of broken rock. It seemed that throwing it was the right decision, this fatty had actually wanted to follow him.

“Daoist, since we actually met again, it means we actually have some fate, I don’t have anything to hide from you so I might as well tell you the truth.” Ye Fan continued with a serious expression on his face: “Back then, the aurichalcite was indeed

thrown away but it was not thrown into the deep pond."

"I naturally realise that it was not within the deep pond!"

"Later, I wanted to look for it but realised that a crazed old man had already snatched it up, he laughed and cried and seemed insane, there was simply no way to follow him……" Ye Fan immediately described the appearance of the old man.

The fat cultivator sucked in a breath of cold air as he muttered: "One year ago, a person within the Yan State actually saw such an old man, it's rumoured that he is……." Having said this, he suddenly cut his words short before staring at Ye Fan: "You're a really dishonest crook, back then this gentleman actually bared his heart before you."

"Daoist, one has to speak with their conscience, back then you actually stole three of my spiritual artifacts, who's the dishonest one?"

The unscrupulous cultivator glared at him as his eyes suddenly seemed to become empty, black like an endless abyss without any colour. His tone was low as he spoke: "Was it really stolen by a crazed old man? What did he look like?"

Ye Fan felt light-headed, it seemed as though the other party wanted to forcefully break through his mind, however, he was not afraid. His current divine sense had already formed a golden lake, it was not weaker than anyone else. He did not retaliate but rather allowed the image of the crazed old man to appear within his mind as he replied: "That's right, it was stolen by a crazed old man, I was unable to chase him."

When the unscrupulous cultivator saw the image of the crazed old man, his entire body began to violently tremble as his empty eyes suddenly regained their light, exposing an expression of incredulity: "It's really that person……."

The bewitching woman by the side with her red birthmark had a

faint smile on her face as she asked: “What sort of person could possibly scare our Duan Daoist into such a state?”

“Haven’t your demon race heard of the events that transpired one year ago?” Duan De said in a heavy voice: “A person who should not exist within this world suddenly appeared within the Yan State.”

“More or less heard about it, I feel that it may not be true, so many years have passed, who could still recognise him.”

Duan De shook his head: “It can’t be wrong, that person was a peerless expert back in the day, several paintings of him have been left behind, I was fortunate to see one such painting.”

“Siii”

The beautiful lady with a red birthmark between her brows sucked in a breath of cold air: “A peerless expert six thousand years ago, he actually still lives, do you think that he is become an immortal soon?”

The unscrupulous cultivator shook his head: “Doesn’t seem likely, some people have seen his crazed and unkempt state, there’s a problem with his mind, how could he possibly become an immortal.”

“There are really immortals within this world?” Ye Fan who was by the side asked.

“Whether immortals exist, no one can say for certain, but peerless experts that are able to live for several thousands of years are certainly present.” The woman from the demon race pinched his cheeks as she continued: “Work hard, maybe you will be able to reach that level one day.”

“You people..... won’t harm me?”

This slender lady from the demonic race blew a seductive breath of air at him as he daintily laughed: “Relax, your life isn’t in danger.”

The unscrupulous cultivators eyes once again became empty, he did not give up as he continued to gaze into Ye Fan's eyes: "How did he discover the aurichalcite?……"

Ye Fan accommodated him, creating an image of the crazed old man picking up the aurichalcite in his mind before bitterly laughed as he floated away.

Seeing such a scene, the unscrupulous cultivator had a disappointed expression on his face, as though all the strength had left his body as he sighed: "The most precious treasure that was known throughout the Central Province, it actually came into my possession but was thrown away like rubbish, i failed to recognise it for what it was, losing it forever, regret!"

Ye Fan heard his words and was extremely insincerely as he said: "Next time, try to be more thorough."

The unscrupulous cultivator Duan De had indignation and regret written on his face as he continued: "Falling into the hands of that person, I simply have no way to get it back. That crazed old man still lives, this is simply too shocking."

"I wonder if the blood essence of the demon emperor has been prepared?" He lifted his head as he gazed at the lady from the demon race.

"Daoist, please rest easy, we will will not renege on our promise, the drop of blood essence of the demon emperor will be yours." The lady's smile was seductive and bewitching as she gently clapped her jade hands. From the depths of the cherry blossom forest, a beautiful female who bared her shoulders wearing a five coloured silk dress carried a jade case with an embroidered cloth covering it.

The lady with a red birthmark between her brows gently received it as she smoothly opened it, exposing a sparkling and radiant lustre, a crystal the size of a fist appeared within the jade case, exceptionally brilliant.

Within the centre of the crystal was a drop of red blood which flashed with a golden glow, it was sealed within while endless vitality flowed within, a vast amount of the qi essence of life could be faintly felt trembling.

The unscrupulous cultivator swept his depressed gaze over as his spirit immediately lifted: “Blood essence of the demon emperor!”

“That’s right, this is the sacred blood of the demon emperor which Daoist requested for. Although you did not manage to bring the forbidden artifact which we requested, you actually brought a youth whose physical body can be considered a priceless treasure, using him to exchange is barely acceptable.”

Within the fist sized crystal, the drop of blood seemed to congeal endless amounts of energy, when the unscrupulous cultivator Duan De held it in his hands, it actually released a dazzling blood red light, causing his palm to immediately be dyed red as it flashed with streaks of gold.

Ripples appeared within Ye Fan’s heart, he found it difficult to stay calm, this drop of blood essence of the demon emperor likely came from the demon emperor’s heart, causing him to immediately think to Pang Bo.

The heart which had flown out from the Demon Emperor’s Grave, the mere beating of it could cause experts of the Other Shore and past the Other Shore realm to feel unbearable. Back in the day, the sect leader and venerated elders of the Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary simply had no way to draw closer as they stared at it flying through the sky, finally landing within the hands of the demon race.

Could it be that the ladies before him actually had the heart of the demon emperor? Having a connection with that perfect woman before the Demon Emperor’s Tomb, could it be that Pang Bo was actually nearby? Ye Fan’s heart was extremely agitated.

“Little fellow, take care of yourself.” The unscrupulous cultivator

Duan De patted his shoulder, hypocritically speaking.

“Damned fatty, you’re really going to sell me over to them?”

Duan De’s face had a faint smile: “Don’t scold me now, who knows? Maybe in future you will be so happy that you wish to thank me.”

“What is your meaning?”

Duan De looked at him with a meaningful gaze: “This is a fortune that others would not receive even if they begged for it, little fellow, be contented. If this Daoist were younger, I might not even give you this chance.”

The lady with a red birthmark laughed daintily as a light seemed to flash within her eyes as she looked over at Duan De: “If Daoist is willing to stay, we are willing to entertain you.”

“It’s alright, this old body of mine won’t be able to bear with it, let’s meet again in the future.” Having said this, Duan De did not look back as he left.

Ye Fan shouted: “I know where the crazed old man stays!.....”

However, Duan De did not care about him as he swiftly disappeared, leaving him behind.

“Immoral daoist, you just wait.....”

“This lady is called Qin Yao, little brother don’t be afraid, we will definitely not harm you.” The lady with the red birthmark spoke as she gently patted his face: “You don’t need to be worried.”

Qin Yao? Couldn’t possibly be a demon that was transformed from a bird beast right? Ye Fan muttered within his heart.

“I wish to ask, did the heart that flew out of the Demon Emperor’s Grave end up in your hands?”

Qin Yao’ skin was like silky jade, the light silk on her body floated giving one an otherworldly feeling, her smile was sweet as she replied: “What you know is really quite impressive, that’s right,

the heart of the demon emperor is indeed in our hands."

Ye Fan's heart immediately trembled as he asked: Does this mean that an extremely beautiful, nearly perfect woman lives here?"

Qin Yao had a strange expression on her face as she continued: "You actually even know about this, that is the descendent of the demon emperor, her status is phenomenal, how did you get this information?"

Ye Fan was extremely agitated as he replied: "Is there also a youth who is similar in age to me?"

Qin Yao was shocked as her jet black hair began to lightly dance, her jade-like skin seemed to become fairer as the surrounding flower rain danced, sparkling and translucent as a fragrance assailed the nose, she seemed more delicate than a flower as she lightly smiled: "You really know quite a lot." without clearly explaining anything.

"I wish to see that youth whose age is similar to mine!"

"Sorry, he is currently in close meditation, it will be impossible for him to meet with you." Qin Yao was seductive and continued to plaster a smile on her face, however, she did not hesitate as she rejected him.

"I wish to meet with the descendent of the demon emperor." Being unable to meet with Pang Bo, Ye Fan let up as he requested to meet the perfect woman.

Qin Yao's voice was magnetic and moving as she replied: "Of course we'll let you see her, that was where we planned to send you to."

"You were planning to send me to her? Why's that?" Ye Fan felt that something was amiss.

"It's a good thing for you, if you're chosen, you will be exalted above the masses. The luck of you, little guy, is really outstanding."

The surrounding ladies all began to smile lightly, they were slender and bewitching, born with a mesmerizing aura, their countenances were like flowers, attractive skin, delicate and elegant necks, jade-like white arms that were sparkling and full of luster. Lanky legs that were snow white like jade with a perfectly straight posture. Their transparent light muslin could not cover up their full bosoms. When these beautiful women smile, the mind falls into a state of disorder.

Ye Fan was brought into the depths of the cherry blossom forest, this was the back mountain of the Xuan Yuan sect, it was exceptionally calm and serene, with a pure aura filling the air, there were several beautiful female helpers up ahead.

Walking past a valley, coming before the mountain range that was emerald green like jade, dots of sacred light floated over as all the vegetation seemed to be sculpted from jade, flashing with a light as a mysterious glow circulated, this area was certainly exceptional.

Just ahead was a dazzling mountain range, a mist filled the air as the sunlight shone through, there was a pavilion situated at the top, there stood a perfect and blemishless lady, her eyes were like water as a mist surrounded her while she gazed down.

Her ice like flesh and jade bones was completely flawless. An immortal that stood straight and graceful, it was as if she was the most perfect work of the gods. A snow white dress with black hair fluttering in the wind, this was a fairy who had descended to this earth.

Chapter 118: Xu Ruyu

Above the mountain range, vegetation was lush and abundant, green mist swirled as the entire area seemed to be flowing with a luxuriant light, as though they were carved from jadeite, giving the entire area an otherworldly feel.

Three years had gone by and this mysterious lady seemed even more divine and otherworldly, elegant like an immortal that did not eat the food of mortals, as though she would ride the winds and ascend to the nine heavens at any moment.

She stood within the pavilion, her white dress fluttering and her black hair dancing, her eyes were watery and seemed to be filled with a watery mist, giving one a mesmerizing feeling, glancing down as she gazed at Ye Fan, she had an expression of curiosity: “It’s you.”

Qin Yao was a woman who had an alluring sex appeal, a gentle figure with a smile that will befuddle any man. All who see her would greet her and pay their respects to the lady of this mountain range.

Ye Fan could not help but admit, this lady was definitely perfect without any blemishes, there was simply no mark on her body, near perfection. Amongst all the women that he knew, only the Celestial Rotating Jade sacred woman within the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land could compete.

“It’s me, we meet again.”

Qin Yao and the others heard this as expressions of shock appeared on their faces, they did not know that the two parties knew each other and could not help but measure Ye Fan a few times before looking back to the mysterious woman. “Your highness, this youth was sent by Daoist Duan, it’s as he said, it’s a priceless body that could be considered a sacred artifact.” Qin Jia reported to the perfect lady.

Ye Fan felt stunned, from the way they were addressing her, the perfect lady was definitely the descendent of the demon emperor, at this same time, he felt weird at being referred to as a sacred artifact: “You people..... what do you mean?”

“Don’t worry, if you are chosen, there will be phenomenal benefits for you.”

The blemishless lady in the pavilion spoke in a moving voice: “How could it be him.....”

“I never expected to meet under such circumstances, could this fairy please tell me where Pang Bo resides? How is he and can I meet up with him?”

Below the mountain range, the ten odd demon race females had expressions of curiosity, they did not understand how Ye Fan was acquainted with Pang Bo, naming him to request a meet.

“I’m afraid I can’t grant your wish.” The voice of the beautiful woman was very gentle.

“Why?”

“He’s currently in closed meditation, within two years it is impossible for him to appear.”

Ye Fan felt concern in his heart as he loudly questioned: “I’m concerned for his safety, can you tell me if he is still the original Pang Bo?”

The woman in the pavilion did not say anything, her expression was calm as she nodded once before shaking her head once.

“What is your meaning?” Ye Fan did not feel comforted.

By the side, the woman with the red birthmark smiled seductively: “Don’t worry, there are some things which our highness cannot directly divulge to you. However, please set your heart at ease. Our demon race has it’s own ethics and will not harm anyone without reason, you will definitely be able to meet your

friend in the future.”

“My gut tells me that you’re not being completely honest.” Ye Fan looked at Qin Yao as he continued: “Please tell me, what’s the matter with Pang Bo?”

“Right now, no one can say clearly. Everything will be revealed once he comes out from his closed meditation.” Having said this, Qin Yao turned to bow towards the flawless lady: “Your highness, this physical body is really phenomenally strong, it can be considered a priceless body and is very suitable for being a sacred artifact.”

Atop the mountain range, sparkling flower petals were floating in a dance, fragrance permeated the air, the perfect lady was bathed within the glow of the flower rain as she raised her brow: “How could it be him……”

“He isn’t suitable?” Qin Yao was puzzled.

“His blood qi is vigorous and vitality is strong, however, if the one who is in closed meditation feels his presence, his mind will not be tranquil and changes might occur.”

“A sacred artifact? For what purpose?” Ye Fan was filled with confusion.

The lady in the pavilion glanced at Ye Fan: “Take him away for now.”

A few moving demonic alluring women laughed as they came over, taking Ye Fan outside the valley. Qin Yao did not leave as her red lips parted to ask: “Your highness, are you thinking too much?”

“There are some things which you don’t understand, if something goes wrong, the outcome will be disastrous.”

“If we don’t consider other factors, how does highness feel about this treasured body?” Qin Yao questioned.

“It’s naturally strong enough, it really is worthy of picking.” Atop the mountain range, the lady in the white dress was like a jade tree, her eyes misty as she said softly: “The one who is in closed meditation previously mentioned that Ye Fan and Pang Bo had both ingested the sacred medicine, if a demon king were to acquire their mortal shells, it is very possible for their physical bodies to become emperors.

Far away, Ye Fan’s mind trembled, although the distance was far, his divine sense was exceptionally strong and could clearly hear the words.

“Both these people……” Qin Yao had an expression of amazement on her face: “It’s no wonder the mysterious Daoist Duan De said that this kid’s talent was phenomenal and his body was strong to an inconceivable level, this is the reason.” Thereafter, she exposed an expression of excitement: “Isn’t that even better? The one in closed meditation has already chosen a mortal shell, this new acquisition is perfect as a sacred artifact.”

Ye Fan who had already walked to the periphery of the valley felt his heart tremble, he was worried for Pang Bo and it seemed that the situation was grim and difficult to determine. The perfect lady within the pavilion shook her head: “The one within closed meditation doesn’t even know if he can extend his life, it is difficult to say who will fulfill whom.”

“This……”

“As for the youth named Ye Fan, his body is certainly extraordinary, if he is used as a sacred artifact, it is difficult to predict what will happen. The one in meditation previously mentioned that it seems that it is before the ancient times……”

These were the final words that Ye Fan heard before he was brought out of the region into another valley, this area was filled with cherry blossoms that were tens of thousands of years old, a emerald green lake was within the centre of the cherry blossom

forest and several thatched cottages were erected by the side, they blended in with the surroundings and were Ye Fan's temporary residence.

It was only on the fifth day that the perfect lady appeared again, her real name was Yan Ruyu*, this was a title that represents the pinnacle of beauty. If someone else were given such a name, Ye Fan's heart would definitely be indignant, however, this lady had misty eyes with jade-like skin, as though she had come out from a painting, she did not seem like someone of the real world and such a name was actually quite fitting.

[T/N* Her name in chinese means countenance like jade]

Qin Yao followed beside her, there were also two old women who gently floated to the emerald lake, earnestly and carefully inspecting Ye Fan's body as expressions of shock appeared on their faces. "He can be used as a sacred artifact." One of the old women spoke.

When the three people finally, left, Qin Yao walked over with a light smile on her face: "There must be many questions within your heart, relax, we are not going to harm you. You are actually going to get a great opportunity."

Ye Fan questioned in a heavy voice: "What exactly are you planning?"

"You've seen the heart of the demon emperor, how was it?"

"Extremely frightening." This was a fact, even experts of the Other Shore and past the Other Shore realm could not go near the beating heart, it would cause them to spit out blood from the vibrations, it was difficult to imagine the frightening amount of divine energy contained within.

"It's good that you know." Qin Yao glanced over at him as she laughed before rubbing his face: "A big opportunity will land in your lap, if you are successful, don't forget about me."

“What do you mean?”

“Using your physical body as a sacred artifact to foster the heart of the demon emperor, allowing it to maintain its vitality. At the same time, it will nourish your physical body, isn’t this a heaven sent opportunity?”

“This…….” Ye Fan was extremely shocked, he would never have imagined that they would use his body as an artifact to foster the heart of the demon emperor.

“You don’t have to feel worried, the heart of the demon emperor has already been sealed, otherwise, you wouldn’t be able to bear it.”

“Right now, there will only be benefits for your body without a single detriment.” Having said this, Qin Yao blew a gentle gust of wind by his ear as she said sweetly: “If you are really able to foster this sacred heart, our highness will definitely marry you, this is the dream of innumerable men within the entire Eastern Badlands!”

“I don’t wish to be a sacred artifact!” Ye Fan did not want to accept unknown arrangements.

“How many people would dream to have such a chance, you actually…….” Qin Yao pressed on his head with a finger: “The sacred heart will allow you to shed your mortal skin and exchange your bones, if it weren’t for the fact that someone with such a physique is so difficult to find, do you believe such a chance would fall on you? In the future, her highness will use the sacred heart to cultivate a peerless demonic technique, she will marry you and be your wife, with such a peerless beauty as a partner, what is there to be unsatisfied with?” Using his body to foster the heart of the demon emperor and marrying the perfect lady as a wife, this made Ye Fan feel as though he were in a dream.

“A peerless beauty as a partner, I couldn’t hope for anything more, as for that heart, I thank you for your kindness but please find someone else.”

“You really dare to make demands, what sort of personage is her highness, without rhyme or reason to be by your side, wishful thinking.” Qin yao rolled her eyes as her slender jade fingers pinched his cheeks: “Fortune knocks at your door but you actually choose to reject it, I really don’t know what to say to you.”

Whether Ye Fan accepted it or not, there was no way to change this reality. Three days later, Xu Ruyu, Qin Yao and ten odd old women came into the cherry blossom forest, confining him within the thatched cottage.

A piece of divine metal as thick as a water jar engraved with various pictures of beasts suddenly emerged from within the emerald green lake, glowing as it pierced into the forest, ensnaring Ye Fan within.

Xu Ruyu seemed to be eighteen to nineteen years of age, she stood there silently watching Ye Fan.

“Xu Ruyu, future wife, can you.....” Ye Fan was speaking but suddenly became unable to, his mouth had been personally sealed by Xu Ruyu.

Within the emerald lake that was located in the cherry blossom forest, waves surged to the sky as nine golden carp that were several metres long dragged a crystal coffin out from the water, immediately releasing an endlessly vigorous vitality like that of a vast body of water that was surging.

The crystal coffin was two metres long and one metre wide, sparkling and translucent, under the rays of the sun it gave off seven divine colours, extremely exceptional. Within it was a fist sized heart, glistening bright red, it was like a scarlet jade spirit tablet, simply splendid and matchless. A powerful life force was originating from the heart of the demon emperor!

It was sealed within, a scarlet light swirled around it, dense mist floated about giving one a mesmerising feeling, bathing the crystal coffin in a blood red, releasing a dazzling glow.

Ye Fan wanted to howl but he could not make any noise, he wanted to struggle but he could not move, he was trapped by the divine metal without any way to stop all of this.

Chapter 119: Aurichalcite Subdues The Sacred Heart

The crystal coffin seemed surreal as it flashed with a sparkling and translucent light, scarlet red lights swirled around the heart of the demon emperor as it shrouded the sky, making the blazing sun seem as though it had lost its colour, unable to compete with it, the surrounding cherry blossom forest was also affected as it was dyed blood red.

Qin Yao opened the coffin as a vigorous life force surged out like a vast body of water, everyone felt as though they were cleansed by a spring wind, such a strong life force would be beneficial for anyone cultivating if it was often by their side.

It was difficult to imagine how powerful the demon emperor was back in the day, tens of thousands of months had gone by, his heart which he had left behind for his descendents remained unfathomably powerful.

“The cultivation of the great emperor was too unfathomable yet he was unable to become an immortal, it really makes one wonder if there even exists immortals within the world?” An old woman sighed.

Xu Ruyu solemnly bowed towards the crystal coffin as she personally went forward, accepting an emerald case from the hands of a lady from the demonic race, the heart was atop it like a red precious stone as she brought it before the pillar of divine metal.

“Xu Ruyu……” Ye fan used his divine sense to transmit words, he wanted to say something but at this moment, the ten odd old women had walked forward as they utilised their divine arts to point towards his head.

Ye Fan felt stunned, these ten odd old people were too

frightening, they could actually discover the abnormality in his divine sense, immediately sealing the golden lake within the centre of his brow, he struggled valiantly as golden lights shot from the lake but was unable to break free from the seal.

Even so, the expressions on the faces of the ten odd old women had changed as one of them spoke: “This child is really extraordinary, his divine sense is inconceivable, based on his age, his mental power shouldn’t be that strong.”

The jade case within Xu Ruyu’s hands was releasing a scarlet glow which had dots of golden light mixed within, it shrouded her entire body, her body was like jade, exceptionally pristine. She silently stared at Ye Fan for a long time before stretching a delicate jade finger to touch his cheeks, her actions were very gentle like a cool breeze blowing by. Her peerless beauty had a complicated expression on it, it was difficult to say what her feelings were but she swiftly regained her calm as she once again became composed, like a fairy of the jade lakes, otherworldly and divine.

“Your highness, please stand back, we are about to act.” An old woman went forward as she received the emerald jade case.

Xu Ruyu gently nodded as she gently retreated like a nimble sprite.

Ye Fan really did not wish to accept such arrangements, fostering the heart of the demon emperor within his body, no one knew what changes it would bring.

Suddenly, he felt an intense pain as the ten odd old women began to forcibly attack his sea of bitterness.

“Don’t be nervous, we won’t be plucking out your heart, we will only be placing the heart of the demon emperor within your spring of life, using your primordial ancient divine body’s unique divine spring to nourish the heart……”

If Ye Fan was able to shout, he would certainly do so loudly, there

were too many secrets within his golden sea of bitterness which could not be exposed.

“It’s really worthy of being called a primordial ancient divine body, it’s as powerful as the few of us, ten odd people working together yet we are unable to break through, it’s as tough as divine metal, this is simply unbelievable.”

“This is the most powerful divine body of the human race, back in the day it could sweep everything away, it’s a pity that it has become a crippled body, this child is really something else, forcibly cultivating to the Spring of Life realm, who knows how he managed to do so. This is good, as long as the divine spring within his body continues to gurgle forth, that will allow the sacred heart to exist……”

“There’s actually no way to break through……” The ten odd old women were extremely shocked, they were helpless as one of them turned to speak: “Your highness, may we request to borrow the sacred weapon to break through the sea of bitterness of the primordial ancient divine body.”

Xu Ruyu calmly nodded as a dazzling divine light shot forth in all directions, exceptionally blinding, it was impossible to see what artifact was contained within due to the brilliance of the divine light, drowning her jade hand within.

An old woman received the ball of brilliant light as she gently swept it past his sea of bitterness, Ye Fan almost fainted as he felt his sea of bitterness forcibly penetrating, blazing golden lights rushed out as sounds of the howling sea emerged with waves surging to the sky.

“Heavens! It’s actually a golden sea of bitterness, this…… how could this be possible?!”

Everyone was stunned, they did not expect such a scene, a golden sea which surged to the heavens, lightning interweaved between, this seemed like the beginning of the world that was giving birth to

vigorous life.

“Is this why the primordial ancient divine body is so hard to cultivate?”

A golden sea of bitterness had never been seen or heard of before, even Xu Ruyu had been affected and could not keep her calm, her beautiful countenance was filled with shock as her eyes stared over.

Ye Fan could not move, if he was able to shout, he would certainly scold all the people present, he struggled to open his mouth but was unable to do so, the intense pain almost made him faint.

“It’s rumoured that experts of the past had various profound scenes occur within their Wheel and Sea, like a brilliant moon above the sea, stars covering the morning sky, golden lotus within the sea of bitterness, each profound scene brought with it unimaginable power. This child actually has a golden sea of bitterness, this is the most powerful of images, in the future there will definitely be scenes from legends that appear within.”

“It’s a pity that in the current world, it is almost impossible to cultivate the primordial ancient divine body, him being able to cultivate to the Spiritual Bridge realm is already exceptional, he must have had a fortuitous encounter.”

The ten odd old women did not dare to tarry for fear of injuring Ye Fan’s qi, placing the heart of the demon emperor deep within the gurgling Spring of Life before hastily retreating, retrieving the sacred weapon of Xu Ruyu.

In this moment, the golden sea of bitterness was even more extraordinary, the vast body of water rumbled as lightning interweaved giving birth to endless life force, it swiftly healed itself without revealing any strange effects.

Everyone was in a tense state before finally releasing a long

breath of relief.

Ye Fan experienced an intense pain before everything finally calmed down, he was thinking about the words of the old women, back in the primitive era the Wheel and Sea had various strange scenes? Bright moon over the sea, stars within the morning sky, golden lotus within the sea of bitterness..... Hearing the names already suggested the scenes and this made him look forward to the future.

“Talking about it, those Sacred Grounds and ancient aristocratic families are really something else, it’s rumoured that the Ji family has raised someone with a divine body, his cultivation has been successful and the news has thus been spread, it’s rumoured that there are various strange scenes within his sea of bitterness, extremely terrifying.”

“I wonder how the divine body which resounded throughout the Eastern Badlands compares to the sacred body of the past, it’s a pity that the sacred body is already crippled without any way for comparison, otherwise, it really makes one look forward to it.”

“A divine body appeared within the Ji Family, if it doesn’t fall, they will enjoy prosperity for several thousand years, no one will be able to stop them.”

Ye Fan was shocked, there was someone with the divine body within the ancient aristocratic Ji Family, this made him feel very unsettled.

A full hour passed before Ye Fan finally recovered to normal, he was already released from his confines.

Qin Yao walked forward as she laughed: “You’ve seen that we didn’t harm you, there was no need to be so cautious, nourishing the heart of the demon emperor within you will only have benefits without any detriments.”

Ye Fan did not speak as he silently sat by the side, feeling the

changes within his body. The aurichalcite was silent like a rock, erected within the eye of the spring, the old women earlier had failed to detect it.

The heart of the demon emperor was within the Spring of Life, constantly nourished by the divine spring as the vigorous life force circulated, it's position was much better than the golden book but it was still unable to compare with the aurichalcite, forced atop the spring without being able to near the eye of the spring.

"This aurichalcite is really extraordinary……" Ye Fan was amazed, the heart of the demon emperor could only submit to it, this really made one feel shocked.

Suddenly, Ye Fan felt the heart tremble faintly before beginning to wildly absorb his qi essence of life, the Spring of Life gurgled as the divine spring became like a volcano that was erupting, gathering towards the heart.

His countenance became ugly, this was not a good sign, if the heart continued to absorb the qi essence of life like such, he would definitely be sucked dry.

"Bang!"

At this moment, the aurichalcite within the eye of the spring suddenly trembled as the sea of bitterness immediately regained its calm, the divine spring no longer surged as everything was stilled, the heart became silent as it no longer moved.

"Whew"

Ye Fan sucked in a breath of cold air, the aurichalcite was really phenomenal, it was erected within the eye of the spring and could subdue all treasures within the sea of bitterness.

"If the aurichalcite wasn't present, my situation would definitely be precarious, they didn't completely seal this heart……"

Ye Fan calmed down as he pushed the cauldron which he had been forging countless times towards the dazzling heart as he

muttered: “I wonder if I’m able to absorb a few drops of the sacred blood of the demon emperor.”

“Bang!”

When the cauldron came into contact with the heart, the red heart weakly jumped as the entire golden body of water seemed to boil, thereafter the aurichalcite trembled as everything became peaceful again.

Ye Fan felt as though he had been struck by lightning, he swayed as he found a trace of blood atop his small cauldron, it transformed into endless blood light as it rushed out of his sea of bitterness, spreading throughout every part of his body.

In this moment, his physical body began to tremble as though it were being molded, releasing a dazzling light as a bloody colour shrouded his physical body.

“How could it be? The heart of the demon emperor has just entered his Spring of Life but is already nourishing his physical body, how could it be so fast?” An old woman had an expression of astonishment on her face.

The others were also puzzled with looks of confusion on their faces.

Ye Fan believed that these people did not have the intention to harm him, they believed that they had already sealed the sacred heart, however, they had not managed to completely subdue it, if it were not for the presence of the aurichalcite, it would be difficult to guess the outcome.

“Good, good, good!” An old woman said this three times: “After being nourished, the heart of the demon emperor will be able to exist for a long time, your highness can rest easy and boldly cultivate the peerless demon technique.”

Not long after, the blood red colour which dyed Ye Fan’s body retreated and he felt as though his physical body had been

baptised, it had become much stronger and he sighed internally at the prowess of the sacred blood, it was merely a trace of it but already had such effects, if it was a drop, ten drops or even the entire heart, what would be the outcome?

Xu Ruyu's expression could not maintain its calm as she stared at him while muttering: "I have to cultivate together with him?"

"This..... your highness will have to decide for yourself."

At this moment, Ye Fan stood up as he felt exceptionally comfortable, awake and refreshed.

"Stay here temporarily, after a few days I will arrange other living quarters for you." Xu Ruyu spoke.

Thereafter, the group of people left the cherry blossom forest.

"Fairy Xu, wait a moment." Ye Fan called Xu Ruyu before walking forward as he measured this perfect and blemishless woman without any embarrassment, a smile could be seen on his face: "Are you really going to marry me?"

Xu Ruyu was like fairy who descended to the mortal realm, this immortal stood straight, showing her lithe body, silently looking at Ye Fan without saying anything.

By the side, Qin Yao suddenly laughed lightly: "Hey, your hand is placed at the wrong area, that is the palm of her highness."

At the same time, Ye Fan felt as though he was riding on clouds and mist as he was sent flying away by Xu Ruyu, swiftly being placed onto the peak of a cliff within the cherry blossom forest.

Chapter 120: Eastern Badlands Divine Body

The consequence of Ye Fan forcibly touching Xu Ruyu was being sent atop a cliff, he was not arrogant enough to believe that such a peerless beauty would actually fall for him, they had merely met a few times and everything was certainly because of the heart of the demon emperor.

When the group of people left, Ye Fan slowly descended to the ground. Within the cherry blossom forest, there were thousand year old ancient peace trees that had snaking branches. The flowers of the peace tree floated about as a cool breeze swept through, filling the sky in pink mist.

Ye Fan began to contemplate where he should proceed from here, the heart of the demon emperor was being nourished within his spring of life, it was impossible for the demon race to let him go, would he possibly need to stay with them? The techniques of the demon race were not suited for human cultivators, he would not be able to obtain powerful cultivation techniques and would need to think of other methods.

These were a group of demons who surpassed the Other Shore realm, they were certainly not a weak force within the demon race and if he wanted to flee, it was simply impossible.

“I’ll have to continue moving forward while planning.” Ye Fan was not worried, he did not have any danger to his life as he sat within the cherry blossom forest, allowing the flower petals to dance around him as he calmly began to cultivate.

The heart of the demon emperor rested within his spring of life, how could he not make full use of it? He wanted to use the sacred blood within to mold his physical body, allowing him to experience a rebirthing of his body. The golden sea of bitterness was roughly the size of a fist, it was like a blazing sun which hung in the sky, dazzling and pristine.

The spring of life gurgled as cloud and mist gathered, the heart which was like a cornelian remained silent within the divine spring, it did not move but had a dazzling red glow surrounding it, sparkling and translucent to the point of making one feel dazed.

Ye Fan used his cauldron to float around the heart before finally plastering onto it, trembling the small cauldron as he attempted to retrieve the sacred blood within. However, regardless of what techniques Ye Fan used, the heart of the demon emperor remained silent like a boulder without the slightest fluctuation, there was simply no way to pull the blood essence out.

Finally, Ye Fan could be considered to be completely provoking it as he directly smashed the small cauldron onto the sacred heart, loud noises rang out as dazzling lights shot forth from the spring of life, the cauldron glowed as it emitted a mysterious aura of Dao.

However, the heart of the demon emperor continued to remain motionless without any reaction, it ignored his provocation as though it had been there for countless ages without any fluctuations.

“The aurichalcite is simply too mysterious, even the heart of the demon emperor has been completely sealed, no matter what methods I try, there is simply no fluctuation at all, there is simply no way to even get a drop of blood essence.” This made Ye Fan feel frustrated, he was protecting a treasure mountain without gaining any benefits, this made him feel indignant.

Ye Fan did not wish to give up as he began to carve words onto his cauldron, nine ancient characters began to glow as it gathered a mysterious divine energy which flowed in a certain fixed order. This was using the artifact to apply pressure on the body as recorded within the Dao Scripture in order to implement an ‘eternal’ technique.

However, Ye Fan did not wish to pressure himself, he wanted to use the mysterious seal on the heart of the demon emperor,

causing fluctuations to arise.

Ye Fan did not recognise the nine ancient characters and had merely used them like Dao Inscriptions, following what was recorded within the Dao Scripture without any errors, successfully carving them within the cauldron.

The cauldron which floated above the sea of bitterness gradually became blurry as it spat out qi that faded into nothingness. Primal chaos vapor rushed forth as it interweaved with the “Way” and “Truth”, giving one the feeling of complete mystery.

Yin and Yang coexisted, forming the absolute beginning, the power of life and death blended together. The cauldron became even more unfathomable, the qi it gave off coupled with the deathly stillness as it began to change. Soon the transformation became bigger and bigger till it shot towards the heart and pressed down on it.

The great emperor of the demon race, back in the day his name was known throughout the Eastern Badlands, looking down on all living things, not an immortal but still a peerless expert within the world, his heart was certainly not ordinary.

The cauldron pressed downwards, nine ancient characters seemed as though they were heaven-born Dao Inscriptions, forming a profound and mysterious energy that was part of the world which caused the silent sacred heart to lightly tremble. “Seal!” Ye Fan shouted within his mind, with the aurichalcite present, he had to try everything within his power to acquire some sacred blood, otherwise, he simply would not stop.

The cauldron, three feet rooted on the ground with two ears that represented Yin and Yang, the circular form containing primordial chaos within, like the origins of heaven and earth or the mother of all living things, encompassing everything, causing the sparkling and translucent heart to be contained within.

“Boom!”

In this moment, the sacred heart of the demon emperor no longer remained still as a scarlet light rushed to the sky, crimson clouds floated like burning mist as it spread in all directions. After repeated provocations, it no longer remained silent but rather released fluctuations, a bloody glow pulsed as it seemed like a red sun which hung in the air.

Raging storms swirled within the golden sea of bitterness as vast bodies of water swept through the sky, the wheel of life gurgled and frothed, the Wheel and Sea was no longer calm but rather had a palpitating aura that filled the area.

The vitality of the heart was simply too vigorous, each strand of blood essence seemed to have a profound energy, the blood glow flashed as the nine ancient characters on the cauldron were wiped clean.

The nine characters were not ordinary but Ye Fan's cultivation was simply too weak, he could not fully control it allowing the heart of the demon emperor to rush at it in an instant.

Ye Fan was shocked and riled up as he manipulated the cauldron, absorbing large amounts of blood essence, the cauldron was like the mother of all living things which encompassed everything, like the hot ash of a cigarette being inhaled as it absorbed swiftly.

At the same time, the aurichalcite had felt the endless fluctuations within the Wheel and Sea, gently trembling, it immediately drowned the vast vitality released by the heart immediately causing it to become silent, everything within the golden sea of bitterness also became peaceful.

Ye Fan's heart was agitated, within the small cauldron was a drop of sparkling blood essence which had a crimson mist swirling around it, after absorbing the bloody glow he had managed to coalesce a single drop of sacred blood.

The cauldron swiftly rotated as the drop of blood essence descended before becoming an endless bloody mist which spread

throughout his entire body.

Within the cherry blossom forest, under the ancient cherry trees, Ye Fan sat silent and unmoving, his body was a bright crimson red as all the blood vessels within his body seemed to swell, blood flowed like large rivers as rumbling sounds could be heard. The bones within his body were pristine without any blemish as cracking sounds rang out as though they were being forged, making one feel astonished. His five organs and six viscera were gently trembling, like as if they were playing a musical symphony as odd sounds could be heard.

A single drop of sacred blood from the demon emperor had flowed through his entire body, baptising his mortal shell, this forging was an extremely slow process which made Ye Fan's skin seem to shine with a lustre, his physical body was becoming even stronger.

This continued for a full day and night before he finally opened his eyes, his pupils flashed like stars as he felt the strength of his physical body, it was much sturdier than before, the instant his fist clenched a golden light shone, he felt as though he could move mountains!

"If I were to absorb even more sacred blood, I will surely be able to experience a phenomenal change within my body for the third time." He had ingested two different kinds of sacred medicines, shedding his mortal skin and exchanging his bones twice, if it were to happen for a third time, his physical body would become inconceivably strong.

Not far away came the beautiful sound of laughter, Qin Yao approached with an opened fan, with a muslin skirt that swept that ground, her dressing was daring with much skin exposed.

"You're really greedy, now you finally know the benefits of the heart of the demon emperor. Back then you actually thought that I was trying to harm you, how should you thank me?" Qin Yao

glanced over at him, her voice was sultry and mesmerising, the red birthmark between her brows gave her a unique aura.

“I’m so poor that I only have myself, how would you like me to show my gratitude?” Ye Fan stood up with a wide smile on his face.

Qin Yao’s black hair cascaded down, her figure was slender and curvy, it could be termed a devilish figure. She gently sashayed as she walked forward, her expression bewitching with an intangible mesmerizing feel. “Then you should use your body to repay me.” She placed her hand onto Ye Fan’s shoulders as he licked her red lips, extremely seductive, her body emitted a gentle fragrance which made one feel numb.

“I couldn’t hope for anything else.” Ye Fan came from the other side of the stars, he was used to modern day antics and would not be easily teased. He cooly stretched his hands as he held the jade hands on his shoulders without skipping a beat as he continued: “Gentle and beautiful hands, with perfect skin…”

Qin Yao gave a sultry laugh as she pulled her hand back before placing one on his cheek: “You’re so young, what would you know?”

Ye Fan was a modern man and did not fear such boldness as he raised his hand to brush Qin Yao’s silky hair before moving to caress her jade-like cheeks: “Please be careful of your words, before you is a man and not a child.”

Qin Yao laughed: “Maybe in two years time you’ll have the right to say this!” Having said this, she licked her red lips as she gently blew in his ear. “A real man wouldn’t need to use words to prove himself.” Qin Yao’s red birthmark seemed to glow as her eyes stared deep into his.

Ye Fan knew that the other party was purposefully teasing him as he laughed, his right arm eased as he hugged that slender waist: “How about we discuss about life and its mysteries? Discuss what it is to be a man?”

Qin Yao was stunned, she did not expect the other party to be so bold as she gently laughed while pressing his forehead with a finger before attempting to retreat backwards like a butterfly.

Ye Fan's physical body was strong, his arm was like divine metal and he did not relax as he followed along, like a pair of butterflies, he felt as though he were holding warm jade, like he was hugging a delicate flower.

"Enough, let go!" Qin Yao suddenly stopped, her eyes were still misty, very moving. The red birthmark between her brow released a sparkling translucence which made Ye Fan's body feel numb as he relaxed his right arm. "Fairy Qin, we haven't talked about life and its mysteries yet." Ye Fan had a free and uninhibited expression on his face, the methods the other party had used to attempt to tease him were simply fruitless.

"Flippant!" Qin Yao tousled her silky hair: "I came here merely to inform you that we are planning to leave the Wei State at any moment, you better prepare yourself."

"Why?" Ye Fan was puzzled.

"The Ji Family which has existed since ancient times have strange movements, we suspect that they may be moving against us."

Xuan Yuan Sect seemed like a sect from the human race but had long been in the hands of Yan Ruyu, it was a gathering place which she had designated but she was planning to evacuate the area now. "Why are they acting?" Ye Fan questioned. "A peerless talent has appeared within the Ji Family, a rare divine body that is seldom seen within the Eastern Badlands, his cultivation has had a small success and the elders of the Ji Family are planning to use us as a molding block."

"Is a divine body really that frightening? He's merely at the small success stage, why not just exterminate him?"

Qin Yao shook her head: “There were definitely be several experts protecting him from the side to prevent any accidents from occurring, if he really died, they would overturn the entire Eastern Badlands and none of us would be able to make it out alive.

Yan Ruyu was extremely decisive, immediately commanding everyone to retreat, leaving the Wei State to be protected by some expert within the demon race. However, the Ji Family had acted too swiftly, they had not managed to leave the Wei State and had already been obstructed.

This was a piece of wilderness within the western area of the Wei State, endless mountain ranges with sparse vegetation, most of it was burnt dirt. It was rumoured that there was a heaven-defying battle that had occurred here causing the land to be barren. Tall mountains pierced the clouds without a tinge of green, barren and cold. Rubble, dirt and fallen mountains..... Told a story of the bitter and fearsome ancient battle that had taken place long ago. Seated atop each of the mountains in all directions was an expert from the Ji Family, trapping them within.

Directly in front of them was a fallen mountain, an azure clothed male was like a deity that had descended, he seemed to be merely twenty years of age, his eyes seemed to shine like stars as he crossed his arms behind his back, blocking the way by himself.

He seemed to be one with the group of mountains, mingled with heaven and earth, giving one a feeling of the natural Dao, one with everything making it impossible to fathom. “Why are you blocking our path?” A beautiful lady from the demon race went forward as she questioned with a heavy voice.

“My divine body has reached the small success stage, I’ve heard the descendant of the demon emperor is here and wish to request a battle.” This gentleman clad in purple did not mince his words and wanted to intervene, he had a tranquil expression and spoke unhurriedly.

“Our highness isn’t feeling well and cannot fight, please look for another date to challenge.” The middle-aged beautiful woman replied.

The words of the azure clothed male were very gentle, like a spring breeze blowing through: “Since that’s the case I won’t force your hand. Please leave the sacred weapon of the demon emperor behind, since the small success of my divine body, there are few weapons within the world that I value.”

The expression of the woman did not change as she replied: “What are you talking about? I don’t understand you, we don’t have any sacred weapon.”

Behind the azure clothed male appeared two pristine and moving servant ladies, they respectfully stood there as one of them spoke with a clear voice: “Three years ago, the burial tomb of the demon emperor emerged, shaking up the entire Eastern Badlands. Many spiritual weapons shot out from within the Yang Grave, however, the Dao Scripture did not appear. Thereafter, the heart of the demon emperor rushed out leaving indistinct traces of it. As for the sacred weapon of the demon emperor, it actually managed to breakthrough the obstruction of our five experts, being obtained by your highness by some fluke, how could it not be with you?”

“The sacred weapon of the demon emperor returning back to his descendant is only natural, what right does your Ji Family have to request it?” An ugly expression appeared on the woman’s face.

Although the azure clothed male seemed to be barely twenty, he was extremely calm, all his movements seemed to be filled with the Laws and Dao of the world as he continued: “I must acquire the sacred weapon of the demon emperor.”

By the side, the voice of the other servant girl was like pearls falling onto a jade dish: “The divine body of our young lord has reached the small success stage, only the sacred weapon of the demon emperor is fitting for him.”

“Such big words, who knows if the divine body is really as powerful as the legends mention……” A cold smile could be seen on the beautiful woman’s face.

The black hair of the azure clothed male was flying, his expression was calm as he squinted while speaking indifferently: “Since that’s the case, you can try to pass me.”

“Allow this old body of mine to test how fearsome the divine body really is!” The middle aged beauty personally went forward and spat out a ray of light that was like a willow leaf, silver and resplendent as it hurtled towards the purple robed gentleman.

The azure clothed male remained calm without moving as his clothes fluttered, his hands continued to be folded behind his back but at this moment everyone was stunned!

Night suddenly descended causing the entire area to seem gloomy, behind him appeared a strange scene of an emerald sea surging, a bright moon was high in the sky, bathing everything below it in a pristine silver glow.

“Bright moon over the sea!” Everyone was shocked.

“This is the unique scene of experts from the ancient past, he actually managed to cultivate it, no wonder it’s a divine body!”

The bright moon immediately secured the the position of the handsome gentleman as his divine weapon, immediately disintegrating the willow leaf. Thereafter, the pristine moon began to turn as the expert from the demon race immediately turned into a bloody mist without a chance to make a single noise.

Under the night sky, the emerald sea seemed to glow from the reflection of the moonlight, the bright moon was high in the sky, the azure clothed male continued to stand there unmoving, an indescribable calmness and tranquility that was simply poetic and picturesque.

Chapter 121: Invincible Before Everything

The blazing sky was high in the sky but the fallen mountain in the distance was experiencing night, the emerald ocean surged forward then receded, a bright moon was high in the sky giving one a feeling of emptiness, although there was the sound of the howling sea, there seemed to be a calm and peaceful atmosphere. Bright moon above the sea! The unique scene within the Wheel and Sea of experts in the past, this scene stunned everyone, such a scene was truly rare in the current era.

The seventh young master of the Ji Family, Ji Haoyue, at the initial stages of the divine body, the first time he acted gave everyone an immense shock.

It was rumoured that each unique scene carried with it a mysterious might, totally different from the normal strength that one would usually cultivate, there was simply no way to measure this. As for the bright moon above the sea, this unique scene was famous throughout the ancient times, several experts back then had managed to cultivate such a unique scene, causing its fame to spread far and wide.

Ye Fan could not remain calm, this was the first time he had encountered an exceptional Wheel and Sea, he could not help but continually compare his own golden sea of bitterness to it.

How could there be a bright moon that was hanging in the sky, what was the cause for it? He simply could not comprehend this. His golden sea of bitterness was exceptional but definitely could not compare with the other party, such a majestic scene had never appeared before him.

Ye Fan was not dismayed, he had merely cultivated for three years and his current cultivation was already very astonishing, he only needed more time to bring out the potential of his divine body.

“Only when one fully cultivates two to three mysterious realms would there be a possibility for unique scenes to appear, allowing one to circulate a fearsome power. This fellow is indeed frightening.” An elder from the demon race sighed: “The Ji Family has hidden him for many years, it’s likely that he has been nurtured since birth, twenty years must have gone by before his cultivation had a breakthrough, allowing him to be seen by the world. It is clear that his strength is immeasurable.”

The experts of the demon race knew that in these twenty years, the Ji Family must have spent endless amounts of resources to nurture this person, an ancient aristocratic family using all their resources to nurture Ji Haoyue, no one could tell what realm he had reached.

Ye Fan felt stunned after hearing the discussions, his divine body was not even at the small success stage and simply could not compare with the other party, Ji Haoyue was at the small success stage and even the experts from the demon race were worried. “Leave the divine weapon of the demon emperor, I will allow the rest of you to leave.” Ji Haoyue was calm like a breeze, like flowing clouds above the fallen mountain, waves crested and troughed but he remained exceptionally calm.

“Do you really believe that you are able to block us?” An expert of the demon race had a cold expression as he glared at Ji Haoyue.

“I know your plans, you wish to carve Dao Inscriptions to form heavenly formations, opening the door to travel through space.” Ji Haoyue calmly spoke of the demon race’s plans while continuing: “It’s a pity that you don’t realise, this area is really strange. It’s an ancient battleground left behind from ages past, it is almost impossible to open a door here.”

“Ji Family……” The elder from the demon race said coldly: “The divine weapon of the demon emperor, how could it possibly be handed over to you? Even if you are successful today, aren’t you afraid of the other experts from the demon race attacking your Ji

Family? Do you really believe that an ancient aristocratic family is invincible?"

"That is our concern, none of your business." Ji Haoyue's expression was indifferent, as though nothing of concern was taking place. A bright moon hung above his head as he stood atop the fallen mountain, appearing graceful and natural.

"In that case, let this old woman experience the might of a divine body." The elder moved forward from the crowd as she flew forward.

In the distance, figures flashed as three experts appeared atop the fallen mountain.

"You people are really careful, if you're afraid of the divine body being damaged, why let him out in the first place?" The elder mocked.

"We will not act, we will only be here observing the battle." The three elders from the Ji Family said this but it was clear that they were worried.

Ji Haoyue laughed as his clothes fluttered, moving forward as he distanced himself from the three elders: "Attack however you want."

Even though the other party was very young, he had a divine body. Cultivation was not a matter of age and the elder from the demon race did not dare to take things lightly, an emerald jadeite mountain appeared above the palm of her hand, swiftly growing bigger as it pressed down.

The jadeite mountain continued to become bigger, every inch it pressed down caused the air to violently tremble, a frightening pressure caused the fallen mountain to sway.

Even so, as the jadeite mountain descended onto the emerald sea, it was as though it had fallen into quicksand, becoming exceptionally slow, actually being trapped.

“Descend!” The elder exclaimed.

The jadeite mountain seemed to cover the sky, its presence was immense, green lights filled the sky, affecting the peace of the emerald sea.

Ji Haoyue was extremely calm, waves crested and troughed behind him as a roaring sea surged, instantly submerging the jadeite mountain, causing it to thoroughly vanish into the vast body of water.

The youth of the Ji Family had not made any movements, he was calm and indifferent, relying solely on the uniqueness of the Wheel and Sea to directly take away the precious treasure of the elder.

“This……” The expression of the elder of the demon race had changed, she had lost her connection with her weapon, no longer being able to detect it in the slightest.

“You aren’t my match.”

“You…….” The elder of the demon race was caught in a dilemma, she could not advance nor retreat.

Yan Ruyu exclaimed from the back: “Su Yun!”

The elder decisively backed away, she knew that she simply wasn’t a match for the azure clothed male, the other party was simply unfathomable.

“Since you’ve already come, don’t go.” Ji Haoyue finally acted, he moved from the fallen mountain, stepping on the air as he reached her within several steps, the emerald sea rushed to the sky as it instantly covered the elder.

“No……” The old woman yelled, in this moment, her body released a five coloured divine splendour, changing into a huge bird that was as big as a mountain, slapping at the waves as she rushed towards the sky.

However, the vast emerald body of water seemed to carry a

frightening majestic power which simply could not be avoided, huge waves surged, drowning the elder within, simply impossible to get free from. “Kill!” Two young girls from the demon race rushed forward at the same time, wanting to save the elder.

The two people worked together to send a precious treasure forth, a golden pair of scissors transformed into a river dragon as it rushed forward, it was nearly a hundred metres long, spitting clouds and mist as golden lights flashed around it. It was clearly unbelievably powerful and would easily mow through mountains.

However, such a powerful treasure was simply useless before Ji Haoyue, the bright moon above him emitted gentle rays of light which caused the lustre of the golden river dragon to dim, thereafter cracking noises rang out as it immediately disintegrated. Everyone was shocked, the prowess of the unique Wheel and Sea simply far exceeded that of a precious treasure, it was simply too unfathomable.

The two females wanted to retreat but felt as though they were caught in quicksand, unable to move. Thereafter, they began to swiftly sink into the emerald sea which was behind Ji Haoyue. Yan Ruyu commanded: “Nobody is to act on their own.”

Her words were rather late as five other females had flown forward, sending forth their own weapons as they attack Ji Haoyue. Clouds tumbled as the mountains swayed, five spiritual treasures transformed into divine rainbows as they streaked through the sky, like dazzling meteors as they pressed down.

“Everything is superfluous.” Ji Haoyue stood there as the rays of light from the moon bathed the five spiritual weapons, causing them to instantly grow dim before disintegrating. There was simply no way to resist as the five people descended into the emerald sea together, simply unable to do anything.

Ji Haoyue had dealt with eight experts from the demon race in the blink of an eye as though he had been taking a stroll through

the park, he had not expended any effort and remained calm. The bright moon hung in the sky as the emerald sea flashed, he seemed like a god descended on earth as the glow from the moon bathed him.

“Let me repeat myself, hand over the divine weapon of the demon emperor.”

“Forget about it!” Another elder from the demon race coldly exclaimed.

“In that case, don’t blame me for starting a massacre!” Ji Haoyue’s expression grew colder as he slowly walked through the air, pressing forward as the mountains around him seemed to gently tremble.

“Aaaaahhh!”

Miserable cries could be heard from within the emerald sea as the eight experts within it fell out from the sea, dead.

“Nobody is to battle, everyone find a way out of the encirclement!” Yan Ruyu commanded.

Besides Yan Ruyu, Ye Fan was also protected by several elders, there was also a stone coffin which was surrounded by several experts. Ye Fan guessed that Pang Bo was likely to be within, however, he did not have the means to open it.

“You wish to leave, that is impossible!” Ji Haoyue walked forward as figures from the nearby mountains began to slowly tighten the encirclement.

“Kill!” In this moment, an explosive battle erupted as everyone acted.

Ji Haoyue seemed like an immortal descended on earth, no one could stop him as the bright moon killed anyone which came within its radius.

“Kill!”

Three elders personally acted as they rushed towards him, trying to buy time for the others. Ten odd youths of the demon race also went forward as they used the various tools as their disposal, attacking Ji Haoyue.

Dazzling lights filled the sky as the entire mountain region trembled, the ground shattered as everyone acted, the entire area was abuzz as figures flashed and the sounds of battle could be killing could be heard.

Ji Haoyue seemed like a demon as his eyes flashed with a purple light, the bright moon above him continued to shine in all directions, the ten odd youths of the demon race were pierced as blood rained and corpses fell to the ground.

Although three elders had rushed forward, it was difficult to defend against the emerald sea which shrouded the skies, they were all swallowed within as the bright moon gently rotated by, three heads fell to the ground.

The demon race were an unyielding bunch, many people saw red as they rushed towards him. Ji Haoyue did not blink as he continued to stride forward, corpses fell by his feet as the surrounding air was permeated with the scent of blood.

He seemed like a god of war, nobody was his match, wherever he went, corpses would follow. The small success stage of the divine body was destined to be known throughout the Eastern Badlands.

Experts from the demon race continued to fall as corpses piled high wherever Ji Haoyue trod, blood stained the ground red, no one could match against him!

“Kill!” “Kill!”

Cries filled the sky as cultivators from the Ji Family and demon race alike began to battle, spiritual treasures filled the sky causing the surrounding mountains to shatter.

Yan Ruyu was like a bright sun rising in the morning among red

clouds, luminous as streams of clear water surged out as she cut a bloody path out and ordered the others to bring coffin out of the encirclement. Thereafter, she continued to kill her way back as she attempted to save the other experts from the demon race, at this moment, she finally met with Ji Haoyue!

“Haoyue, be careful of that divine weapon!” Two experts silently appeared before Ji Haoyue as they acted against Yan Ruyu simultaneously.

“Chi!”

The divine weapon of the demon emperor swept, mountains and rivers lost their vibrancy as the sky trembled, within Yan Ruyu’s palm, divine lights covered the sky as the two experts miserably cried before disintegrating, turning into a bloody mist as they became one with the earth.

“The divine weapon of the demon emperor does not disappoint!” Ji Haoyue’s expression was solemn but did not carry fear, above his head was an ancient mirror which emitted an aura of primordial chaos.

“The ancient mirror of the Ji Family!”

“That’s right!”

In the distance, Ye Fan’s mind was stunned, the other party was at the small success stage but had such formidable prowess, uniqueness accompanying him which gave him a powerful force, he also wished to be able to bring out the endless potential within his divine body.

Chapter 122: Golden Lotus Within Sea Of Bitterness

Crystalline waves surged high within the emerald sea, a pristine bright moon hung in the air as it gently rotated, the moonlight was gentle like water as it bathed everything under it in a dim glow.

“Aaaahhhh!”

Many surrounding cultivators of the demon race began to miserably cry as they disintegrated, even though it was merely small specks and droplets from the spillover, it was not something that they could withstand.

Bright moon over a sea, this was rarely seen within the world, even powerful spiritual artifacts simply could not resist, no one could match him and in the chaotic battle, countless corpses from the demon race fell to the ground, all that were illuminated by the moonlight were killed.

Yan Ruyu defended head on, she was illuminated by the dazzling moonlight and felt an enormous pressure, the pristine glow was like a thin mist which had her shrouded.

“Dong!”

Yan Ruyu was dreamy like an immortal, behind her was a unique scene, the sea and sky was of one colour, the sky was sapphire, the waves were like a mirror, golden lotuses came pouring out from within the sea, each dazzling and glowing with a vibrant life essence.

A gentle breeze blew past as the emerald sea undulated, golden lotuses bloomed and released a dense life essence, giving one a feeling of the beginning of time, with aura of primordial chaos filling the air.

The Ji Family had many experts in the surroundings, they did not manage to react before being shrouded by this dense vitality,

causing them to dissipate into the most basic spiritual qi, dying without knowing how they died.

The gentle rays from the moon were completely blocked by the golden lotuses causing ringing noises to sound out, dazzling lights shot forth in all directions as Yan Ruyu stood peacefully within like a fairy.

Golden lotus within the Sea of Bitterness and Bright moon above the sea were of the same tier, unique scenes that were had by experts of the ancient past, few people were able to cultivate them.

Ji Haoyue's expression changed, walking through the air as he swiftly drew nearer, causing the bright moon to descend, pressing down towards Yan Ruyu.

The gentle rays from the moon could easily destroy an expert from the demon race, with the entire body pressing down, one could only imagine the frightening amount of power contained within.

Yan Ruyu's body flashed, she seemed transcendental as the golden lotuses behind her swayed, filled with the vibrance of life as a strange wind was released, releasing an aroma that shook the heart, the petals of the golden lotuses rushed to the sky, flashing with a brilliance as they instantly drowned the moon within.

The two people were like deities descended on earth, their clothes fluttered appearing otherworldly, calm without any emotion as though they were faced with a poem or painting, however, the others at the scene did not feel that way.

Everyone was swiftly retreating, although the centre of the immense battle as peaceful, the surroundings were in turmoil as they were sent violently hurtling away.

The hazy moonlight clashed with the golden lights released by the lotuses, they surged in all directions like waves, nothing could obstruct their path as several people miserably cried, instantly

fading to ash with nothing left behind.

An extremely terrifying battle!

These were the unique prowess held by those with unique Wheel and Seas, ordinary cultivators simply could not stand against it!

Ji Haoyue's eyes seemed to burn with an purple light, eerily demonic as the emerald sea behind him rose to the sky, a true fire emerged as the bright moon began to spin, causing an even more fearsome divine energy to gather.

Yan Ruyu seemed to be from another plane, her jade like body was hidden within the golden lotuses, she seemed extremely nimble as a vigorous life essence expanded, lotuses began to fly out from the water as they rushed towards the purple sky.

In this moment, the entire region trembled and flashed as a moon descended from the purple sky while golden lotuses seemed to pierce towards the universe.

Everyone was swiftly retreating as a small number of cultivators from the demon race managed to escape the encirclement during the chaos. A while later, within the epicentre of the clash, the bright moon shattered as golden lotuses withered, vast bodies of water devastated revealing a frightening scene.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Regardless of how fast everyone retreated, they simply could not move faster than the dazzling rays of light as several people were pierced, falling within the blazing rays of light as fresh blood dyed the ground red, leaving only corpses behind.

At the centre of the battle, when everything finally calmed down, Ji Haoyue's purple clothes were disheveled with a small corner torn off, Yan Ruyu seemed unscathed as she gently floated to the ground, both parties glaring at each other.

"Your highness, run away! Don't bother to delay time for us!" Three old women shouted in panic, sending forth their spiritual

treasures as they blocked her body, hoping to get her to retreat.

The Ji Family had five experts who sent forth their weapons, assisting to protect Ji Haoyue, towards the divine body, they were nervously protecting it like a priceless treasure, no mistakes would be accepted.

“You guys, leave!” Yan Ruyu exclaimed as the three old women swiftly retreated.

“Boom!”

Above Ji Haoyue, an ancient mirror was slowly descending as it sent out beams of primordial chaos, gently trembling as it instantly killed the three experts of the demon race even though they were separated by a large distance. The three people instantly disintegrated, turning into a bloody mist.

The power of the ancient mirror was simply incredible!

Yan Ruyu had failed to block it, the divine lights within her jade body shot forth as a light seemed to fall within her palm, a dazzling eye-piercing rainbow glow that was simply impossible to see clearly, rushed forward.

“Chi! Chi! Chi!”

The experts who were assisting with the formation had been protected by the primordial chaos energy from the ancient mirror but failed to escape as they were pierced, instantly dying.

In the distance, three venerated elders of the Ji Family with flowing white hair and auras of immortality suddenly spoke: “The sacred weapon of the demon emperor is indeed astonishing.” The Ji Family had a deep background and the power of the ancient mirror was profound and mysterious, it was actually the weapon of the first generation master and had been handed down since ancient times, containing unfathomable amounts of power.

The sacred weapon within Yan Ruyu’s grasp also had an astonishing background, it was the weapon of the great emperor of

the demon race, there was simply no need to doubt its terrifying power.

Within the entire Eastern Badlands, besides the Desolate Pagoda and treasures of similar status, the ancient mirror and sacred weapon were definitely peerless sacred objects.

Initially, the two people had been hesitant to use their ancient weapons because they were fearful of the outcome when two sacred weapons clashed, it was simply too difficult to imagine.

The copper mirror was simple and unadorned, carved with mysterious and profound inscriptions that gave one a feeling of the Dao, the mixing of the Dao and Way formed the primordial chaos, making one feel overwhelmed.

At this moment, the ancient mirror combined with the bright moon of Ji Haoyue, both objects stood high in the sky as they gently trembled, a primitive aura immediately being released.

It swiftly grew bigger as an ancient presence grew stronger, a vast pressure began to press downwards!

Yan Ruyu was like a fairy among the clouds, the net formed by the golden lotuses shrouded her within making it impossible to make out the actual appearance of the sacred weapon of the demon emperor. In this moment, her long hair was swaying and her watery eyes seemed to blaze with a divine glow, the golden lotuses surrounding her flew high into the sky as they combined with the sacred weapon, rushing towards the ancient mirror.

Neither frightening energy fluctuations nor stunning sounds were seen or heard, everything was calm like water, like a floating cloud as dots of primordial chaos slowly drifted out, as though nothing had occurred.

Even after a long time, the two people within the centre of the battle shuddered as they continually retreated, the ancient mirror flew back into the vast body of water while the golden lotus and

sacred weapon fell into the emerald sea.

Soundlessly, everything in the vicinity turned to ash, like snow melting, disappearing in the blink of an eye.

This frightening scene was simply startling, everyone felt a cold within their hearts, if they had not retreated to a safe area, no one could have survived.

Yan Ruyu noticed that Ye Fan and the stone coffin were no longer in the vicinity and swiftly escaped the encirclement, she was not happy and merely sighed, her face filled with helplessness. She had not been able to save the others and was only able to achieve such a result.

Besides the unfathomable body of Ji Haoyue, she was most concerned about the peerless experts who were still high in the sky, these three people would definitely act to protect Ji Haoyue as they paid close attention to the battle, giving her a feeling of immense pressure.

Yan Ruyu was like an angel, her eyes were watery as she gazed at the remaining cultivators of the demon race who were still trapped, her red lips trembled as she shouted: “I’m sorry!”

“Your highness, there’s no need to fight for us anymore, look after yourself!” The cultivators of the demon race shouted, they knew that the situation was grim and it would be difficult to escape the slaughter that was to come.

In this moment, everyone rushed in all directions as they killed towards the cultivators of the Ji Family, crazed as they attempted to create a bloody path for Yan Ruyu.

Yan Ruyu’s gaze swept past each person, she did not say anything more as she became a rainbow which shot towards the horizon, finally escaping the encirclement. However, Ji Haoyue and the three experts had kept their sights on her and were like shadows as the chased after her.

“Kill!!!”

This was a bloodbath as cultivators from the demon race continued to fall from the sky, dying in the intense battle.

Yan Ruyu was as fast as lightning as she streaked through the sky, however, she was simply unable to shirk Ji Haoyue who was following closely behind. As for the three venerated experts, they were the protectors of Ji Haoyue and closely followed behind him, although they had not acted, they were definitely a fearsome fighting force.

At this moment, Ye Fan had already fled several hundred li, he was being protected by several old women, they had managed to safely escape from the heavy encirclement. It was difficult for him to keep calm, a bright moon over the sea, golden lotuses within the sea of bitterness, personally witnessing them had made him feel their tremendous might. Right now, he had only one thought, to become stronger and successfully cultivate his primordial ancient divine body!

As for the ancient mirror and sacred weapon of the demon emperor, they had also been equally shocking for him, based on what the old women had said, the two people had merely managed to utilise a tenth of the power of the weapons yet the might had already been so awe-inspiring, this was simply stunning.

“I’m really curious why all of you are protecting a youth of the human race, breaking through the encirclement without leaving him behind.” A clear voice could be heard, like a pearl falling into a jade bowl, just in front was a seventeen to eighteen year old female who had brought several experts to block the exit.

This young woman was dressed in purple, she had a noble air but when she smiled, she revealed a flirtatious expression. Her eyes wandered about fluidly, brightening up the surrounding. On her left cheek was a tiny dimple, giving her a moving and charming vibe.

The few old women of the demon race frowned, Ji Haoyue had worn purple and this young woman's clothing was identical in colour, it was easy for one to link the two.

The young woman dressed in purple was exceptionally beautiful, her eyes were large and her lashes were long, she had a mesmerising air about her and seemed extremely lively and attractive, giving one a mischievous feeling.

"Hand that youth over to me, I really want to see what's so special about him." The purple clothed female laughed sheepishly, two dimples could be seen on her face as she squinted, her eyes becoming the shape of crescent moons.

Chapter 123: Bronze Immortal Palace

The few elders were expressionless as they slowly walked through the sky, like giant mountains as they pressed forward, making it difficult for one to breathe.

The four old women of the demon race had killed their way out of the heavy encirclement, they were filled with fatigue and injuries, faced with seven elders who were not any weaker than them, a battle would not have any meaning.

“Don’t need to kill them, just capture them alive……” The purple clothed female laughed as she daintily danced, her clothes fluttering as though she were a sprite.

The few old women of the demon race sighed, they knew that there was simply no hope of victory, if they continued to fight, they would only die without changing the result. They had all experienced the ravages of time and were not rigid, dying here would be pointless, thus, they decided to attempt to create a gap in the encirclement.

The four people used methods to perish together with the enemy, extremely vicious as they continued fighting through their myriad of injuries, burning their vitality as they killed their way out before finally leaving Ye Fan behind.

The seven elders wanted to chase but were prevented by the girl in the purple clothing as she frowned: “Forget it, I do not wish to see blood spill, we are not here to battle in the first place, let the rest handle it.”

Having said this, she walked around Ye Fan as she measured him: “What are you? As a human cultivator, why are you together with the demon race?”

Ye Fan was calm as he went forward to express his thanks: “Many thanks to the few of you for saving me, I was a roaming cultivator

and had accidentally entered into the immortal sanctuary of the demon race, I was then kidnapped, it is lucky that you people acted."

"Lies!" The young lady flicked her hair before suddenly smiling as she stared at him: "You are clearly comrades with those from the demon race, you actually dare to lie to me, if you do not tell me the truth, I will personally capture you."

"Ai, it's really quite a long story, I simply didn't have any other option. This is how things went down……" Ye Fan began to craft a story, he could not expose the heart of the demon emperor, if he did so, the people there would definitely forcibly access his sea of bitterness to steal the sacred heart.

The purple clothed female walked forward as she pinched Ye Fan's cheeks while laughing with ill intent: "Little brother, you're really playful, if you don't speak the truth don't blame this sister for acting out."

This lady looked merely seventeen to eighteen years of age, Ye Fan's actual age was already past twenty and being addressed as such made him speechless.

"Why aren't you talking?" The dimple on her left cheek could be seen as a mischievous light shined through her eyes while she continued to pinch Ye Fan's face: "I'm actually very kindhearted, even if you continue to lie I will not kill you. At most, I will merely carve a turtle on your left cheek and a frog on your right."

"I have nothing much to hide really……." Ye Fan attempted to delay time, allowing himself to think of a method to extricate himself from the current situation, he needed to leave as soon as possible, there were simply too many mysteries within his sea of bitterness and if he were to fall into the hands of the Ji Family, they would all be revealed.

In the sky, golden lotuses shot forth resplendant streaks of light, a slender celestial form turned into a streak of light before

stopping, this was Yan Ruyu, seeing the scene before her, she immediately waved her hands as the golden lotuses bloomed causing the seven elders to immediately disintegrate.

However, the purple clothed female did not fall but merely spat out blood as she flew away, a brilliant glow was shrouding her body, blocking the golden lotuses.

Yan Ruyu acted again, the unique scene of the golden lotuses within the sea of bitterness appeared again, permeating the air with a gentle fragrance as a blazing golden light drowned everything below it.

Yan Ruyu looked back as she transmitted her voice to Ye Fan: “I’m currently being chased, if you travel together with me, we are likely to die, you can only rely on yourself.”

Having said this, she rushed off into the distance, disappearing over the horizon. Although she was the descendant of the great demon emperor, tens of thousands of years had passed, her power was a far cry from those descendants in the past, she could only choose to flee and hope to find true experts of the demon race.

“Cough……”Below, within a fractured valley, lights flashed as the purple clothed lady struggled up muttering: “That perfect lady is simply too frightening.”

Her face was pale as she continued to cough blood, only her large eyes remained active, her body swayed as she slowly stood up.

Ye Fan knew deeply about Yan Ruyu’s prowess, the elders of the Ji Family had failed to block that single blow from the golden lotuses, the young lady had actually managed to do so without dying, this was simply stunning.

In the distance, fluctuations of divine sense could be felt causing Ye Fan to feel startled, this was definitely an exceptional expert, it was likely the cultivators who were chasing Yan Ruyu and were combing the mountains to search for her. Ye Fan hastily hid within

the valley below. The purple clothed lady was stunned as she asked: “What are you doing?” Ye Fan acted from a distance, sending out his cauldron to press towards the young lady.

The purple clothed lady struggled, she was seriously injured and even standing up was a difficulty, swaying as she stood there, being able to live after the prowess of the golden lotus was already a miracle, she simply could not withstand the cauldron which was pressing down.

“You..... stop right now!” The purple clothed lady was alarmed and angry.

That cauldron was simple and unadorned, increasing in size till it was five metres tall before pressing down, forcing the purple clothed lady beneath it, causing her to be totally immobile.

Ye Fan swiftly moved forward as he continued to attack, streaks of divine light continued to seal the sea of bitterness of the purple clothed lady, for fear of any accidents occurring.

“What are you planning to do?” The purple clothed lady blinked, she was not panicky but rather glanced over at him.

“I’ll have to trouble you to escort me out.” Ye Fan knew that with the experts of the demon race protecting him while they broke through the encirclement, the experts of the Ji Family would have noticed and if he were to be found, it would be difficult to escape. This young lady was clearly not of ordinary background, keeping her was an insurance against any threats.

Suddenly, Ye Fan could heard the sound of flowing water within the valley, his divine sense was extremely strong and the golden lake between his brows shot forth a golden light, shooting towards the fissure within the darkness.

“There’s actually a hidden river underground.....” Ye Fan turned to lift the young lady before jumping into the dark fissure.

“Hey hey hey, I’m afraid of the dark, don’t jump! I swear that the

people of the Ji Family will not act against you, go back up!" The purple clothed girl was panicking, if she was kidnapped by someone, it was difficult to be assured that nothing untoward would occur to her.

"I'm used to having everything within my grasp, I don't wish to place my life in the hands of others." Ye Fan calmly replied: "Under the current circumstances, I still don't need to use you yet, my life saving charm.

Ye Fan's divine sense was really extremely powerful, it had reached an unfathomable level and the golden lake between his brows was like a third eye as it flashed, the dark surroundings were as clear as daylight as he felt everything around him.

They had gone down for four to five hundred metres before nearing the underground river, the water flowed rapidly and was bone-chillingly cold, it was unknown where it flowed to.

"Plonk!"

Ye Fan carried the young lady as he jumped straight in, following the flow of the river.

"You're crazy!" The purple clothed lady was shocked, her lively eyes were wide open and her lashes continued to trembled: "The underground river is extremely dangerous, it may be days or even months before we see the light of day again, who knows where it may flow to, it may even lead us to some demonic area."

"That would also be better than ending up in the hands of your Ji Family." Ye Fan indifferently replied.

The purple clothed lady had a demure smile on her face, her dimples made her all the more alluring as she spoke with a sweet voice laden with temptation: "Little brother you have to believe me, as long as we get out, I can guarantee your safety. You have to know, I even let those old women of the demon race go."

"Who are you to the Ji Family? What relationship does Ji Haoyue

have with you?" Ye Fan was unmoved as he continued to question.

"He's my seventh brother, as long as you let me go, you will reap many benefits. I can ask him to teach you how to cultivate the bright moon over the sea." Her eyes were watery and filled with kindness.

"Ssss"

Ye Fan took in a breath of cold air, this lady whom he had captured had quite the background, she was actually the little sister of Ji Hao Yue who had a divine body. He muttered: "It seems that I've gotten lucky and plucked a fresh flower."

"Don't act recklessly!" The purple clothed lady was frightened.

"You are an important person to the Ji Family, having been kidnapped by me, if the Ji Family were to find out, I would definitely perish. I'm sorry."

The purple clothed female struggled: "If you wish to live, you can't kill me. Don't you know? Our Ji Family has a special mark left on each disciple's body, no matter the distance, it will be transmitted back to the Ji Family."

"Mark..... You are a special disciple of the Ji Family?" Ye Fan surmised from her way of talking.

"Don't act recklessly, if you harm me, you won't be able to live either." The purple clothed lady was really afraid of Ye Fan killing her on the spot as she continued: "I was able to fend against the golden lotus of the perfect lady without instantly dying, I believe that is sufficient proof."

Ye Fan felt that this young lady was certainly far from ordinary, however, he really wanted to know if the other party had any precious treasures on her person. He laughed as he repeated her words back at her: "I'm actually a kindhearted person, if you don't speak the truth, I won't kill you. At worst I'll carve a turtle on your left cheek and a frog on your right one."

“You..... What do you want me to talk about?” The purple clothed lady was angry and flustered, her lively eyes were wide open.

“Take out all the treasures on your person.”

“What?!” Her mouth was agape as her lashes trembled, her face an expression of disbelief: “You..... you’re robbing me?!”

“That’s right, I’m robbing you. Take out whatever you have.”

A full month went by before Ye Fan and the purple clothed lady finally left the underground river, they had fallen into an enormous lake as they felt an immense water pressure acting on their bodies, if it were a normal person, their bones would have already shattered.

The water was totally black making it impossible for the naked eye to see anything clearly, however, this had no effect on Ye Fan who used his powerful divine sense, sending golden lights shooting from his golden lake as he scouted in all directions, all the information filling his mind.

“What place is this?” He was extremely stunned, beneath the water was remnants of palaces and fallen walls, Ye Fan carefully walked through the water.

At this moment, the purple clothed lady was shrouded within his divine energy, hiding within the light as she barely saw the objects within a two to three metre radius: “My god, are these the remains from an ancient past?”

Ye Fan walked forward as his heart suddenly lurched, there was actually an immense bronze palace before them, majestic and imposing, it was almost the size of a small city and it could be considered as completely intact. The top was covered in green rust, it looked simple and unadorned yet giving off an impressive aura. It also gave off a desolate feeling. Ye Fan simply could not imagine where he had been swept to.

“Aaahhhh.....” At this moment, the purple clothed lady within the light suddenly screamed, if she was able to move she would have already fled far away.

Ye Fan was absorbed with the bronze palace and did not notice his surroundings, only now did he realise that there were ten odd corpses. As he continued to walked, the water began to churn as the corpses began to rise behind him.

Their appearance could not be made out, it seemed as though they were covered with a film of waxy grease, as though they were in a cocoon.

“Aren’t they just a couple of corpses? What’s there to be so frightened about? Which lake hasn’t seen it’s fair share of dead people.”

“This..... These are the waxed corpses from primitive times!” The purple clothed lady exclaimed, her face extremely pale: “Normally, it’s difficult to even find one of them, there are actually over ten of them here, it seems that there are even more that have not surfaced, heavens, what is this place?!”

Ye Fan was apprehensive as he carefully moved towards the bronze palace. As he neared it, the purple clothed female finally noticed the majestic bronze palace as her pace instantly became ashen white: “Bronze Immortal Palace..... How could this be? It actually exists within the world!”

“What’s the matter?” Ye Fan noticed her shocked expression and felt a sense of unease.

“Let’s leave quickly, we have to go! Otherwise, we will definitely die here!” The purple clothed lady was not afraid of much but at this moment, her expression was one of abject terror. Ye Fan felt alarmed as he hurriedly questioned: “What is this place?”

Chapter 124: Dare I Ask, Are There Immortals In Heaven?

“Don’t ask anymore, let’s just hurry and leave this place first.” The purple clothed lady had a face filled with fear.

The bottom of the lake was very gloomy and extremely dark, the light released by Ye Fan’s body was like a lantern within the water.

Up ahead was an immense bronze palace that was mottled with rust, a unique energy fluctuation could be felt from it, making him feel a great sense of unease.

Ye Fan carried the purple clothed lady as he retreated, the lake gurgled as seven to eight waxed corpses began to float, appearing especially eerie.

“Faster!” The purple clothed lady looked pitifully at him, her face a pasty white.

Ye Fan was not a foolish person, in such an unknown environment he would not easily take risks as he left the water, attempting to leave the lake.

However, just above was a frightening aura that seemed to shroud the entire area, causing the two to feel startled. A huge shadow began to slowly float over, like dark clouds which covered the sky.

Ye Fan felt it difficult to bear as the glow shrouding his body instantly extinguished, the purple clothed lady was almost suffocated as the two were pressured by an immense force, heavily falling back into the lake.

“What is that thing?” Ye Fan was stunned as his powerful divine sense went forth, it was all grey above them as though a huge creature were swimming by.

He was relentless as he carried the purple clothed lady and

continued to swim, attempting to once again break out of the lake. However, a similar scene occurred as the space above them began to darken,

Like an impossibly high mountain pressing down, giving one a feeling of suffocation, Ye Fan felt as though he had been smashed by the hammer of Thor, his body trembled as he fell down once again, simply failing to fly any higher.

“What is that thing? Is it even a living thing?” His expression was serious, the situation seemed extremely dire.

The divine energy of the purple clothed female was still sealed, having suffered repeatedly from the frightening pressure, she had fallen unconscious and was leaning against Ye Fan.

“Wake up.” Ye Fan prodded.

“It’s over, we can’t escape.”

The blood had drained from the face of the purple clothed lady, her spirited eyes were filled with terror without a trace of the previous mischievousness.

The huge shadow was like an ancient beast from the primitive past, boundless as it shrouded the entire upper area of the lake making it impossible to fly out. Ye Fan wanted to find the underground river and follow it back but was simply unable to find any trace of it.

“Stop searching, that is a formless river, once one leaves it, there will no longer be any trace of it.” the purple clothed lady sobbed, her expression solemn.

At this moment, the surroudings were sealed with simply no where to run, Ye Fan no longer struggled as he calmed himself down before carefully asking: “What is going on? What kind of place have we found ourselves in and what is the background of the bronze immortal palace?”

The purple clothed lady had a scrunched expression as she

blinked: “Wuu……wuu….. I don’t wish to die, I’m so pretty and smart, such a peerless beauty, I haven’t gotten the chance to shine and be known throughout the Eastern Badlands, how could I fall in such a place?”

“Stop wallowing in self pity, quickly speak.” Ye Fan spoke as he rudely pinched her cheeks.

“The bronze immortal palace has appeared several times in history, it’s background is mysterious and no one knows of its past, once a person enters, there is no way to leave alive……” The purple clothed lady sighed.

“Do we really have to die here?” Ye Fan began to feel restless.

“It is the tomb of a peerless expert, each time it appears, it will shake up the entire Eastern Badlands, experts from everywhere will fly like moths to a fire, ignoring everything as they rush forward.

“Why?” Ye Fan was clueless.

“It’s rumoured that this majestic bronze palace was forged by an immortal, with the passing of countless years, the Eastern Badlands no longer seems to have any immortals, those experts who are at the precipice of the road to immortality naturally find it impossible to resist the enticement.

“Ssss”

Ye Fan sucked in a breath of cold air, this bronze immortal palace had a phenomenal background.

“Speak in more detail.”

The purple clothed lady was still shivering with fear but her emotions had settled as she rubbed her nose: “It has even appeared way back in the primordial times……”

“So ancient……” Ye Fan felt stunned, the bronze palace seemed to be part of the Eastern Badlands boundless past.

“It’s rumoured that it was forged by an immortal, but there is no proof. It has appeared four to five times in the past, burying countless numbers of experts.

Based on the words of the purple clothed lady, the bronze immortal palace was extremely mysterious, this historical remnant could move within the Eastern Badlands, appearing each time in a different area, following the flow of the formless river.

“The rumours may not be true, there must surely be a way to escape.” Ye Fan was in deep thought as he frowned before continuing his line of questioning: “Think carefully, are there any loopholes to make use of?”

“This is all I know. These were all recorded within ancient texts and there wasn’t much material to work with.” Having said this, the purple clothed lady seemed to think of something as she spoke: “It seems that there is a……”

The purple clothed lady had once heard of a rumour, in a certain era when the Eastern Badlands was flourishing, there appeared several exceptional experts, they had worked together, managing to bring a corpse out from within the bronze palace.

“It’s rumoured that it was the corpse of an immortal……”

Ye Fan was startled: “There are really immortals?!”

The purple clothed lady shook her head: “This matter isn’t recorded within ancient texts. This is merely a rumour that has been passed down within the Eastern Badlands, it is impossible to verify the accuracy of the story.”

“Where did the corpse of the immortal end up?”

“It seems……. That is was equally divided between the Sacred Grounds and ancient aristocratic families.”

“There was actually such an event……” Ye Fan found it difficult to stay calm, it was no wonder that is was referred to as the bronze immortal palace, it seemed that it really was connected with

immortals.

He immediately thought of the Ji Family as he continued: “In that case, doesn’t this mean that your Ji Family also has a part of the immortal’s corpse?”

“It’s rumoured that ages ago, our family received an arm of the immortal corpse, however, the elders continually deny this. At least I haven’t personally seen it.”

“Even if it were real, they would definitely deny it, how could they let a young lass like you learn of it.”

“Hey hey hey, little brother, don’t act like an old man, you aren’t older than me.” The young lady glanced over at him unsatisfied.

Ye Fan laughed as he pinched her nose: “This old man has already lived for ten thousand odd years, how could a young lass like you compare.”

This imposing bronze palace that was like a city had an imposing presence, it exuded a magnificent atmosphere, over the years, green rust covered the walls. Ye Fan circled about the walls a few times, not daring to enter inside.

It had rocked the Eastern Badlands several times, burying countless experts, there was no way to determine its background and no one had truly managed to make it out alive, causing it to be shrouded in even more mystery.

Ye Fan began to carefully look at the waxed corpses, hoping to find some clues from their bodies.

“These corpses could possibly be peerless experts of the past…….” The purple clothed lady continued to wiggle as she spoke: “Let me go, I can help look for clues.”

Ye Fan’s emotions were riled, if these were really peerless experts from the past, it might be possible to find precious treasures on their bodies. He immediately removed the grease off a waxed corpse as a body was exposed, this was a Daoist nun, beautiful like

a flower as though she were merely taking a nap, seeming to almost be alive.

However, the rosy red cheeks of the Daoist nun suddenly withered in the blink of an eye, this was followed by her body, becoming a dried up corpse, as the water rippled, the bones disintegrated into dust, leaving nothing behind.

“This is…….”

“The power of time is truly frightening, if one doesn’t become immortal, they simply can’t stand against it.” The purple clothed lady had an expression of alarm: “This corpse has been around for countless years, shrouded in a mysterious energy which allowed it to be preserved till now, once the body was exposed, it could no longer remain whole.”

Ye Fan continued to open several waxed corpses, each time the grease was removed, a seemingly living ancient person would be exposed, however, it would disintegrate into dust in the blink of an eye, leaving nothing behind.

As he searched, he found some scrap metal, these were likely the powerful spiritual treasures of the ancient people, weathered by time till they had completely fallen apart.

“These are people who existed before the primordial era, who knows how many tens of thousands of years they existed, nothing could possibly withstand the test of time……”

The purple clothed lady shouted once more: “Let me go, maybe I can find some useful clues.”

Ye Fan had gone through ten odd corpses with the same outcome, they would instantly disintegrate into dust once exposed.

At this moment, Ye Fan felt a strange fluctuation coming from within the immense bronze palace. He swiftly said in a heavy voice: “Shit! We need to get out of here now!”

He lifted the purple clothed lady, rushing skywards once again as

he attempted to forcefully flee. However, the immense pressure exerted itself on them once again.

“Ai! Quick, run!” The purple clothed lady screamed, she released that they were tumbling in the air towards the bronze palace and would fall there at any moment.

Ye Fan was startled as his sea of bitterness began to bubble, the spring of life gurgled forth as his divine energy exploded forth. This was still insufficient, the bronze palace seemed to have a mysterious demonic power that continued to suck them in.

“Bang!”

The two people fell heavily to the ground, at this moment they were within the bronze palace, vast and empty, eerily silent, it was dark and gloomy making it hard to discern what was within.

They were unable to find the palace door, it was as though they had come to a piece of desert without any life, time seemed to have come to a stop here, as though they were at the ends of the world.

“I don’t wish to die, who knew that this peerless beauty Ji Ziyue would fall here in this place before becoming an immortal……”

“Can you not be so pessimistic?” Ye Fan was really speechless.

A faint mist swirled making it difficult to see ahead clearly, it seemed endless within the empty palace, as though they had arrived at the beginning of the world.

“Crack!”

A crisp crackling sound resounded as the purple clothed lady screamed: “What did I step on?”

Snow white skeletal remains could be seen on the ground, the skeleton was cracked in many areas, silently prone on the ground as though a mere touch would cause it to disintegrate.

“This person must have been a peerless expert, his bones have actually withstood the test of time even though they were not

protected by any mysterious energy." Ye Fan was extremely shocked as he crouched down to carefully investigate.

There were some dried bloody words on the ground, blurry but filled with a strange aura, as though all the essence of the expert was firmly marked within, giving one a strange sensation as though he were transmitting his emotions.

"I would dare to question heaven, are there really immortals?" These few words seemed to be filled with the regret and indignation of this person before he had died.

Bones which were able to withstand the test of time, this was surely a peerless expert, however, one could feel the regret and indignation he had felt before his death, unable to see the clear blue skies once more.

Chapter 125: The Sun Illuminates The Mountains,rivers And Flowers

This was definitely a peerless individual of the past, it was a pity that his bones were buried here, forgotten with the passing of time.

In the ancient times, countless cultivators had sorrow in their hearts, in the later years of these strong practitioners, they were still uncertain till their deaths.

Ye Fan could not find an exit, he could only decide on a direction before moving forward. Not long after, he discovered another set of skeletal remains lying on the ground, its lower jaw was lowered, as though it were filled with desolation before its death. There were also bloody words written on the ground as Ye Fan crouched down to decipher them. “Becoming an immortal..... Difficult! Difficult! Difficult!” These words were filled with a sense of bitterness, as though this person was filled with helplessness in his death.

“There are still some words here!” The purple cltohed lady looked towards the area below the arms of the skeleton.

Ye Fan gently pushed aside the arm as it immediately turned to dust, there were a few barely discernible words written: Celestial Rotating Jade, Yang Yizhen.

“Heavens!” The purple clothed lady was shocked, her cute red lips were wide open as she exclaimed: “Yang Yizhen of the Celestial Rotating Jade Sacred Ground, that is a peerless expert who has been recorded within the ancient annals of the Eastern Badlands. Fifteen thousand years ago, his name resounded throughout the Eastern Badlands, there were few who could match him, so he actually died here.....”

Hearing these words, Ye Fan was stunned, the Celestial Rotating

Jade Sacred Ground was no more, only the crazed old man remained.

This immense palace actually held the remains of several peerless experts, they had flown in like moths to a fire, seeking the chance to become immortal but failing and dying in this place.

The third set of skeletal remains caused the young lady to scream, she was extremely excited, although the bloody words were blurry, it was still possible to discern them, the corpse was a famous person within the Ji Family.

“It’s an ancestor of our Ji Family from over nine thousand years ago, he was not only recorded within the annals of our Ji Family, even the annals of the Eastern Badlands have his name, who knew.....”

Ye Fan continued to move forward, he had seen over thirty corpses, a number of them had left their names and they were all peerless experts recorded within history.

Within the empty bronze palace, it was vast without end, there was simply no way to find an exit, the water from the lake did not flow into the palace, this was a space that was sealed off.

“Becoming an immortal is so difficult.....” Ye Fan was moved, since ancient times there were several peerless experts within the Eastern Badlands who had stood at the pinnacle but had failed to attain it.

“How did these people die here? If we were to die here, even our remains would turn to dust.” The young lady was depressed, she would never have imagined that such a day would come to her.

“We can’t continue to stay here like this.....” Ye Fan silently contemplated but could not come up with any ideas, so many talents had perished here, how could he escape from the confines of this place?”

Suddenly, the bronze palace began to tremble as an immense

pressure like that of the universe began to descend, making one feel stifled

It was misty within the bronze palace, primordial chaos was swirling, thick and dense as it drowned towards the two, filled with desolation that simply could not be fended against.

This was an energy from the source, akin to the energies during the creation of the universe, creating countless worlds and starry filled skies, the primordial chaos explosively moved forward, impossible to deflect. If the two were drowned within, they would definitely die.

“I don’t want to die…….” The young lady moaned, reciting the names of the few famous people from the ancient past.

Ye Fan was thoroughly stunned, he did not have any methods to defend against the primordial chaos energy, in this moment several figures flashed through his mind, as though he had lived an entire life in a single moment.

Suddenly, Ye Fan’s Wheel and Sea began to gently tremble, the silent aurichalcite began to sway as the primordial chaos energy suddenly halted.

Thereafter, he felt the spring of life within his body become empty, the ancient aurichalcite actually flew out of the wheel and sea as it floated before him, it was without any lustre or energy, simple and unadorned.

“What is that?” The young lady was wide-eyed as she stared at it, her eyelashes were fluttering, clearly filled with curiousity.

Towering waves surged within Ye Fan’s mind, the aurichalcite had actually flown out on its own, this was something unprecedented, it gently trembled before him instantly causing the surroundings to become peaceful.

The aurchalcite flashed before burying itself within Ye Fan’s spring of life, his emotions simply could not remain calm. The

young lady was extremely shocked as she continually questioned, however, he did not reply.

The bronze palace was desolate and silent, Ye Fan and the purple clothed lady were stunned to realise that they were no longer at their original positions, two doors had actually appeared in front of them.

There were over ten sets of skeletal remains on the ground, they were shining brightly with a brilliant lustre, they were wholly intact, clearly showing that they were far from ordinary.

Ye Fan walked forward as he gently knocked, the skeletal remains gave off metallic clanging noises as though they were made from metal, they were clearly far from ordinary and even the passing of time had not caused them to disintegrate. The skeletal repains had bloody words written next to them, one set of them caused Ye Fan to feel stunned.

“I have the heart of an immortal but have been confined in this place, when can I see the light of day again, viewing the countless mountains and clouds.”

This was a form of lamentation, a feeling of helplessness and hopelessness. When one reached such a realm, they were surely existences which had shaken the ancient past, however, they had still failed to attain immortality, these words were filled with indignation and aggrievement.

“This person……” The young lady seemed to blank out for a moment before muttering: “It was rumoured that this person had attained immortality, who knew that he actually died here.”

A person who was recognised as having attained immortality had actually fallen here, this made one question whether immortals actually existed.

Ye Fan began to carefully scrutinise the ten odd sets of skeletons, his heart was filled with questions, were there really immortals

who had appeared within the Eastern Badlands?

Walking past the ten odd skeletal remains and coming before the two doors, Ye Fan felt his heart tremble. The two doors came together to form a Tai Chi symbol, the left door was that of the black Yin fish while the right door was that of the white Yang fish, both were irregularly bent like a crescent moon.

“This..... two merges to become one, forming Tai Chi!” Ye Fan was stunned.

Daoists, Chinese medical practitioners, traditional culture, from the Confucian temple to Lou Guan Tai*, Three Reeds Palace..... The Tai Chi symbol was deemed as the number one image within ancient china, as mysterious as the cauldron.

[T/L*: Most ideal site for practicing Taoism]

Above the door with the black Yin fish were ancient words that had been carved, their presence was imposing and could cause a mesmerised person to be sent flying.

“Death*!” This word could be said to be an extremely bad omen, like that of a demonic curse. Carved there, there actually seemed to be a bloody scent coming from it.

T/L:*Might be a typo, based on the context later on. Original world was net/bind.

Above the door that had the white Yang fish, in vigorous strokes of calligraphy, a single word was also carved here: “Life!” The strokes were majestic, filled with a auspicious and peaceful aura, in direct contrast to that of the door with the Yin fish.

At this moment, there was nothing behind them, it was simply a misty blankness without any light. The options between life and death was before them, Ye Fan and the young lady were nervous, they had only two paths before them.

“There isn’t any reason to hesitate, we should definitely choose the door of ‘life’, who would choose death.” Ji Ziyue scrunched her

nose as her large eyes formed crescent moons: “Please have the presence of mind not to choose the door of death, I’m still hoping to become an immortal……”

Ye Fan continued to be indifferent as he silently contemplated before muttering: “Tai Chi has two sides to it, Yin and Yang diametrically opposed, Yang giving life while Yin referring to death.”

However, he did not make such a decision because the path was inconsistent with that of Tai Chi, he looked at the two doors of Yin and Yang as he muttered: “Yang gives birth to Yin, Yin gives birth to Yang, Yin and Yang coexist, life and death are intermingled.”

He had read several ancient texts, surreal and impossible to tell whether they were real or fake, Yin and Yang coexisted and there were many different sayings. He finally pointed to the door of death before proclaiming: “This is the real road to life!” Ji Zi Yue’s tiny mouth was in an ‘O’shape as she exclaimed: “What nonsense are you talking about?”

“The door of life may seem auspicious but there will never be an exit there. As for the door of death, at one’s darkest hour will there be a ray of hope, we will definitely be able to find a way out from any impossible situation.”

“You’re certain?” Ji Zi Yue blinked with her large eyes as she stared at him: “You better be completely sure, otherwise, you will be causing both our deaths. You will be punished by karma if that happens.”

Ye Fan was still slightly hesitant within his heart, he was making his judgement completely based on his interpretation of the Tai Chi symbol, however, this was the other side of the stars and not ancient China, his deduction could possibly be totally wrong. Ji Ziyue scrunched her nose: “Little brother, do you have any confidence in what you’re saying?”

“Dong” Ye Fan knocked her jade-like forehead: “Call me brother,

don’t be disrespectful.”

Ji Ziyue’s eyes were teary, grinding her pearly white teeth as she fumed: “If you knock my head again, don’t blame me for being discourteous, I am a future immortal.”

Finally, Ye Fan chose the door of death as he took big strides forward.

“Boom!”

Suddenly, the sound of the howling sea could be heard as black lights shot forth from the door with the Yin fish, white lights shot from the door with the Yang fish, stopping right at them.

The contrast of black and white, the difference between life and death, the intermingling of Yin and Yang, all this filled the area, causing rumbling noises, like the angry howls of a vast body of water or the thunderous explosions of heavenly thunder.

Since the formation of Tai Chi, life and death were diametrically opposed, Yin and Yang collided, this collision was extremely terrifying, it could create all living things and also cause desolation.

Suddenly, the aurichalcite trembled as it rushed forward once again, stopping before the Yin and Yang doors. Although it was simple and unadorned, it seemed weighty like a giant mountain as it instantly caused the two Yin and Yang energies to disperse.

“What exactly is that thing?” Ji Zi Yue’s mouth was wide open, she was extremely shocked as her eyes flashed with curiousity.

Ye Fan did not reply, as everything became calm once again, the aurichalcite flew back into his body as he began to take big strides forward.

From the Yin fish door came a bloodthirsty aura like that of an asura hammering the earth. In this moment, Ye Fan and the young lady were able to see corpses piled high like mountains before them, countless numbers of skeletons numbering over a million,

they were like a boat within a stormy sea, about to topple at any moment.

Ye Fan was resolute as he continued to push the Yin fish door which represented the door of death.

At the back, there was no longer any thick killing intent, only a bloody rain and foul smelling wind, there was merely a desolate path before them that extended into the unknown.

“Tap” “Tap” “Tap....”

The echoes of footsteps could be heard, like an ancient path which no one had traversed in tens of thousands of years, eerily silent.

“Where does this ancient path lead to? Could the end of it be the secret to becoming an immortal?” Ji Zi Yue’s large eyes were in the form of crescent moons.

A full hour passed before Ye Fan finally reached the end, just in front of them, primordial chaos thrived, Yin and Yang energies intermingled, this was a spacious palace that was also made of bronze, there were a number of dazzling skeletal remains on the ground.

A huge ‘Immortal’ word was carved in the bronze wall up ahead, there was an indescribable feel to it, it was actually written in fresh blood before being imprinted into the bronze, the traces of blood seemed fresh and had not dried, dazzling red lights could be seen glistening from it.

“This is simply too strange! An ‘Immortal’ should be holy and pristine, why was it written with blood?”

This blood was also clearly exceptional, it was unknown how many tens of thousands of years had passed, the flesh and blood of countless experts had turned to dust and only the skeletal remains of a few peerless experts could be seen. However, the blood used to write the ‘Immortal’ word was actually still fresh, dazzling and

vibrant as though it were still flowing, this was simply unfathomable. “It couldn’t possibly be the blood of an Immortal, right?!”

Chapter 126: Gateway Of All Mysteries

T/L*: From the opening lines of the “Scripture of the Way”

Is it really the blood of Immortals? Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue could not help but have such thoughts.

Fresh blood glistened, the marking on the bronze wall formed an enormous ‘Immortal’ word, it was at least nine metres high, lights shone in all directions exceptionally dazzling, as though it were formed from ruby.

“Is the secret to becoming an immortal in this place?” Ji Ziyue’s eyes were lively as she tilted her head to glance over.

The resplendent bloody letters gave Ye Fan a strange feeling, he silently indulged in it, focusing his attention in hopes of discovering something.

Primordial chaos surged within the large palace, Yin and Yang energies entwined, the dazzling ‘Immortal’ word had a mysterious aura about it that was difficult to describe. Unknowingly, the two had a feeling of enlightenment, as though they had grasped some concept that was extremely difficult to understand.

The area ahead was gradually becoming mistier, making it seem like a dreamscape, giving one a feeling a surreality. Heaven and earth was desolate before suddenly flourishing, evolving then perishing. The great Dao within the emptiness, serene yet unpredictable, achieving nirvana.

Varied unique and strange scenes began to show themselves, causing one to be drunk it in, dazed before finally entering an unconscious state. The two people stretched their hands forward as they attempted to grab on to that mysterious feeling.

“Named, the mother of all things. Heaven and earth have their fixed place, Yin and Yang contain both hard and soft, combining together to nourish and create all living things.”

“Nameless, the beginning of heaven and earth. Without shape or form, stemmed from nothingness, flowing unendingly, like a gossamer thread, without a trail, never waning. The origin of the world has its roots in the Dao.”

Suddenly, a sound seemed to reverberate throughout the large palace, mesmerizing one to walk forward and explore the roots of the earth, creating the Gateway of all mysteries.

This was a great enticement, as though the possibility of becoming an immortal was right before their eyes, the sounds continued to resound within the large palace, like the chimes of a giant bell, causing one to be fully immersed within.

Although Ji Ziyue’s divine energy was sealed, she had regained her freedom in this moment, there was an enraptured expression on her face as she continued to slowly move forward.

Ye Fan was also in a similar situation, there seemed to be a bright lantern highing high in the sky, releasing endless amounts of charm as it guided him forward. The heavenly sound seemed to continued the Truth, countless numbers of techniques flashed before him as the great divine Dao appeared beneath his feet.

An enticement that was impossible to resist, unknowingly walking forward, the two people seemed extremely devout, as though they had received a summons and were being slowly guided forward.

At this moment, within their eyes, springs sprouted out from the earth, golden lotuses descend from the heavens, Luans* and phoenixes fluttering about, auspicious colours in the thousands of Dao, forming tens of thousands of divine rainbows. These brilliant rainbows of seven colours illuminated various kinds of auspicious vibes, unceasingly in motion.

*Mythical bird

Suddenly, the waves surged to the sky within Ye Fan’s golden sea

of bitterness, thunder and lightning roared as his physical body began to emit a blazing golden light. In this moment, all the auspicious signs began to blur, the surroundings also became blurry as he felt as though he had dived within a deep pond, like entering into the depths of hell, extremely cold as cold sweat poured.

The surroundings were impossible to discern, endless amounts of mists shrouded him, a dense killing intent filled the area, completely enveloping him within.

He could feel the cold sweat covering his body, he had a feeling that he had been a mere step away from death, the great Dao and the chimes had all been a mirage, that had all been an illusion, far from reality.

At the same time, Ji Ziyue's slender body began to release a misty light, her pristine jade-like body began to glow as she seemed to have been struck by lightning, suddenly stopping her movements.

"Dong!"

The aurichalcite within Ye Fan's spring of life began to gently tremble, he could feel his divine sense become clear as he thoroughly recovered. The mist gradually faded away as he discovered that he had returned to the bronze wall, only several steps away from the blood red 'Immortal' word.

As for Ji Ziyue, her jade hand was already stretched forth, merely an inch away from the 'Immortal' word that was dripping with blood.

He hurriedly pulled at the purple clothed young lady before swiftly retreating, creating a sufficient distance from that area. The vision of the two people were no longer obscured as they began to see everything in their surroundings clearly.

Looking forward again, the nine metre tall 'Immortal' character was as frightening as the asura of hell, dripping with blood,

making one feel endless killing intent.

Various unique scenes and endless chimes of the great Dao completely vanished, the profound sounds of dao was gone and only terror and fear were left behind.

“This is……”

The two people shivered, cold sweat flowed steadily down their backs, if they had taken a few more steps, they would likely have already passed on.

“I clearly heard the chimes of the great Dao, how could it all suddenly disappear without a trace, there aren’t even the unique scenes of immortality anymore……” Ji Ziyue was extremely confused.

Ye Fan felt stunned, he had initially felt as though he were exploring the endless Truth, it was difficult to believe that he had finally been led into an endless abyss, towards the path of death. This made him feel shivers down his spine.

At the most crucial moment, if it were not for the waves within his sea of bitterness surging to the sky, the aurichalcite trembling, he would likely have fallen within the pool of blood, no longer residing within this world. He was also shocked that Ji Ziyue actually had a unique physique, at the most crucial moment she had managed to stop herself, although she was saved by him pulling her back, it was sufficient to show how far from ordinary she was.

Looking at the few skeletal remains within the large palace, Ye Fan felt shivers throughout his body. They had come here in search of the secrets of immortality, but had turned to dust, lying here forever. This was the bloody reality of the situation.

The imaginary and illusory visions were gone, the mist had dissipated and all that was left behind was killing intent causing the two to feel chills.

“What does this mean? Could it be that the end of cultivation is an endless abyss? It is hell and we can’t possibly become immortals?”

“Throughout the ancient history of the Eastern Badlands, several peerless experts have searched for the traces of immortals, could that merely be a dead end? Having walked to the end, one would merely be faced with an endless abyss.”

If this was really the outcome, one could only feel the chills. This blotted out the hopes of cultivators, destroying the very reason for cultivating.

“The end of the path of Dao, are there any immortals?” Ji Ziyue was puzzled, within the ancient history of the Eastern Badlands, there were several rumoured to have reached immortality, however, did they really manage to take that last step?

“Could it be that there really aren’t any immortals within the world?”

“Could this only be a broken road that suddenly ends without completion?”

In this moment, she recalled the words of that nameless cultivator.

“Dare I ask heaven, are there really immortals?”

A resonance arose in Ji Ziyue’s heart, one that was filled with sorrow.

Ye Fan was also contemplating this question, he had seen the nine dragons pulling a coffin, even someone as powerful as that had fallen, the nine dragons had also lost their lives.

He had been into the Great Lei Yin Temple, that temple of legends had fallen into disrepair, the so-called Buddha was nowhere to be seen, was Buddha merely a sort of realm? Was Buddha not a true immortal? These questions filled his mind, whether immortals existed within the world was simply unproven.

“No matter what, someone was able to traverse through the stars, being able to do so and opening the path to the other side of the stars…….”

What was an immortal? No one could clearly say. Whether they existed or not, there was simply no evidence for it, there were only endless rumours surrounding the subject.

“Recorded within the ancient texts of the Eastern Badlands, there were a few who were recorded as having attained immortality, however, it seems there are discrepancies, this…….” Ji Ziyue was dazed.

“What are you pondering so much for, when you reach that realm, you can slowly contemplate further.” Ye Fan knocked her forehead causing her to come out of her stupor.

“You actually hit this Ji Ziyue’s forehead again!” Tears welled within her eyes as she continued: “You are insulting someone who will be an immortal in the future!”

“You’ve said it yourself, there are no immortals within the world.”

“If I were to become an immortal, wouldn’t there then be immortals?” Ji Ziyue’s brilliant white teeth ground themselves together: “If you knock me again, I won’t let you off in the future!”

Ye Fan laughed as he pinched her sharp nose: “Such narcissism…….”

“This is self confidence!” Ji Ziyue moved backwards as she grit her teeth: “You better not rile up the anger of a future immortal.”

Although the killing intent was still present, the two people had retreated sufficiently far away to not be affected by it. Even so, the blood red words was still terrifying.

“More profound than profound, a thick qi that gives rise to sages….”

A formless and indistinct fluctuation could be felt from the word dripping with blood, enticing one to move forward to find the Truth.

It wasn't a sound nor was it the transmission of divine sense, it was a mysterious sort of aura that circulated, making one want to find the Truth within the great Dao.

Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue exchanged glances, it was truly frightening. It was akin to sound or a transmission of divine sense, there was an unfathomable Way regarding cultivation contained within, however, they simply did not dare to move forward. It was an endless abyss ahead of them, although the scenery along the path was beautiful, each step forward could be a step that they could no longer recover from.

"Ridding all emotions and desire, observe the profound that is beyond profound, in the Dao there is immortality, the gateway of all mysteries will now be opened."

An even more profound and obscure fluctuation was transmitted, the 'Immortal' character had actually begun to tremble before splitting into two, opening a mysterious door with four ancient words: Gateway of all mysteries!

Chapter 127: Profound earth

“It isn’t a dead end, there is hope to become an immortal, continuing from the broken bridge, there must be secrets to immortality within there!”

However, she did not move forward but rather looked towards Ye Fan: “I’ll give you the chance to become immortal, go forth!” Was it an endless abyss before them or an opportunity?

Ye Fan could feel his entire body turn cold, he did not continue forward but rather moved further back: “The chance to be a future immortal, this chance I will give to you.”

Ji Ziyue also did not dare to advance forward as she took a few steps back, her heart was filled with trepidation, the road ahead could likely be an endless abyss. However, if one did not move forward, how would they escape? There was simply no way back. Suddenly, Ye Fan’s heart lurched as he felt a unique aura, like the fishy odor of lake water.

The bloody ‘Immortal’ character had split into two, forming the Door of Countless Truths. Not far away, primordial chaos was roiling, Yin and Yang interweaved but was clearly unstable, continually sinking as it descended.

“That is……” Ji Ziyue followed Ye Fan’s gaze as she swiftly noticed an abnormality: “That seems to be a path!”

Ye Fan walked steadily walked forward with Ji Ziyue following closely behind, various chimes began to sound out and the two began to feel dazed.

The aurichalcite within Ye Fan’s sea of bitterness seemed able to resist this as it gently trembled, clearing their consciousness allowing them to continue forward.

Beside the ‘Immortal’ character, below the roiling primordial chaos, there seemed to be a gap, the bronze wall had been

forcefully broken through, a path had that had been forged by man could be seen within, heading in an unknown direction.

“Heavens, how strong does one have to be to forcefully pierce through the bronze wall, creating such a path?” Ji Ziyue was stunned.

The bronze palace of legends was solid without compare, like a prison formed within heaven and earth, simply impossible to destroy. Many experts of the Eastern Badlands had been trapped here but no one had made it out alive, they had all been confined to their deaths.

It is rumoured that the most successful exploration had resulted in the removal of a corpse, it was unknown whether this was true or not, however, this legend seemed like it was about to be broken!

The fishy stench of the lake water continued to assault their noses, Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue continued to swiftly advance, they followed the bumpy passageway for a full hour before suddenly emerging at the top of the bronze immortal palace.

“Heavens’ someone actually managed to pierce through the bronze immortal palace, managing to escape. What sort of peerless expert did this?!” Ji Ziyue’s beautiful eyes were filled with shock.

Ye Fan was also astounded, the reason why they could leave was entirely due to the aurichalcite, there was actually someone so frightening that he could use a single blow to pierce through the bronze palace, escaping from within!

“This person did not choose to enter the gateway of all mysteries, it seems he had the same idea as us, facing the deep pool to escape.”Ji Ziyue’s large eyes were sparkling with curiosity: “It’s simply too inconceivable, he was able to break through the bronze immortal palace of legends, if this were to spread, it would certainly shake up the entire Eastern Badlands!” Based on the bumpy traces, one could guess that countless years had already passed since.

There was someone who had managed to escape from here, thousands to tens of thousands of years ago but did not flaunt it, why did he choose to keep it a secret?

If this person still lived, what realm had he attained? Carefully thinking it through, Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue felt their hearts tremble, as various thoughts filled their minds.

Ye Fan released a curtain of light which enveloped Ji Ziyue within, standing in this enormous palace that was comparable to a city, with the water in the lake faintly undulating in the background. However, it did not pull him towards the bronze palace this time, the aurichalcite within his sea of bitterness was silent and motionless but it contained a strange prowess, causing the frightening fluctuations to no longer affect them. The two people had managed to unexpectedly escape from the bronze palace, this gave them a feeling of surreality.

Not long ago, the Gateway of all mysteries had showcased countless unique scenes, although it brought with it an enticement together with a frightening killing intent, the unique fluctuations were a form the true path for cultivators, the two people silently recalled the scenes as they imprinted them within their minds, this was their only harvest.

Based on his intuition, Ye Fan could tell that it should not be any inferior to the Dao Scripture, it was a pity that he had only recalled portions of it, even Ji Ziyue felt that it could compare with the ancient scriptures kept within the Ji Family.

They did not know what was behind the Gateway of all mysteries nor did they want to find out, coming out alive was already a heaven sent gift.

Ye Fan carefully examined the surroundings, the lake water above them was covered by cloudy mist that was rather thin. This area of the bronze palace had been pierced causing even the clouds above it to be extremely thin.

“Maybe we can escape from here……”

He lifted Ji Ziyue as he broke through the water above them, he had merely risen into the sky when he felt that unbearable pressure press down once again, the large shadow above seemed to be a living creature that swam by.

This time, he did not back away but rather forcefully bore the pressure, pressing forward as golden lights shone from his body, piercing through the water into the distance.

The higher he went, the greater the pressure as Ye Fan gradually felt as though his body would disintegrate at any moment, he forced out his cauldron as he continued to forge a path onward.

Although this region was the thinnest, Ye Fan still felt that it was unbearable, at this moment, Ji Ziyue suddenly exclaimed: “It’s the dual qis of profound earth*!” Above them, the shadow that was heavy like a mountain and expansive like the clouds, it soon became the colours of black and yellow, misty and just wisps of it could seemingly crush an entire mountain ridge. It was massive and simply stifling.

T/L*: This is a tough one, it’s a descriptive word that goes with heaven and earth/world, also means black and yellow.

Ye Fan had not came into contact with it but was swiftly becoming unable to bear with it, that pressure was making him breathless. The stars were in disorder, yin & yang were in conflict, and the profound earth was overflowing. An ordinary person would feel that the profound earth was the primordial chaos in gaseous form.

However, a real cultivator would naturally not think in this way, the ‘black’ represented the spirit of the heavens, the ‘yellow’ represented the quintessence of the earth, together they formed the essence of the world.

“Heaven’s it’s really the dual qis of profound earth and there’s

actually so much of it!" Ji Ziyue exclaimed in shock, her eyes seemed to shine brightly like stars: "This is the best sacred item for forging an artifact!"

She was currently being enveloped by the glow released from Ye Fan, she did not feel much pressure but Ye Fan was already covered in sweat and seemed like he could falter at any moment: "What are you shouting about!"

"What I'm saying is that this qi essence is the most difficult to acquire within the world, it is a sacred item for forging artifacts, how many powerful cultivators have bitterly searched their entire lives without finding a single trace. There's actually so much of it here!" Ji Ziyue was extremely agitated, her face was red as he continued to shake Ye Fan's shoulders: "Hurry, go retrieve it, if we use it to forge an artifact, we will definitely be able to coalesce dao and truth to form peak dao weapons."

"You're really an armchair expert....." Ye Fan swayed, it was difficult to advance even a single step.

"Nameless, the beginning of the world, also know as the Dao. Named, the mother of all living things, also known as the world. The profound earth is the essence of the world, the qi gathered from the mother of all living things, a sacred item for forging anything with shape or form, extremely difficult to obtain!" Ji Ziyue was excited, her face was flushed and she seemed extremely sweet as she continued: "Normally, peerless experts would search endlessly without any results, there's actually so much here, we have to take some back with us."

Hearing these words, Ye Fan was indeed moved, if his cauldron was forged using the profound earth..... He could feel his heart beat faster, however, his strength was insufficient and had simply no way to obtain it, it was simply too difficult to advance a single step. Ji Ziyue continued to shake Ye Fan: "Quick, remove my restrictions, I have a way to acquire it."

Ye Fan was naturally not going to release the restrictions just because of it, that would merely be finding trouble for himself, the power of this purple clothed lady was difficult to fully comprehend and he did not wish to be controlled by her.

“Just relax, I won’t act against you.” Ji Ziyue pulled his arm as she grit her pearly white teeth: “This is a heaven sent opportunity, if we don’t grab it, we will be punished by the heavens!”

Since the beginning of the world, it brimmed over with essence, also known as the profound earth, the amount now is simply pitiful, almost all of it had been used up, peerless experts loved to use it to forge precious artifacts.

Ye Fan also knew quite a bit but his understanding was far removed from that of the azure clothed lady, looking at her current expression, he found it difficult to remain calm as he contemplated how to acquire some of the profound earth.

However, according to legend, a wisp of profound earth qi was sufficient to crush an entire mountain range, he simply did not have sufficient strength to acquire it, if he forced his way up he would likely disintegrate, turning into bloody mist.

“Kaboom!”

Up above, compared to the other areas, the profound earth qi was extremely thin. At this moment, rumbling noises could be heard as a piercing light flowed from above.

Black represented the spirit of the heavens, yellow represented the quintessence of the earth, when fused together, they would not show off any brilliance. However at this moment, there an especially dazzling profound earth qi.

“Heavens, it’s the root of the profound earth, where all the essence lies!” Ji Ziyue was extremely agitated, her face was beet red as she panted while grabbing Ye Fan: “Quickly release me from my binding, that is the qi source essence of legends, it’s pure profound

earth, tens of thousands of years might pass before someone encounters it, if we don't acquire it, it would be punishable by heaven!"

At this moment, Ye Fan's sea of bitterness trembled as the aurichalcite flew out, entering the profound earth as it sucked in the essence before descending once again.

Ji Ziyue was stunned and excited as she shouted: "Give some to me!" She was mistaken that Ye Fan had acted, acquiring it.

In reality, the aurichalcite was not within his control, Ye Fan swiftly sent his cauldron to meet the aurichalcite, attempting to extract the essence of the profound earth.

"Crack!"

The sound of cracking could be heard as the small cauldron was unable to withstand the pressure, immediately shattering as it mixed together with the essence of the profound earth.

The aurichalcite had only sucked a portion of the essence of the profound earth, it could be said that it was merely a smattering. The rest of the essence remained outside. The fragmented cauldron was on the top of the aurichalcite.

Ye Fan did not know whether to be happy or worried, the aurichalcite was simply too mysterious, it had managed to easily acquire some essence of profound earth but his cauldron which he had bitterly worked to forge had actually shattered, leaving a bitter aftertaste within his mouth.

"This is a good thing, the shattered cauldron has mixed with the profound earth , you can now forge it anew acquiring an artifact that many would lust for! By then don't forget to divide a strand of profound earth essence to me, you definitely won't be able to use all of it!" Ji Ziyue waved her fist, her eyes were twinkling as she loudly reminded, seeming to almost bite Ye Fan's ear.

The aurichalcite flew over, Ye Fan's heart was filled with

trepidation, a strand of profound earth could crush an entire mountain range, this profound earth essence was definitely much heavier, if it entered his sea of bitterness, he was worried that he would instantly disintegrate.

However, there was simply no way to dodge as the aurichalcite flashed, entering his spring of life in the blink of an eye as everything became calm, nothing untoward occurred allowing him to finally calm down.

At this moment, the area above them was rumbling, profound earth essence had been taken away as the clouds parted, the area above actually became clear revealing a gap.

This was a rare chance as Ye Fan lifted the purple clothed lady, rushing forward like a bolt of lightning as he left the bottom of the lake.

“So much profound earth qi yet we are unable to bring it along with us, I really regret……” Ji Ziyue indignantly cried, sounding like a miser.

“Hua la la” Waves churned as Ye Fan rushed out from the water, finally taking in a deep breath.

This was a large lake, ripples could be seen in the jade coloured expanse that stretched as far as the eye could see. It was misty on the surface of the lake, making this all seem like a large piece of natural gem stone. The immortal qi lingered about, further adorning this boundless expanse.

Ye Fan had flown for half an hour before reaching the shore, what appeared before them was endless amounts of ancient trees, lush and vibrant.

“We’ve finally escaped…….” The two had finally escaped from the jaws of death. By the short, ancient trees reached to the sky, lush greenery surrounded them as Ye Fan’s mind completely calmed down.

Ji Ziyue's large eyes gently fluttered as a light circulated, her nose was scrunched as her pearly white teeth appeared with her adorable dimples: "Hey hey hey, we've been through life and death together, we can be considered best buddies, why aren't you letting me go? We should share our joys and woes, quickly hand me a portion of the profound earth essence."

She did not treat herself as an outsider, moving and mischievous as she smiled, stretching her delicate jade hands forward as she swayed before Ye Fan.

"True, we should indeed share our joys and woes." Ye Fan had a faint smile as he patted the area beside him, indicating for her to sit down: "Write the ancient scripture of your Ji Family for me."

"What?!" Ji Ziyue's watery large eyes stared at him: "You're being a bandit!"

"That's right, I'm planning to steal today." Ye Fan had a vibrant smile as he continued: "Also, I'm planning to steal everything, hand over your treasures and also the ancient scripture……"

Chapter 128: Ancient Formless Scripture

Ji Ziyue's mouth was twisted as she stared at Ye Fan while continuing huffily: "Want treasures? No way. Want the ancient scripture? Thats simply impossible. There's only the life of an immortal here, do what you must!"

"You're really quite the gangster."Ye Fan was amused: "Using your words, if you aren't honest, I have many ways to deal with you."

Ji Ziyue used her pearly white teeth to gently nibble her red lips, her head was twisted to the side as she looked at the clouds by the horizon, seeming to want to say something before finally swallowing her words down.

Ye Fan did not immediately act to interrogate her, he had time and it was more important to temper and refine the profound earth essence, his cauldron was already shattered, it was currently together with the aurichalcite leaving him extremely worried.

Within the wheel and spring, the aurichalcite was motionless as profound earth essence swirled around it, the shattered cauldron ebbed and flowed, mixing together with the profound earth making it impossible to differentiate one from the other.

Ji Ziyue made a lot of sense, with the cauldron shattered, it was actually a chance and not a disaster for Ye Fan.

"Since it's shattered, I will reforge it!" Ye Fan's concentration was on his divine spring, the divine energy within his Wheel and Sea was carefully squeezing the shattered cauldron.

What he needed to do right now was not to immediately forge, rather, he needed to completely shatter the cauldron, allowing it to fully integrate with the profound earth essence.

Shattering the cauldron within his sea of bitterness was akin to shattering his own body, his divine energy rotated as his focus

submerged within, giving him an impression of crushing his own body.

The profound earth essence was shining like the moonlight, extremely eye-catching as it continually merged with the shattered cauldron, under Ye Fan's control, the two gradually became indistinguishable, gradually turning into a streak of light.

It continued to swirl around the aurichalcite, misty, mystical and profound. Finally, within the light, the sharpness receded as it became simple and unadorned, strands of profound earth dual qi naturally circulated, giving one a feeling of inconceivability.

Since the beginning of the world, small amounts of heaven's essence and earth's quintessence were produced, these were the origin qi of all living things, they contained an unfathomably mysterious energy which was a priceless treasure for forging artifacts!

Ye Fan carefully controlled, he was in no rush to forge his cauldron, in order to fully assimilate the two, he continually tempered and refined the qi, directing it towards the seal of the aurichalcite at the same time.

Using the essence of profound earth to encompass the aurichalcite, continually forging and engraving, wanting to fuse the two, engraving the naturally formed Dao Inscriptions on to it.

This was destined to be a long process, he needed time to slowly sharpen on the grindstone, initially everything went smoothly without any problems, this was an auspicious beginning.

In this manner, Ye Fan lived temporarily by the shore of the lake, adding a number of seals onto the binding of Ji Ziyue to prevent her from breaking through her restraints. Time passed swiftly and in the blink of an eye half a month had already gone by. Mist filled the lake as gleaming reflections of waves in the sunlight could be seen, the lush, green trees by the shore coupled with the fragrant flowers and plants.

Beneath a sprawling ancient tree, Ji Ziyue was motionless, restrained there. Ye Fan ignored her shrill cries as he focused, using the pen within his hand to draw onto her pristine jade-like face.

His hand moved swiftly, drawing a toad as he nodded, apparently very satisfied. Placing the pen by the side, he lifted a mirror and placed it before Ji Ziyue.

“Aaaaahhhh!” Zi Ji Yue screamed as though she had met with a terrifying incident, piercing to the extreme. She was incensed as she grit her teeth, staring hatefully at Ye Fan.

“Half a month has gone by but you’ve only written the first part of the ancient scripture for me, that’s simply too little. I require the full text.....” Having said this, Ye Fan suddenly diverted the topic carefully and systematically: “I have the profound earth essence, one would be hard pressed to find it even after tens of thousands of years, if you are willing to fully transmit the ancient scripture, I will gift you the origin qi of all living things. This will be mutually beneficial, no one will take a loss.” Ji Ziyue was moved as her large eyes blinked: “I need time to consider.”

“Don’t think I don’t know that you’re trying to delay time.” Ye Fan sat there as he prepared pen and paper, releasing the seal on Ji Ziyue’s right hand: “Stop hesitating, the origin qi of all living things is right before you, don’t you wish to acquire it?”

Ji Ziyue angrily continued: “You’re too much, I’ve already given you countless treasures, you really don’t know how to be satisfied. At the worst I’ll die together with you. If I die, the mark on my body will immediately alert the Ji Family, everything that has occurred thus far will be exposed.....”

Ye Fan was speechless, placing a phoenix hairpin, two bracelets and a pair of earrings before her: “How could I possibly use these items? If you hand me the ancient scripture, I will return all of them to you.”

Ji Ziyue's expression immediately changed as she said sobbingly: "It's not that I don't wish to write the ancient scripture, the elders of my family have placed a restriction within my sea of bitterness, if I dare to leak any information, I will immediately die……."

Ye Fan lightly laughed: "Don't pretend to be pitiful, I don't believe your words in the slightest."

Ji Ziyue's beautiful eyes became watery as she helplessly bawled: "I've never had enmity with you, I even let the people of the demon race go, I've never had the thought of hurting you but you actually treat me in this manner……"

This made Ye Fan feel ashamed, after capturing this troublemaker, he found it really difficult to deal with her. He could not kill her but leaving her was also leaving a threat behind, constantly pressing for the ancient scripture but failing to acquire the mystical technique.

"I must acquire the ancient scripture no matter what, stop acting……"

Ji Ziyue expression changed once again, the water in her eyes seemed to dry up as she exposed her pearly white teeth: "I'll duke it out with you!"

"Alright, let's do this." Ye Fan began to take off her shoes and socks.

Ji Ziyue shrilly cried: "What are you doing? Stop!"

"Are you going to write the ancient scripture or not?"

"I….!!"

Ye Fan had removed her shoes and socks, exposing her pristine tiny feet, like pure white jade, sparkling and translucent, specks of flickering lights could be seen on her glossy, delicate and beautiful legs.

"You……." Ji Ziyue's face was flushed, she was thoroughly afraid

as she chimed: “Stop now!”

Ye Fan was calm as she slowly applied a coating of honey onto her feet, finally catching some ants which he placed atop it.

Within the ancient forest, Ji Ziyue’s embarrassed and angry shrill cries could be heard: “Little kid Ye Fan! I’ll never forgive you, aahhhhh……”

An hour later, Ye Fan held a few pieces of paper as he walked to the shore of the lake, his expression was focused as he earnestly read what was written atop it.

“The great Dao measures all, all living things will be used up and will return back to the earth……”

Ye Fan scrutinised while also comprehending, the ancient scripture of the Ji Family was indeed unique, definitely not any inferior to the Dao Scripture.

The words in the first few sections already highlighted the key points which this ancient scripture was used for, the great Dao was formless but it’s uses are unlimited, this was the Formless Scripture of the Ji Family.

The formless great Dao, whittling away at the sharpened tip of all living things, resolving the disputes amongst all living things, harmonizing the brilliance of all living things, incorporated into all living things of the earth, however, it was in itself forever formless, forever existing.

It was a pity that Ji Ziyue was extremely stubborn, writing only a limited few pages. If he wanted to acquire the entire ancient scripture, he needed to spend even more time.

These few pages of scripture were rather incoherent, explaining a pitiful amount with regards to the Dao Palace, there were only a few pages for him to carefully scrutinise.

“The harvest god is immortal, it designates the mysterious valley, the door of the mysterious valley is the root of the heaven’s

lake……” Although it was merely a short half page, it was able to enlighten Ye Fan on how to cultivate the Dao Palace.

“One really has the cultivate the five divinities!”

One could nourish the spirit to become immortal, the Dao Palace had the divinities, if one could utilise it as their own, they could extend their lifespan!

Nourishing the five spirits, combining the divinities with qi, various mystical things would occur.

The Dao Palace was extremely mysterious, even more exceptional than that of the Wheel and Sea, establishing it would create various mystical scenes, it was a pity that Ye Fan was only able to read half a page and did not know how to continue from there. If one wanted to cultivate the Dao Palace, they had to surpass their sea of bitterness, reaching the Other Shore before cultivating.

In the time that followed, Ye Fan began to bitterly cultivate, he did not wish to waste a single moment.

During this process, he continually tempered the essence of profound earth, forcing it to encompass the aurichalcite, imprinting the Dao Inscriptions onto it while intermingling them.

During this period of time, the most important thing that Ye Fan had to do was acquire the blood essence within the demon emperor’s sacred heart, he needed to become stronger and this heart which was submerged within his spring of life, if he did not use it that would be such a waste. This time, he used the dual qi of profound earth to apply pressure on the sacred heart, causing bloody lights to envelop the sky, using this method to acquire more blood essence.

With the aurichalcite pressing it down, the demon emperor’s sacred heart simply could not resist, like a river dragon that was in the shallows, afraid of doing any sudden movements.

For a full half month, Ye Fan continued to squeeze, forcing out

more the sacred blood, baptising his body as it became brilliant like jade, removing all the impurities within his body as he neared a complete transformation.

Ji Ziyue witnessed all of this and felt stupefied, she could sense that there were many mysteries surrounding Ye Fan's body and it was not as simple as it appeared on the surface.

The nineteenth day of processing the demon emperor's sacred blood, an astonishing transformation occurred as the blood red heart seemed as though it could no longer bear it, thoroughly exploding forth.

Ye Fan's golden sea of bitterness churned, if it were not for the aurichalcite, he feared that he would have already disintegrated.

The heart of the demon emperor continued to beat as though it had recovered its vitality, it was unwilling to let the sacred blood be forced out of it as it attempted to forcefully shock Ye Fan to death. Back then, even experts who had surpassed the Other Shore realm could not bear it, one could imagine just how frightening it was!

The dual qi of the profound earth circulated atop the aurichalcite, stabilizing the Wheel and Sea, preventing any harm from befalling Ye Fan. The heart that was dazzling like a ruby blazed, forcefully breaking free from Ye Fan's sea of bitterness, turning into a dazzling streak of blood red light as it disappeared into the horizon.

Intense pain could be felt within his sea of bitterness, although it was swiftly healing, it took a long time before he finally recovered. This outcome simply left him speechless as he muttered: "I was too fierce in pressing it, the sacred heart of the demon emperor actually..... flew away!"

The powerful sacred heart of the demon emperor was unwilling to be used daily, finally..... Running away without leaving a single trace of it.

“Heavens, the sacred heart of the demon emperor was actually within your body!” Ji Ziyue was speechless, an expression of incredulity could be seen on her face. Ye Fan did not chase but rather sat down, using the last drops of sacred blood which he had acquired to baptise his body once more.

In this moment, his entire body was like jade as his five organs flashed, his bones were dazzling and his skin was glistening, after the baptism of the sacred blood, he could feel bouts of pain race through his body. Finally, since consuming the two sacred medicines, his body experienced its third shedding of skin and exchanging of bones.

This was a painful and unbearable process that lasted for half a day before everything calmed down once again. Ye Fan seemed like a god as he stood up, multicoloured lights shot forth in all directions, as bright as the sun, moon or stars, resplendent like a rainbow in the sky. A long time passed before the splendour finally receded, returning back to his original appearance.

He could feel an immense power, after his third complete transformation, he seemed as though he had been reborn, the amount of energy contained within his body seemed endless!

His five fingers slowly clenched into a fist, the golden fist seemed to have golden lightning swirling about it, as though it could pierce through heaven and earth.

What was most inconceivable was the dual qi of profound earth that actually floated above the golden fist, as though it had been smelted atop it.

Ji Ziyue was stunned, her small mouth was in a ‘O’ shape: “Young fellow…… what did you do?”

A gentle breeze blew by as Ye Fan’s black hair danced, clenching his golden fist, he felt incredibly strong as the dual qi of profound earth diffused out.

Chapter 129: Connected By Marriage

“How could it be like this?” Ji Ziyue’s eyes seemed to shine as her red lips parted, an expression of incredulity on her face. She simply could not understand how could the dual qi of profound earth appear atop of his fist.

At this moment, the mere sight of Ye Fan’s golden fist gave one a feeling of immense power, as though it were a stronghold that was impossible to overcome, the origin qi of all living things was smelted atop it.

“The profound earth is derived from the world, created out of the origin qi, it is a sacred item for forging artifacts, how could it appear atop your fist, how did you do it?” Ji Ziyue’s eyes flashed with curiosity.

Ye Fan relaxed his golden fist as the profound earth origin qi immediately dissipated, returning back into his sea of bitterness as it swirled around the aurichalcite. He was shocked, afraid that he would actually disintegrate, he simply could not withstand the density of the origin qi, a single strand of it was enough to crush an entire mountain range.

Earlier, on both his fists, there were strands appearing, this made him extremely anxious, it was fortunate that the aurichalcite was able to suppress the origin qi, preventing any accidents from occurring.

The aurichalcite was submerged within his sea of bitterness, the origin qi of profound earth floated atop it causing his body to be a medium, circulating within the Wheel and Sea, it was very possible to influence and utilise the profound earth essence.

This made him feel very restless, if it were not for the aurichalcite which suppressed it, he had the possibility of being crushed at any moment, such a large amount of origin qi was sufficient to crush him several times over.

However, within danger came opportunity, although it made him feel restless, if he used it properly, it could be an insurmountable weapon!

Profound earth essence floating atop his fist, how frightening was that? Regardless of how many precious treasures or divine abilities you had, a single punch would pierce through it all!

Ye Fan was considering if he could really use the profound earth origin qi to merge with his body. However, upon thinking carefully, this was simply too difficult and he did not have the means to do so currently.

The real profound earth was difficult to refine, peerless experts used it to forge artifacts but it was unheard of for someone to use it to forge their bodies, this was simply too dangerous.

“A road must be trodden on, everything must be done step by step…….” He was not anxious for success, he had the time to slowly feel his way.

“Your body is extremely unique…….” Ji Ziyue was very astute and seemed to have caught on to something.

“What did you notice?” At this moment, Ye Fan seemed to returned to his true self, a sunny smile was on his face with a look of innocence, like that of a youth that was roughly fourteen years of age.

“Earlier, your physical body was bright and resplendent, like a lantern that was without impurities or blemish, exceeding that of a spiritual treasure, it shouldn’t be the case…….”

Earlier, Ye Fan had undergone his third complete transformation, his body had glowed and his flesh was near translucent, all this had been witnessed by Ji Ziyue and these changes were simply astonishing to her.

After a cultivator reached the Other Shore realm, they would experience a complete transformation, their blood would change

as would their bones, completing the transformation from a cocoon to a butterfly.

However, based on what Ji Ziyue was saying, that baptism of the blood and bone was far from the transformation of Ye Fan!

“Your transformation is simply too extraordinary, it doesn’t fit in with ordinary logic.” Her lashes were twitched as she carefully measured Ye Fan, an expression of disbelief and shock on her face.

Based on Ji Ziyue’s description, when one reached the Other Shore realm, their body would go through a metamorphosis from cocoon to butterfly. In Ye Fan’s case, it was like evolving from a cocoon into a phoenix.

“Even if you use the sacred blood of the demon emperor to baptise your body, this shouldn’t be the case. Such a transformation can compare with the transformations of ancients experts.”

Ji Ziyue was astounded as she continued to speculate, muttering: “If a normal cultivator underwent a transformation, no matter how special it would also not be ten percent of what you went through..... could it be..... You actually have a divine body as well?!”

Ye Fan did not reply, he knew this transformation was even more shocking than that of cultivators at the Other Shore realm, this was something he had discovered a long time ago. After all, he had consumed sacred medicines as well as the sacred blood of the demon emperor, once his primordial ancient divine body went through transformations, it would certainly not be ordinary.

“If we were to compare your transformation to other cultivators, their transformations cannot even be considered to be a transformation.” Having said this, Ji Ziyue’s eyes that were filled with spirit had a gleam of curiosity in them: “Could it be that you’re also like my brother..... you also have a divine body?!”

“Don’t compare me with him, I’ll beat him up sooner or later.”

“You……” Ji Ziyue was resentful as she scrunched her nose: “I’m only afraid that when Brother Haoyue appears, you will run for your life.”

“I don’t wish to deal with him at the moment. Once I’ve had success in my cultivation, I’ll beat him up blue and black.” Ye Fan indifferently said.

“You!”

Ji Ziyue was indignant as her eyes widened, she was unsatisfied with how Ye Fan was speaking of her brother as she grumbled: “Even if you cultivate another hundred years, you won’t be able to beat my brother.”

“He’s only got that unique scene….. Bright moon over the sea, by then I’ll pluck his moon and plant flowers and grass wtihin his emerald sea.”

“My brother’s divine body has reached the small success stage, he is nearly undefeatable amongst the young within the Eastern Badlands. With your cultivation level that has not even reached the door of the Dao Palace realm, you wish to be enemies with him, that is really…….”

Ye Fan did not really wish to win her brother, he was merely teasing her as he pinched her nose: “Just wait, if I don’t give that arrogant moon a beating, I’ll really be letting my fist down.”

“Just wait to be beaten!” Ji Ziyue was incensed, her small mouth was pouting, exposing her pearly white teeth as she bit towards his finger.

“You must belong to a family of dogs, you actually bit me……” Ye Fan had a faint smile on his face: “What’s so impressive about a divine body, didn’t his sister become my prisoner.”

Although Ye Fan said this, he actually felt a big headache. The Ji Family’s name was known throughout the Eastern Badlands, it was

an extreme superpower, if they actually found out that Ji Ziyue was his captive, one did not need to think about the consequences.

“How should I deal with her?”

He could not kill her nor could he let her go, Ji Ziyue knew too many of his secrets, like the aurichalcite and other unique items, they simply could not be exposed.

“Why was the heart of the demon emperor within your body?”

“What is up with that aurichalcite?”

“Your physique is so unique, when you underwent your transformation, it was actually similar to that of my brother, could you really have a divine body?”Over the past few days, Ji Ziyue continually questioned but Ye Fan did not answer her. Within this period of time of closed cultivation, he only went out once to understand what was going on in the outside world.

What made him extremely puzzled was that after following the underground river for over a month, he had not left the Wei State but merely travelled from the western region to the eastern region.

This area had a superpower by the name of Tai Xuan, it controlled an extremely large area of land, all the immortal mountains within the eastern region belonged to this sect. Endless mountain ranges with a full hundred and eight main peaks, each represented a sort of inheritance, each more superior than a small sect like the Ling Xu Immortal Sanctuary.

Within this vast region, besides the Ji Family and the Jade Lake sacred ground, there were no sects who could stably control such a large sect. The Eastern Badlands was extremely vast without countless vassal states within.

Back in the day when the Tai Xuan sect flourished, its power could rank within the top one hundred sects of the Eastern Badlands, it could be considered an immense tyrant. It was especially so within this region, of the tens of vassal states, few

sects within could match up with it.

“An overwhelming superpower…….” Ye Fan did not wish to go against such a sect, besides this, he had also heard much regard Ji Haoyue.

A divine body had emerged from the Ji Family, shocking the entire Eastern Badlands, this meant that the Ji Family would continue to flourish for the next several thousand years. It was not difficult for someone with a divine body to live for several thousand years, this was something that everyone knew.

Ji Haoyue had risen abruptly, continually attacking the demon race and had already taken over several cave dwellings of great demons, sweeping away everything before him. In the past two months, if one made a comparison solely based on fame, no one could compare with him, he was simply too dazzling! Several superpowers were guessing at why the Ji Family was making such a big fuss.

Ye Fan had an intuition that Ji Ziyue was definitely not simple, otherwise, she would not have been able to live after enduring Xu Ru Yu’s golden lotus unique scene. The Ji Family should place great importance on her. However, within this period of time, there was no news regarding her disappearance as though someone had purposely kept it secret.

Ye Fan silently pondered, the Ji Family must have thought that she had been captured by the demon race, thus searching in all directions. This made him feel cold sweat run down his back.

In such extreme times, Ye Fan’s best bet was to live in seclusion, if it was found out that he was the one to have held Ji Ziyue captive, that would certainly bring about a calamity for him.

Several days later, Ye Fan began to work on his cauldron artifact which was already thoroughly shattered, it had already fully merged with the dual qi of profound earth and could finally be reforged anew.

This was an extremely difficult process, the origin qi of all living things was definitely not ordinary, mingled with the cauldron, it was no exaggeration to say that it would be as difficult as climbing to heaven to reforge it.

Ye Fan chose to forge the cauldron atop the aurichalcite, it was a shock to see the rough outline of the cauldron being formed after merely half a month, this was simply inconceivable! The aurichalcite was mysterious and profound, refining the profound earth atop it was not a difficult task.

The small profound earth cauldron had gained a form, simple, unadorned and had a natural Dao appeal to it. A single look and one could tell it is no common item.

However, upon leaving the aurichalcite, the small cauldron instantly reverted back to dual qi of profound earth, dissipating in an instant leaving Ye Fan helpless.

Harmonize the heavens and the earth, and growing together forever. The overflowing heaven and earth essence infused with the origin qi, creating ripples that pervaded out. It The profound earth origin qi had great difficulty retaining it's shape, wanting to forge a real cauldron was simply too tough! This also meant that if one were to be successful in forging it, one would be able to forge an incomparable artifact. After stopping his cultivating, Ye Fan immediately thought of the Ji Family and felt a major headache.

He leaned against an ancient tree, a stalk of grass held within his mouth as he looked at Ji Ziyue: "Lass, let me find a husband for you."

"Go to hell!" Ji Ziyue was angry as she glared at him.

"Why are you so agitated, you'll have to marry someone eventually, I guarantee to find a good husband for you." Ye Fan chewed on the stalk as he muttered: "By that time, we can then be considered family, I won't go looking for your brother to find trouble."

“What nonsense are you talking about!” Ji Ziyue was fuming, she did not look him in the eye as she spoke.

“I’ve been thinking hard, in order to avoid me killing your brother by accident in future, this is the only option available.” Ye Fan continued boasting shamelessly: “Come to think of it, your Ji Family can be considered a rich family, having ties with you won’t be a bad thing.”

“I haven’t seen such a shameless fellow like you before!” Ji Ziyue’s cheeks were lifted, it seemed like she wanted to bite Ye Fan.

Ji Haoyue had a divine body, awe-inspiring since he was born , he was definitely not someone Ye Fan could deal with at the moment. The Ji Family was an extremely powerful existence within the Eastern Badlands, its position was exceptional but based on Ye Fan’s words, him marrying her seemed like the Ji Family would be gaining instead.

“The husband that I’ve found for you is definitely exceptional, he’s acquired the legacy of an expert within the demon race, his name is Pang Bo and he is definitely a good match for you.

“If there is a marriage, you can go ahead!” Ji Ziyue’s head was twisted to the side as she softly cursed: “I wish for you to have a blissful marriage with demons, you will even get a little baby demon, no, I mean a demon human.”

“Your mouth is really quite vicious.” Ye Fan had lost his smile as he tossed away the stalk: “Since you’re unwilling to marry a demon, I’ll have to come to a compromise, I’ll swallow you myself.”

Ji Ziyue’s eyes seemed to flash as she said: “I wish to tell you a secret.”

“What secret?” Ye Fan leaned against the tree as he continued to lazily question.

“This cannot be heard by others, come over……”

Ye Fan walked closer: “If it’s regarding the ancient scripture, I’m more than willing to give a listening ear.”

“The secret is…… I want to bite you!” Ji Ziyue was crazed as she bit down on Ye Fan’s ear, she was simply too infuriated.

“Don’t be so fierce.” Ye Fan pulled at her lower jaw as he laughed: “Actually, arranging a marriage is for your own good, I wish to allow you to regain your freedom, otherwise, keeping you captive by my side everyday will cause me to be restless.”

“You’re afraid that my sect or my brother will find out.” Ji Ziyue’s red lips were moist, her pearly white teeth seemed to shine, she really wanted to bite Ye Fan again in order to appease the anger within her.

“Such a headache…… let me think about this more.” Ye Fan gently rubbed his temples.

Chapter 130: Slave Owner

Ji Ziyue's large eyes blinked: "There's no need to crack your head, just let me go and there won't be any trouble."

"Really troublesome……" He did not wish to kill her nor could he let her go, Ye Fan continued to rub his temples.

Ji Ziyue was unsatisfied: "Hey hey hey, who's a problem? Such a brilliant and beautiful future immortal, how could I possibly be associated with the word 'problem'?"

"How do you think I should deal with you?"

"We've been through thick and thin together, braving the bronze immortal palace, we can be considered buddies. You can't treat a friend in this manner." Ji Ziyue scrunched her nose as she continued: "Let me go, I promise I won't harm you."

Ye Fan sat below the ancient tree as he glanced at her: "Your promises and guarantees, I don't dare to accept them."

Ji Ziyue was not angry as she spoke in a crystal clear voice like pearls dropping into a jade bowl, dripping with enticement as she attempted to persuade Ye Fan.

"I know how to cultivate the bright moon over the sea……"

"Experts of the ancient past had techniques that were incredible, however there is a secret that they wish to keep hidden…… "

"There's actually a big secret contained within the Ancient Formless Scripture……"

"The seven forbidden areas within the Eastern Badlands has……"

Ji Ziyue's little mouth continued to speak as she attempted to persuade and entice, only stopping when she finally ran out of ideas. However, although Ye Fan listened intently, he did not indicate anything else.

She was incensed once again as she glared at Ye Fan: “Did you hear everything that I just said?”

“Naturally, however, you haven’t been speaking the full truth, each time you’ve only spoken halfway. What secret or secrets they wish to keep hidden, they’ve all been abruptly cut short, I’m prepared to listen to the next portion.

“Are you letting me go?”

“Nope!” Ye Fan firmly declined.

“You…… I’ve said so much yet this is the only reply I get? Why didn’t you say so earlier, damn, even my throat is parched.” Ji Ziyue felt that her mouth and tongue was dry.

“Continue talking, I’m more than willing to listen.”

Ji Ziyue was fuming as she glared at him: “If you don’t let me go earlier, my sect will surely find this place. By then, you will definitely be in big trouble!”

“That’s right, this is indeed troublesome.” Ye Fan leaned against the tree, his right hand massaging his chin as he teased: “How about this, I’ll take this loss and marry you. We’ll live here in seclusion for a period of time and after a few years we’ll bring a group of little kids to visit your sect.”

“Little kid Ye Fan, if you continue to spout nonsense, I’ll never forgive you!”

“Are you doubting me?” ye Fan laughed as he stood up.

Ji Ziyue immediately began to bawl, finally, Ye Fan acquired another portion of the Ancient Formless Scripture as he began to earnestly study it.

Two days later, a dark emerald green bird that seemed to be carved from jadeite appeared by the lake, its eyes were a scarlet red, as though two red beans had been plastered there.

“Quick, catch it!” Ji Ziyue suddenly exclaimed.

“Why?” Ye Fan stopped his cultivation to look over at her.

Ji Ziyue’s face had an expression of fear as she continued: “Quickly, don’t let it escape, otherwise, we’re both dead.” Ye Fan flew into the air, acting like a bolt of lightning as he grabbed towards the little emerald bird.

However, this emerald bird had long gained spiritual awareness and was exceptionally fast, turning in a streak of green as it disappeared with a flash into the distance.

Ye Fan sent the bronze eight trigrams mirror flying out, the mirror was like a full moon as it shot a beam of light emitting a ‘Chi!’ noise, the emerald bird instantly turned into a wisp of green smoke.

“What’s going on? What’s the story behind that emerald bird?”

“That’s one of the many pets my cousin keeps.”

Ji Ziyue seemed anxious: “Quickly let go of me, otherwise, we’ll really be in danger.”

Ye Fan felt stunned, had the people of the Ji Family found them? At the same time, he also felt that something was amiss: “Your cousin is coming yet you seem rather frightening, it seems like she will act against you, why is that?”

“You don’t understand……” Ji Ziyue did not wish to explain: “Quickly, release my restrictions. Otherwise, she won’t only kill me, she’ll also kill you to get rid of any witnesses.”

“From the same family yet she actually wants to kill you……” Ye Fan was stunned.

“Don’t waste anymore time, time’s running out!” Ji Ziyue’s face was filled with fright as she continually pressed.

“If I let you go, I may immediately lose my life.” Ye Fan swiftly lifted Ji Ziyue as he prepared to fly off.

At this moment, a clear laughter could be heard: “Miss Ziyue,

who knew that I would find you in such a place." A mesmerizing female wearing a green dress gently flew over, appearing by the lakeside as she blocked Ye Fan's exit.

"Ji Xia, it's you. Is big sister Biyue here as well?" Ji Ziyue questioned.

"Miss Biyue hasn't arrived, this servant has some matters to attend to and happened to pass by this area, who knew that I would actually discover traces of Miss Ziyue." Although the lady in the green dress was a servant within the Ji Family, she appeared very arrogant as she smiled: "Eh, Miss Ziyue actually wants to fly wing to wing with someone*."

[T/N* couple inseparable]

"Ji Xia, you have the audacity!" Ji Ziyue nudged Ye Fan, signalling to him to release the seal.

Ji Xia continued to measure Ye Fan before laughing: "It's merely a young lad who's barely fourteen, Miss Ziyue, your taste is rather poor." Her words were extremely disrespectful, mocking Ji Ziyue without any concern for Ye Fan.

Ye Fan was startled, the people of the Ji Family had arrived here too quickly, this far surpassed his expectations and this lady clearly had ill intent.

Ji Xia looked to be about twenty five, although she was rather pretty, she could not simply could not compare with the beauty of Ji Ziyue, she had a fake smile plastered on her face: "Miss Ziyue, are you ill? Why does it seem like your movements are light without any strength, how about this servant help you out."

"Ji Xia, you're too arrogant, have you come here looking for me?"

"Miss Ziyue, you've disappeared for such a long period of time, the elders within the family are very worried, they were mistaken to think that you had fallen into the hands of the demon race,

raiding many places in order to look for you. Who knew that while we were so concerned for you, you were actually living a blissful life here as a couple……" Ji Xia was becoming more obnoxious, simply not treating Ji Ziyue as a young master as she mocked.

Ji Ziyue did not get angry but rather calmly replied: "Ji Xia, you were commanded by my sister Biyue to look for me, then take care of me right?"

Ji Xia let out a bell-like laughter: "Miss Biyue is kind and compassionate, she definitely won't do something like that. However, this servant does not really have much to worry about, I'm really thinking about sending Miss Ziyue on her way."

"If you wish to kill me, just do it." Ji Ziyue nimbly walked forward.

Ji Xia was alarmed as she retreated two steps before looking towards Ye Fan: "Little lad, not bad. Who knows what methods you used to actually subdue Miss Ziyue……" She was extremely cautious, clearly wanting to get a feel for whether Ji Ziyue was currently sealed.

"Ji Xia, you've followed sister Biyue for many years and have actually gotten her disease, you're overly cautious, till now you still don't dare to act?" Ji Ziyue had a faint smile.

The more relaxed Ji Ziyue seemed the more suspicious Ji Xia became as she swiftly flew to the sky: "Sister Ziyue, come up here for a battle." Ji Ziyue cried bitterly in her heart, she really wanted to bite Ye Fan.

"Hahaha……" Ji Xia's eyebrows twitched as she laughed: "It seems that I've been overly cautious." Having said this, she gently waved her hand as a blue bolt of lightning streaked through the air, shooting directly towards Ji Ziyue.

"Shuaaaa"

Ye Fan rushed over as he pulled Ji Ziyue to the send, 'Kaboom!',

ancient trees were struck by the lightning as they instantly disintegrated, leaving behind their burnt remains.

“Miss Ziyue, so you’ve really been been held captive, however, this little lad doesn’t seem all that strong, how did he do it?” She threw out some coloured sand, covering the skies with glitter, and soon it formed a nebula that went forth to envelop them. “Quickly leave, you aren’t her match.” Ji Ziyue softly whispered to Ye Fan.

Ye Fan lifted Ji Ziyue before moving swiftly, rushing into the lake. He did not dare to fly outside, if his whereabouts were exposed, he would simply not have a chance to live.

“Quickly release my seal!” Under the water, Ji Ziyue forcefully shook Ye Fan’s shoulders, a faint light shrouded the two as they continued to descend.

“Hahaha……” The laughter of Ji Xia could be heard, she was shrouded by a green light as she moved swiftly through the water, it looked as though she would catch up in the blink of an eye. However, she was still cautious not to directly kill Ji Ziyue, she was afraid that the mark within her would rush out, creating an immense trouble for her. Ye Fan continued to rush towards the bottom of the lake, he wanted to make use of the profound earth essence which was as heavy as a mountain.

“Little lad, based on your energy fluctuations, you are merely at the Spiritual Bridge realm, how did you manage to capture miss Ziyue?” Ji Xia transmitted: “I’m guessing someone else must have done it and you’re merely here to keep watch right?”

Ji Ziyue also understood Ye Fan’s intentions as she spoke: “Think of methods to guide the profound earth qi essence to shoot upwards.”

“Little kid, I seem to remember that when Xu Ruyu was being cornered, you were being protected by a few great demons, it seems that there are some mysteries surrounding you.” Ji Xia’s laughter slowly grew colder: “It seems like I’ve gotten myself a big

haul today.”

Having reached the bottom of the lake, Ye Fan suddenly punched down before swiftly increasing his speed to the maximum, bringing Ji Ziyue flying away.

“Kaboom!”

As though the gates of hell had been opened, a vast pressure surged upward, seeming as though it could rend apart heaven and earth.

Ji Xia had just reached and her expression changed as she shouted: “profound earth of legends!”

A single strange of profound earth was sufficient to crush an entire mountain range, such a thick amount of profound earth essence had exploded forth, it carried with it a frightening power that was simply inconceivable. She could feel all the hairs on her body stand as she retreated at full speed, no longer caring to chase Ye Fan.

“Aaaaahhhh!” Ji Xia’s miserable cry could be heard.

Far in the distance, Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue had been prepared for this and were already out of the lake, dodging far away.

The water of the lake roiled as large waves shot to the sky, profound earth surged like a huge millstone that was turning, nothing could stand against it!

The miserable cries suddenly stopped, Ji Xia had failed to rush out and it was a long while before the lake finally became calm once again. Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue stood by the shore, they were silent for a long time with mixed emotions. A long time after, Ye Fan finally spoke: “That Ji Biyue wouldn’t have tagged along, right?”

Ji Ziyue did not reply but earnestly contemplated before muttering: “I can’t go back now nor can I show my face, this situation has become complicated.....”

“It is very complicated!” At this moment, a cold voice could be heard as Ji Xia appeared like a vicious ghost beside Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue, they were merely ten odd metres apart and a green light shrouded her entire body.

“The profound earth was unable to crush you?!” Ye Fan was shocked.

Ji Ziyue’s spirited large eyes shone with a strange light: “Ji Biyue actually passed the divine light shield amulet to you?”

“That’s right, in order to find miss Ziyue, I actually brought the divine light shield amulet along, my body was like a bolt of lightning, I’ve been searching for you for many days already!” Ji Xia had a sinister look on her face as she coldly walked forward: “It’s a pity that the divine amulet was shattered after brushing with the profound earth. Miss Ziyue…… go on your way!”

Ye Fan stood in front of Ji Ziyue: “You’re a servant who’s revolting against your master…… really disgraceful.”

Ji Xia had used the divine light shield amulet to turn into a bolt of lightning, avoiding the profound earth origin qi but her injuries were not light, she hated Ye Fan to the bone as she said coldly: “I’ll take care of you first before sending miss Ziyue on her way!” Her five fingers were spread as five streaks of mystical rainbows shot forth, grabbing towards Ye Fan.

Ye Fan was waiting for this precise moment, he was extremely strong and was least afraid of close combat, sending his fists of gold forward immediately causing the space in front to collapse!

“You!” Ji Xia was stunned as she moved to retreat.

However, it was already too late, the two people were simply too close and Ye Fan would not give her such a chance. His first fist smashed apart the five streaks of divine light, causing the five spread fingers to immediately shatter.

“Aaaahhhh!” Ji Xia miserably cried, a light flashed within her

body as she attempted to send her spiritual treasure flying forth.

“Bang!”

Ye Fan’s second fist was already flying forward, the spiritual treasure had not made it out before it was smashed back in by the golden fist. Ji Xia’s sea of bitterness was immediately shattered! Ye Fan’s fist far exceeded that of a spiritual treasure, at such a close proximity, nothing much could stop him. Ji Xia miserably cried as her body released a brilliant light, she wanted to detonate herself in order to injure Ye Fan.

At this moment, Ye Fan sent a third fist flying forward, heavily smashing onto her chest, immediately piercing through.

“Boom!”

Ji Xia began to shatter as she burst into pieces. She had been killed by three fists from Ye Fan.

“A cultivator of the Other Shore realm was actually beaten to death by your fists…….” Ji Ziyue was speechless: “You are practically a walking beast!”

Ye Fan’s fourth fist was already flying through the air, there was a layer of profound earth on it as he slowly withdrew his fist before it gradually disappeared.

While this made him restless, he was also pleasantly surprised, having thrown multiple fists he would occasionally be able to punch out with profound earth origin qi, if he was able to control this properly, his fists would be terrifyingly powerful.

Chapter 131: Molest!

“You……..” Ji Ziyue stared at him wide-eyed: “Even a cultivator at the Dao Palace realm would suffer if they appeared beside you without knowing your true strength.”

Ye Fan turned to look at Ji Ziyue: “Do you think that your cousin will appear here?”

“It’s difficult to say……” Ji Ziyue had an expression of worry as she huffed: “You’ve almost caused my death, now the situation is extremely complex, if our whereabouts are leaked, I could be in more danger than you.”

Ye Fan shook his head: “The inner workings of your Ji Family is complex and cruel……”

“You don’t understand!” Ji Ziyue rolled her eyes but did not explain as she sighed: “Ji Xia, why did you need to go to such lengths……” She found some leaves as she covered the shattered remains.

Ye Fan did not mind when suddenly, a brilliant splendour was released from within Ji Ziyue, her entire body seemed to explode with a frightening might.

“You……” Ye Fan was shocked as he turned, wanting to fly to the sky.

However, the surrounding space began to contort, as though there were ripples constantly being sent out, Ji Ziyue was like a saint, with her as the centre, a light like that from a rising moon expanded, sealing everything within.

It was only now that Ye Fan realised a piece of divine amulet was held within her hand, although it was broken, it gave off wisps of divine energy. That was what had removed the seal on Ji Ziyue.

“Divine light shield amulet, sister Biyue gave it to Ji Xia to allow her body to turn into lightning in order to look for me, wanting to

do me in. Who knew that these broken remains would actually save me."

Ji Ziyue lightly laughed, her entire person seemed to exude confidence, dazzling and resplendent as she seemed enveloped by a pristine aura.

At this moment, she was like a heap of flowers and trees on top of snow, simply fresh and clean. Like the springtime wind, graceful and lithe. If was as if the moonlight was scattered about in the skies, if someone saw her, they would lose their bearings, serene, pure and holy.

She turned to look at Ye Fan, the smile on her face widening as a small dimple appeared on her left cheek, appearing mischievous and cute at the same time.

"Someone has treated me well over these past few days, how do you think I should thank you?"

Having reached this point, Ye Fan did not have any worries as he said nonchalantly: "You can just repay the favour with your body."

Ji Ziyue had a beautiful laughter that was extremely sweet as she slowly glided over, pinching Ye Fan's cheeks: "Little kid, you actually dare to treat me in that manner……"

"Hey hey hey, Ji Ziyue, earlier I actually risked my life to save you, you shouldn't repay kindness with ingratitude"

"It's lucky you still had the heart not to throw me behind, otherwise, you would be fallen on the ground right now." Ji Ziyue tilted her head, a sweet smile still plastered on her face.

This made Ye Fan feel his goosebumps stand up as he asked: "What are you planning to do?"

Ji Ziyue exposed a mesmerising smile: "I want to bite you!" Having said this, her pearly white teeth gnashed before finally biting down.

Having been sealed for such a long period of time, what she most wanted to do was viciously bite Ye Fan to get rid of all the indignation within her heart.

Ye Fan had been sealed by her, it was difficult for him to evade even with his divine body, there was simply no way to use his divine energy and he could only choose to bear with it as he grit his teeth: “You don’t have to be so intimate……” Thereafter, he screamed as Ji Ziyue continued to bite down even harder.

“Guys and girls shouldn’t come into contact with each other so easily, don’t be like this……” Ye Fan continued to shout.

“Just shout as much as you want, even if your vocal cords break there will be no escape for you……” Ji Ziyue’s words made Ye Fan thoroughly speechless, how could her words make him feel so uncomfortable.

“Ji Ziyue, don’t be so heartless, I’m going to become a sieve at this rate……”

“Little kid of barely fourteen years of age, you actually dare to bully me for so long…..” Ji Ziyue grumbled.

Ye Fan felt as though he were in an abyss of suffering, such a punishment was a first for him as he shouted: “Ji Ziyue, don’t take things too far!”

“That’s precisely what I want to achieve, I’ll bite you to death……” Her smile was still there as she continued to gnash her teeth.

“Your actions are a far cry from that of a virtuous woman, biting someone is undignified……” Ye Fan was tearing as he continued to howl.

“Shout with all your might till your vocal cords burst……” Ji Ziyue seemed moving and beautiful but her current performance left Ye Fan thoroughly speechless.

“This is molest!” Ye Fan did not wish to say it but he had no other

choice.

“Pei, you’re so young, what would you know about molestation?” Ji Ziyue continued to pinch his cheek.

“Ji Ziyue, you’re a future immortal, this is simply too undignified.....”

“An immortal is also a person, an immortal can also get angry, you’ve already bullied me for such a long period of time, I have to bite to my hearts content!”

“Aaahhh Aaahhhhh Aaaaahhhhhh!” Ye Fan continued to howl.

Ji Ziyue bit him one more time before backing away: “What are you yelling for?”

“I’ve been molested by an unscrupulous woman!”

Ji Ziyue’s face immediately turned red: “Little kid, your mouth is still so stubborn at this point, you’re really asking for it!”

“I give up! Don’t bite anymore, my entire body is already soft.”

“Pei, your words are really difficult to listen to.” Having finally vented her frustrations, Ji Ziyue finally felt slightly guilty.

“The two of us are even, you can let me go now right?”

“Wishful thinking, this is only the beginning” Ji Ziyue supported his jaw as a dimple appeared, smiling mesmerizingly: “Little kid, you actually wanted to acquire the ancient scripture within my family, teasing me along the way, such great guts you have.”

“What are you planning to do?” Ye Fan was incensed but powerless.

“Don’t be so dismayed, come little kid, smile for this big sister.” Ji Ziyue continued to hold Ye Fan’s jaw, her wide eyes were in the shape of crescent moons, her smile exceptionally brilliant.

“I feel that with our identities we should address each other with our names.....” Hearing Ye Fan’s words, Ji Ziyue’s smile became

even more brilliant: “I’ll look after you well……”

“Aaaaahhhh!” Ye Fan went back into the abyss of suffering.

It was a full half day later before Ye Fan finally got some air, his entire body was covered in teeth marks that were very neatly oredered.

“Hand me a portion of the profound earth origin qi!”

“I can’t control it, there’s no way for me to send it out.”

“Lies!” Ji Ziyue could be considered soft-hearted, she did not cruelly torture Ye Fan.

“There are many secrets contained within your body, I will slowly dig, the aurichalcite, origin qi of all living things as well as your precious body……” She tilted her head as she stared at Ye Fan: “My cousin wishes to kill me, we are now ants on the same rope, we will work together for now. If we meet up with her, I will create a chance for you to go near her, with your strength, you will surely make her eat a huge loss!”

Ye Fan immediately rolled his eyes: “If i were really strong enough, I would not have been sealed by you.”

“I have a precious treasure on my person, as long as divine energy is flowing, you won’t be able to showcase your prowess beside me.” Ji Ziyue also rolled her eyes: “My cousin won’t be cautious towards you, at that time you will definitely have the chance to act.”

“I really want to know who else is acting against me, when everything finally calms down, I will force all of them out.” Ji Ziyue could sense that it was extremely messy outside and did not want to easily expose herself, wanting to temporarily hide while observing who was acting against her. She seemed to suddenly recall something as elation could be seen within her eyes: “Now that I think about it, it’s about time the Tai Xuan sect gathers new disciples, maybe we should hide into the Tai Xuan sect.” This area

was filled with endless mountains, the area where the Tai Xuan sect was located was not that far away.

The might of the Tai Xuan sect was immense, within this area, besides the Ji Family and Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground, no other sect could pressure them.

“Even our Ji Family is unwilling to easily anger the Tai Xuan sect. Within this area, the safest place would definitely be that sect. The Ji Family will not send people there to search, if we hide there we shouldn’t be in too much danger.” Two days later, Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue appeared within the mountainous region where the Tai Xuan sect was location. Up ahead, was a majestic mountain range, simply picturesque, one would say it was magnificent.

Amongst them, the hundred and eight main peaks were the most beautiful, not all could be seen by the naked eye, the ten odd that could be seen had divine cranes fluttering about and misty palace halls among the clouds, it all seemed auspicious and peaceful. They mingled in with the group that were here to become disciples, successfully entering the sect gate without any accidents.

“There are one hundred and eight main peaks here, we should choose one that is more isolated, one that would be of no interest to anyone.” There were guards maintaining order at the sect gates.

Suddenly, Ye Fan saw a familiar figure, a white dress drifting in the wind, graceful,refined, bright and beautiful, simply refined.

“She’s actually here……” Ye Fan was stunned, he had recognised that the lady was Li Xiaoman. Although he had guessed that she did not die within the forbidden area, it was still shocking to see her within the Tai Xuan sect.

“Met someone familiar?” Ji Ziyue had a mesmerizing smile: “Little kid, based on your expression it seems like something is amiss. No problem, if you have any enmity, this big sister will help you out.”

Chapter 132: One Of Nine Secrets

Ye Fan felt as though his relation with Li Xiaoman was dull like water, they could only be said to have come from the same world to this one.

Besides that, it was difficult to feel anything else. The events of long ago had long passed, becoming fireworks that had already bloomed.

He had previously considered being friends even though they were not together and no longer had emotions for one another, however, their previous meeting left him feeling as though he was the only one feeling that way.

Ye Fan did not plan to call out to Li Xiaoman, faced with that coldness, it was better to just walk by each other like strangers.

Before coming to the Tai Xuan sect, Ji Ziyue had painted on her delicate face, nearly becoming a small kitten, only her two large eyes remained spirited, at this moment they were in the shape of crescent moons as she seemed to sense the changes in Ye Fan's emotions.

Within the endless mountain range stood one hundred and eight main peaks, these main peaks represented a legacy, this was the reason why the Tai Xuan sect was able to exist and flourish for so long.

Although there were a number of legacies which were in decline, there were also other legacies which were on the rise, enduring the ravages of time, the Tai Xuan sect was still powerful.

With the sect, the area was vast with an unending flow of people, over ten thousand people were gathered here but it was not squeezy in the slightest, they were waiting for the selection to begin.

This was merely the first day, in the following seven days, there

would be the same amount of people that flocked to this area, it was simply stunning how many people would rush here.

These people came from the ten odd vassal states in the vicinity, they definitely had talent but only a small portion of them would remain, they had to be exceptionally talented in order to succeed.

“So exaggerated?!” Before them a vast crowd had gathered, Ye Fan was stunned, this was simply even more grand than an emperor choosing a concubine.

Ji Ziyue glanced over at him: “That’s of course, the Tai Xuan sect is extremely famous, back when it was at its peak, its strength was sufficient to rank under the top one hundred sects within the Eastern Badlands, it is one of the few superpowers and its legacy has lasted for over ten thousand years.”

“Doesn’t that mean that your Ji Family is even more frightening, able to suppress such a large sect. It’s really hard for me to imagine how powerful and mighty your family really is.”

“The legacy of an ancient aristocratic family or sacred ground extends far into the past, it is simply impossible to measure how deep their reserves, even though I belong to one, I also can’t completely discern it.”

Hearing this, Ye Fan could not help but suck in a breath of cold air, he simply could not fathom how frightening such a family really was.

“Little kid, why do I feel as though you have no inkling on the few superpowers, simply clueless.”

“Don’t call me little kid.” Ye Fan felt extremely uncomfortable with this appellation.

Ji Ziyue laughed lightly before tousling his hair: “Look at yourself, you’re barely fourteen years old yet want to act mature, really……”

At this moment, from the distant main peaks flew ten odd

people, there were both men and women with long flowing hair and seemed to be old immortals who were flying over.

They floated in the sky, looking down on the tens of thousands of people, one of them spoke with a deep clear voice which transmitted in all directions, allowing everyone to clearly listen.

Based on what the elder said, the preliminary test was to pass the immortal door ahead of them, if they did not have the affinity to become immortals they would not be able to pass. Only by passing through this door would they be able to travel to one of the one hundred and eight main peaks, taking a proper test and if they were found to be suitable, they could remain to become a disciple of the Tai Xuan sect.

Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue were mixed in with the crowd, following them as they came before that mysterious door. It was several thousand metres high and formed from natural mountain rock, mist abounded within and beyond it was an endless ravine.

Although countless people went in, ninety percent of them were brought back out, signifying that they did not have an affinity to become an immortal.

“This stone door is a protective barrier, it is rumoured to have been forged by their nineteenth ancestor lord, those who are not suited for cultivation won’t be able to go past it.” Several people softly discussed.

The people who were transported out were all very indignant as they continued to walk forward again, however, the outcome was unchanged.

Several young disciples of the Tai Xuan sect guarded the area, no one dared to make a fuss and the people who were sent back a few times eventually left regretfully.

When it finally came to Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue’s turn to move forward, they were not nervous as they calmly followed the

hundred odd people in. Ji Ziyue managed to easily go past the gate however, a light suddenly flashed as Ye Fan was sent back out.

“This fellow’s physique is clearly powerful to a ridiculous extent……. How could he be rejected?” Ji Ziyue’s mouth was in an ‘O’ shape, a look of incredulity on her face.

Ye Fan had sealed the divine energy fluctuations within his body, causing his sea of bitterness to be absolutely still without the slightest fluctuations, this had eventually caused him to be transported out. He immediately understood this as his face became slightly red, walking forward once again while the surrounding people laughed at him while he appeared to remain nonchalant.

This time, he allowed for bits of divine energy to fluctuate, he had then managed to successfully walk through causing those who were outside laughing to suddenly become silent in shock.

“Young fellow, what happened just now?” Ji Ziyue was filled with curiosity as she questioned him: “Your physique is so unique, there must be many secrets.”

Of the tens of thousands that went, only a couple of thousand remained, they spread out as they moved to the different main peaks in search of their own destiny. There were many amongst them who would eventually fail, with only a few that would successfully make it through. Within the depths of the Tai Xuan sect, beautiful and majestic peaks abounded, the one hundred and eight main peaks were the most magnificent among them.

There were peaks that had heavenly music, misty clouds and flickering sunlight. Some peaks were full of vitality with waterfalls as long as a thousand feet. Some peaks had cranes fluttering about in the breeze with floating temples in the sky, extremely auspicious and peaceful.

“Those pavilions aren’t situated atop the peaks but rather are floating on the clouds above……” Ye Fan was stunned.

“What’s so strange about that? This is expected of a superpower, my family even has an ancient city that will never descend.”

“This……” Ye Fan was simply flabbergasted.

“We’ll live here in secret for a period of time, I will continue to monitor from behind the scenes to see who is coming after me. I will eventually root all of them out!” Ji Ziyue glared with her large eyes before continuing: “However, since we’ve already come here, we shouldn’t make it a wasted trip. There are many mysterious ancient techniques within the Tai Xuan sect, even sacred grounds and ancient aristocratic families would kill for them.”

Ye Fan was moved: “Then what is there to hesitate? Let’s just choose a main peak that has such a legacy.”

“It’s such a pity, it’s rumoured that those ancient techniques have nearly been lost in time, they haven’t been seen for many years, we can only try our luck.” Ji Ziyue came from an ancient aristocratic family and had a wide view of the world, she had a high level of understanding with regards to the Tai Xuan sect, the two people finally walked towards an extremely desolate main peak. This main peak was not majestic, it was merely three thousand metres high, there were other peaks that were much higher than it.

It was clear that this was a legacy that had waned with time, the area was extremely peaceful with nary a person in sight, the main peak was overgrown with vegetation, wild vines were abundant and it seemed extremely desolate, as though no one had been here for a long time.

“Although it is one of the hundred and eight main peaks and represents a powerful legacy, from the looks of it, it seems as though it has thoroughly declined, this area is simply too desolate without even a single disciple to guard the sect gate.” Ye Fan felt that it was unlikely to gain much here.

Ji Ziyue massaged her pretty face, her large eyes suddenly

seemed to shoot two beams of divine light that seemed to have shape and form, slowly beginning to comb the main peak before them.

“Back in the day, this main peak flourished, however, five hundred years ago, the leader of this peak had a conflict with a venerated elder within the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground, dying together causing this legacy to abruptly die off.”

“Then what are we still doing here?” Ye Fan did not understand.

“The one hundred and eight legacies contained on the main peaks within the Tai Xuan sect have never truly been totally lost, each main peak is actually a naturally formed scripture. Even if it has declined for hundreds or even thousands of years, it will eventually rise up once again, the scripture will appear appear naturally and the legacy will continue once again.”

“What is it that interests you so much in this place?”

“It’s rumoured that the legacy of this peak is an immortal art with an inconceivable ability that could even cause the eyes of those sacred grounds to grow red.” Ji Ziyue’s eyes seemed to glow.

“Immortal art?”

“That’s right, it was simply too mysterious and powerful that one seemed almost immortal, it was thus given the title of immortal art.”

“What was so special about it?” Ye Fan’s curiosity was piqued, he felt that this legacy was certainly far from ordinary.

“If one manages to successfully cultivate it, after circulating it, it is rumoured to be able to increase a person’s combat ability by several times, possibly even up to ten times.” Ji Ziyue continued to move forward.

This was a mysterious legacy, when one circulated the arts recorded within, they would be able to have a combat ability that was several times that of their original power, although this could

only sporadically occur and did not have a hundred percent success rate, it was still terrifying. If one happened to be successful while in battle with an enemy, they would likely be able to cause serious injury or even death to their foes.

“There are such arts?” Ye Fan was astounded.

“It’s rumoured that there was an extremely mysterious ancient scripture in the past, it did not record any profound heart sutras and only had nine mysterious techniques within, however, it was said to be on the same level as the Dao Scripture, Void Scripture and other immortal compendiums. It’s a pity that the ancient scripture was divided and finding all nine mysterious techniques is difficult, they have been spread in all directions and several of the mysterious techniques have vanished forever. It is rumoured that the immortal art on this main peak is one of the nine mysterious techniques.”

“Merely nine techniques yet it can rival with an ancient scripture found within a sacred ground……” Ye Fan sucked in a breath of cold air, the legacy of this main peak was on of the nine techniques and it’s background was astonishing!

“Hopefully we are able to find this technique.” Ji Ziyue’s eyes seemed to glow.

“The Tai Xuan sect only has one of the mysterious techniques?”

Ji Ziyue nodded: “The fact that they were able to acquire one of them is already a heaven sent gift.”

At this moment, the forward area was deathly silent and the overgrown vegetation was clearly different from the other peaks. There was an ancient forest not far away and several crows squawked, fanning their wings as they flew into the air. The path on the mountain had been thoroughly covered, vegetation was everywhere and it was clear that the area had not been tidied in a long time.

At this moment, an elder who was stooped trembled and swayed as he walked out from a dilapidated pavilion towards them.

“Have you come to take the test?” His old eyes were misty as he continued: “It’s been five hundred years but the legacy has not shown itself, it has nearly completely died off, who knows when it will appear again. You people coming here is possibly a mere waste of your years.”

“We aren’t afraid, we have the time to wait.” Ji Ziyue’s smile was extremely sweet as she went forward to support the old man, her laughter was contagious and exceptionally spirited.

The three thousand metre tall main peak had several pavilions atop it, however, they were mostly fallen and vegetation had grown on them, vines crisscrossed the area and the wild grass was half the height of a man.

“This is almost like a completely wild piece of land…….”

“That’s right, if the legacy doesn’t appear, who would be willing to stay here? It’s only natural that it becomes this desolate.” The old man sighed.

At this moment, ten odd divine rainbows rushed over, flying towards the main peak in front of them. Ye Fan did not expect to see Li Xiaoman once again, she was already a cultivator at the Spring of Life realm and could ride on mystical rainbows.

“The main peak ahead is flourishing, you guys should choose that peak, it is a far cry from choosing the legacy here.” The old man advised earnestly.

“We only care about the legacy on this peak.” Ji Ziyue had a faint smile on her face.

The old man laughed as he nodded: “Good determination, you two must know that the legacy here is one of the nine mysterious techniques, hopefully you really acquire it.”

*Chapter 133: A Great Achievement That Seems Flawed**

*title is from the Dao De Jing

A desolate peak, just like it's name. There was no tasteful scenery, no imposing manner, no refined roots of an immortal, nothing exceptional at all.

It was extremely simple, totally deserted like a piece of uninhabited land, old and dried trees with crows, the colours of the sun setting in the west, it simply did not seem like a main peak of an immortal sect. On this desolate peak, there were broken ruins, and even the mountain path was covered in overgrowth. In the sky, seven to eight figures could be seen flying past, they were dazed as they passed by the area before slowly descending down.

These were a couple of young disciples, none of them seemed past twenty, on this very peak, there were actually people searching for an immortal affinity, the disciples felt stunned and swiftly came over to take a look.

"Greetings elder Li." There were both males and females within the ground, after paying their respects, they quickly began to measure Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue.

"Senior, what sort of test do we have to take?" Ye Fan began to question about the contents of the test.

This slightly withered and decrepit old man was the only person that lived on the main peak, Li Ruoyu, he shook his head before continuing: "Actually, there is no need for a test, there hasn't been anyone here for so many years, if you really wish to remain, you automatically pass."

By the side, the seven to eight disciples of the Tai Xuan sect began to smile, they simply could not understand why these two people would choose this main peak that had fallen into decline.

“I guess the potential of these two must be very poor, it is likely that they won’t be chosen by the other main peaks and have purposely come here to pass the test.”

“These two people are quite smart, thinking of using such methods to remain, but this is merely a waste of time, they won’t be able to join the other main peaks after making a decision to remain here.”

“Over the years, there are always those who think they are smarter than the others, in the end they still silently left the sect.”

These young disciples softly discussed and mocked, they were the disciples of the main peak up ahead and the legacy there was experiencing a period of extreme prosperity.

Ji Ziyue had painted her delicate face to look like that of a little cat, only her large eyes remained spirited, she lightly glanced at these disciples before looking back at the elder: “Senior Li, let’s just follow the rules, allow us to take the required test.”

“There’s no need……” Li Ruoyu shook his head.

“Senior uncle Li, since they wish to take the test to prove themselves, you should give them a chance to do so.” Not far away, the disciples were lightly laughing.

“That’s right, who knows, they may really contain an immortal body, in the future they may actually be able to help this peak regain its past glory. Senior uncle Li, you should just test what they’re made of.”

This was a main peak that was already in decline, if it were any other flourishing main peaks, they would not dare to butt in like that, even if they wanted to scale the mountain they would be required to first inform, this actually spoke volumes of the elder’s good temperament.

“Alright.” Li Ruoyi nodded, he doddered and swayed as he walked into a distant dilapidated pavilion.

At the apex of this main peak, rubble was littered about, without a single perfect building in sight. In the centre was a vast piece of land with nine jade stones forming nine steps, although many years had passed, the jade stones still glistened without any signs of damage, seemingly extremely soft.

“So it’s actually the Nine Steps to Heaven test.” One of the female disciples was stunned.

As the only person and elder within the sect of this main peak, Li RuoyI lamented: “Five hundred years ago, countless numbers of Tai Xuan sect disciples wished to scale the Nine Steps to Heaven, becoming a disciple of this peak, that was such a glorious sight.”

“There are really the Nine Steps to Heaven here, I’ve heard of it in the past but who knew that it was actually at this peak.”

“Today, the Nine Steps to Heaven has almost been completely covered in dust, this area has become cold and desolate without the glory of the past, now who would still be willing to ascend the Nine Steps to Heaven.”

“This peak is now a far cry from its former glory, it has long faded and waned.” The seven to eight young disciples softly discussed, their words were filled with contempt.

“Back then, how many peerless talents scaled these steps and felt pride from doing so……” Li Ruoyu sighed.

“Senior uncle Li, you can’t keep reminiscing about the past.”

The few young disciples lightly laughed with a disapproving tone. “The so called test is to scale the Nine Steps to Heaven?” Ji Ziyue was very curious, she did not find anything special about this test.

“That’s right, go ahead and try.” Li Ruoyu nodded.

“The future geniuses of this peak, let’s see if you can pass the test.”

“Remember to stand firm, don’t fall off the first step.”

The few young disciples continued to mock, thinking that Ji Ziyue and Ye Fan were merely trying to be smart alecks, they did not believe that the two had the abilities to pass the test. Faced with their mocking, Ji Ziyue was indifferent as she lightly glided forward like a butterfly towards the Nine Steps to Heaven.

The Nine Steps to Heaven were formed from nine different jade bricks that had been piled together, their colours were unique but merely glistened without any divine glow.

Ji Ziyue climbed the first jade step as the ancient green jade flashed, rippling outwards but she continued to seem relaxed. Another step as the second red jade step flashed scarlet, she could feel a slight pressure as her brow frowned. Upon taking her third step onto the blue jade, it began to flash as she felt her steps become extremely heavy.

Fourth step, fifth step..... only till the seventh step did she feel that it was extremely difficult to take another step, it was as though her feet were weighed down by mountains as her body was covered in sweat.

She did not know that when Li Ruoyu saw her reach the third step, he already had an expression of astonishment and when she reached the seventh step, he was already speechless.

As Ji Ziyue took her eighth step, the ancient jade began to sparkle, upon placing her feet on the purple jade step, she felt as though she were bearing the weight of the heavens, it was simply impossible to catch her breath.

On her ninth step, she finally trod on the final step, immediately heavenly music could be heard, a five coloured light shot up into the sky, and a rainbow of silvergrass appeared. She had successfully climbed the Nine Steps to Heaven causing a unique scene to appear on the peak.

“This……” Li Ruoyu had an expression of incredulity as his body lightly trembled, finding this simply inconceivable as he muttered: “Back in the day, I heard that a person who climbed to the seventh step was already a peerless talent, since the beginning of this peak’s legacy, I don’t know if there’s anyone who has ever reached the ninth step of heaven.

By the side, the young disciples had expressions of disbelief, no one had expected such an outcome, there was actually an unfathomable talent on such a desolate peak.

Ji Ziyue finally understood the situation and immediately regretted, she had assumed that one needed to ascend all the steps to pass, who knew that this was simply not the case. She stuck out her tongue and had a bitter expression: “It’s over, I didn’t want to shine too much in this place, what should we do now?”

“This isn’t possible, how could she be better than all the predecessors?”

“Over time, the Nine Steps of Heaven must have suffered some damage, otherwise, how could it be possible to pass all of them?” The few young disciples were still filled with doubt.

At this moment, a streak of green came flying over from the main peak up ahead, a male of forty to fifty years of age came before Li Ruoyu as he paid his respects: “Greetings senior brother Li.”

“Greetings teacher.” By the side, the young disciples paid their respects to the middle aged man.

“I seemed to notice a unique scene flash earlier, I wonder if anything happened?”

“Teacher, earlier……” The few young disciples began to describe the events that had occurred earlier.

“What?!” The middle aged man was astonished.

Figures flashed as another seven to eight people landed, their hair was white and had clearly come from the main peak up ahead.

Understanding the situation, these people also had expressions of astonishment before dragging Li Ruoyu off to the side, speaking with difficult expressions.

Not to mention Li Ruoyu, even the young disciples by the side could guess at their intentions, they must have been astonished at Ji Ziyue's capabilities and wanted to have her as 'Star peak's' disciple.

"I understand your intentions....." Li Ruoyu sighed: "This peak has already fallen, with such a peerless talent, remaining here would definitely be a waste, if she is willing, you can bring her away."

The few elders expressed their thanks to Li Ruoyu, snatching someone's disciple left them feeling a bitter aftertaste in their mouths.

In an instant, Ji Ziyue had been surrounded by the few elders of the Star Peak, they each had benevolent expressions as though they were looking at a priceless treasure, constantly nodding their heads.

"Hey hey hey, few white bearded seniors, don't make such a big fuss, why does it feel like there are a pack of wolves staring at me?" Ji Ziyue spoke softly in an unsatisfied tone.

The few elders lost their smiles for a moment before continuing as though nothing had happened, taking turns to speak as they explained the splendour of the Star Peak, wanting to directly take her as a disciple.

"I wish to join the desolate peak, I have no interest in the other main peaks."

"The desolate peak has already fallen for many years, there is no legacy that remains, as for the Star Peak, it is currently flourishing and actually ranks within the top three main peaks."

"It's a pity that I have no interest in the Star Peak."

By the side, the few young disciples were stunned, the elders were doing their best to persuade but there was actually someone who rejected their advances, absolutely indifferent. If this were to spread it would definitely cause many to be left stunned, this was really agonizing.

“You must wish to learn that mysterious technique of legends right? It has been lost for many years, even if you stay here you won’t be able to acquire anything.” The few elders appeared kindly as they continued to speak: “Once you join the desolate peak, you won’t be able to join the other main peaks, however, the disciples of other main peaks have the chance to choose once again.”

“That’s right, you can always join our Star Peak first, if the legacy appears, you can then return.”

By the side, the disciples were indignant, they had never seen the elders of the Star Peak act in this manner to take on disciples, they would actually lower themselves to speak to a junior, this was something simply inconceivable.

“Let me think about it……” Ji Ziyue had accidentally showcased her prowess, this was far from her intentions, her spirited large eyes began to blink as she continued: “Alright, I can join the Star Peak but don’t let these people talk nonsense.” She pointed at the few young disciples by the side. She wanted to stay reclusively within the Tai Xuan sect, she did not expect to be noticed so soon.

“You can rest your mind…….” The few elders of the Star Peak began to laugh.

Ji Ziyue knew that as a superpower, the Tai Xuan sect would definitely do checks on the identities of their new disciples, she did not care much about this, even if they found out it would not matter. She only needed to hide here for a few months, escaping from the eyes of those within the Ji Family who wanted to harm her, even if the Tai Xuan sect were to find out about her identity, they would also have to close one eye, they might even attempt to

create better relations with the elders within the Ji Family.

The final outcome was Ji Ziyue joining the Star Peak quietly, officially becoming their disciple. “There’s one more person, let’s see his performance, how is his aptitude?” The others were also interest in Ye Fan’s performance, he had come here together with Ji Ziyue and could also be a talent.

Ye Fan had thoroughly sealed his sea of bitterness, it was motionless like divine metal without a single fluctuation, he definitely did not wish to expose his unique physique.

“Dragon-like bearing and tiger-like steps, his aptitude shouldn’t be ordinary……”

The people by the side were not done speaking as Ye Fan ascended the first step, a green light flashed as he was instantly sent flying away several metres, falling onto the ground.

“This……. Not even the first step?!”

“This aptitude is simply too…….” The people by the side had stopped talking, they really felt speechless.

“Few junior brothers, please accept him into the Star Peak as well.” Li Ruoyu helped Ye Fan to speak up.

“This……..” The few elders of the Star Peak were silent for a moment but finally nodded, they had stolen a talent and needed to show some face to Li Ruoyu.

“Many thanks to the kind intentions of seniors, I do not wish to join the Star Peak and merely wish to remain here.” Ye Fan paid his respects to the elders as he spoke.

The few elders present exchanged glances, what was going on today? When was the desolate peak so appealing that people would begin to reject joining the Star Peak? The arrogance of the talent in front was understandable, but a youth whose talent made one raise their eyebrows also acted in the same way, this was a huge blow to their esteem.

The few young disciples by the side seemed to go crazy, back then, they had endured all sorts of tests to finally emerge from the crowd, becoming an official disciple. Who knew that someone would actually look down on the Star Peak, this made them feel restless. If a peerless talent did this, that was fine, but someone of this calibre also acted in this manner, how could they take this lying down?

Ji Ziyue's large eyes blinked as she smiled: "It'll be good if you stay here……" This peak was their real objective, only the mysterious technique could garner their interest.

Finally, the group of people from the Star Peak left, the desolate peak became quiet once again leaving only Ye Fan and Li Ruoyu.

Night fell as the distant starlight bathed the area like water, Star Peak appeared dazzling and was shrouded in endless lights.

Ye Fan gazed afar and was dazed, the Star Peak was actually able to coalesce the starlight to cover that area, light fell like water, simply a majestic scene.

Li Ruoyu stood at the apex of the desolate peak: "That is the legacy of the Star Peak, using the starlight as their origin of power, once a person cultivates to a peak, they will be able to connect with the stars, allowing the stars through their entire body to create an immortal body that will be hard pressed to find a match."

"I believe that the desolate peak is not inferior to the Star peak, it will rise up once again." Ye Fan was curious about the power of the legacy of Star Peak but he was more interested in the mysterious technique that could be found on desolate peak.

"Five hundred years ago, the desolate peak had immortal mist lingering about, filled with auspicious signs, simply a splendid dwelling that was high above in the clouds. Experts of large numbers was a common sight, a place of glory, it's a pity that it slowly fell into decline……"

“How can we make the legacy appear again? Those Heaven Steps…….”

Ye Fan suspected that the Nine Steps of Heaven could possibly contain the legacy of the mysterious technique.

Li Ruoyu shook his head: “The entire main peak is a scripture, the legacy is not contained within the Nine Steps of Heaven, only when the desolate peak releases a unique splendor with lights rushing to the sky and a vast immortal aura swirling, that is when the legacy appears once again.”

“Could that be the only method?” Ye Fan was skeptical.

“Over the tens of thousands of years, there was only one exception. There was once a predecessor who managed to acquire mysterious technique without the legacy appearing, he would eventually become a peerless expert and his power was unfathomable.” Li Ruoyu sighed.

“How did he acquire it?” Ye Fan’s eyes immediately lit up.

“Who knows? Before he died, he only said some words.”

“What words?”

“A great achievement that seems flawed, a great fullness that seems empty, a great intelligence that seems foolish ……..”

Chapter 134: Re-Establishing The Sect

This night, Ye Fan sat at the apex of the desolate peak, his powerful divine sense that came from the golden lake between his brows shot forth, continually searching the mountain. It was a pity that he did not detect any abnormalities, if this main peak was a scripture, it was simply inconceivable as he could not detect its presence.

The night was dark and quiet, up ahead the Star Peak was vibrant and dazzling, starlight bathed the area causing it to glow pure white, as though the first fall of snow was swirling in the air, allowing one to feel the immense power of the stars.

“Siii…”

Ye Fan sucked in a breath of cold air, such a legacy was simply too mysterious, the power of the stars had coalesced there causing the area to glow, being nourished in it for a long period of time would definitely have unfathomable effects for the physical body.

This made him feel tempted, such a cultivation method was certainly unique, it was no wonder that the Tai Xuan sect was able to remain for tens of thousands of years, the hundred and eight main peaks were definitely exceptional.

Ye Fan discarded such thoughts as he began to cultivate the Dao Scripture, he needed to constantly improve his cultivation and did not have the time to waste.

His heart gradually became calm, the Dao Scripture was a top-notch soul technique for cultivating the Wheel and Sea realm, within the Eastern Badlands there was no ancient scripture that could surpass it.

It was only in the afternoon that he finally stopped to rest as she muttered: “Once I finish cultivating the Wheel and Sea realm, I will need to prepare to cultivate the Dao Palace, I wonder when I

will finally be able to reach the Jade Lake Sacred Ground."

He did not have much expectations for the Void Scripture, it was rumoured that the ancient scripture contained within the Jade Lake Sacred Ground was the strongest soul technique for the Dao Palace realm, he really wished to acquire that technique.

Ye Fan's mind was calm as he entered into slumberland. The moonlight spilled down as he rested on top of a limestone, and thin mist enveloped him. All this appeared serene and immortal-like.

There was a benefit to joining the desolate peak, this peak only had Li Ruyu and he simply could not be bothered to investigate the past of Ye Fan. If he had joined some other main peak, his identity would be exposed like clear water.

The second day, Ye Fan began to search the mountain, combing through the entire area without finding a single spiritual medicine, this was simply no different from a wild mountain region.

"Flap, flap!"

A few inauspicious crows were loudly cawing as they flew from within the desolate forest making this area seem even more dead.

He found it difficult to imagine that such a desolate place was actually one of the main peaks within the Tai Xuan sect, it actually represented a powerful legacy.

In the afternoon, he finally returned to the mountain top, the dilapidated pavilion was surrounded by overgrown grass, a wild rabbit leapt out making him feel speechless.

"Bang!"

He picked up a piece of rock and tossed it, the wild rabbit made a noise as it fell, a fire was lit as the sweet aroma of meat filled the air, the rabbit meat was roasted to a golden brown as fatty oil dripped from the meat causing 'Chi Chi' noises in the fire.

"Desolate peak, dried up vines, and dead trees with old crows

perched atop them. Old temple halls with hares scuttling about. This truly……" Ye Fan muttered.

In the distance, within the dilapidated pavilion, elder Li Ruyi glanced over at him but did not pay too much attention, closing his eyes as he silently meditated within the still forest.

At this moment, someone ridiculed: "One hundred and eight main peaks represent the one hundred and eight powerful legacies contained within the Tai Xuan sect. At the apex of each main peak, it is extremely pristine, a sacred ground of the legacy. However, nowadays the earth is scorched, the stench of coarse meat in the air, this is indeed the unique desolate peak."

A youth wearing a ocean blue dress with an arrogant look on his face rode on a mystical rainbow as he descended, his head was raised high as he frowned while looking at the fire pit.

"What's the matter? Are you hungry?" Ye Fan spoke gently with a mocking expression on his face.

The youth dressed in blue did not expect a disciple which had just joined the sect would actually talk back to him as his face grew dark: "Such gall, the apex of a main peak, how could it be desecrated by you, do you recognise the error of your ways?"

"Who are you? Which hole did you crawl out from? Ridiculous." Ye Fan was indifferent and did not bother looking at the person as he continued to roast his rabbit.

"Don't you understand what I've just said?" The youth dressed in blue continued to move forward as he looked down at Ye Fan: "How could you start a fire on a main peak? Allowing the stench of coarse meat to……"

Ye Fan was casual as he continued to roast the rabbit meat while continuing to retort: "Such delicious smelling rabbit meat, if it really is a stench, then what about your soft skin and tender flesh, is it foul mortal flesh?"

The youth dressed in blue was merely ridiculing out of habit, he did not have any other intentions but did not expect Ye Fan to be completely indifferent to him, constantly retorting. He immediately grew angry as he exclaimed: “This is the sacred area of our sect, how could you profane it!”

“There aren’t any fairies here nor divine ladies, what have I profaned?” Ye Fan removed the golden brown rabbit meat from the fire pit as he ripped its leg off, enjoying his meal while completely ignoring the youth.

“You are simply..... audacious, and being reckless on the owner’s land, dishonoring the Tai Xuan Sect, your crime cannot be absolved!” The youth dressed in blue had a solemn expression as he moved closer, seeming as though he wanted to act.

“Don’t make me so great, what do you mean I’ve been audacious, and disgraced the Tai Xuan Sect, when did that all happen?” Ye Fan glanced over at him: “Don’t show the airs of a senior brother here.”

“I will take you down and bring you to Heaven’s Punishment Cliff!” The blue clothed male had a cold smile as his hand stretched forth towards Ye Fan.

“Wait!” Ye Fan stopped him as he glared: “Where did you come out from? Elder Li of the desolate peak is here and he hasn’t said anything, who are you to the desolate peak, actually daring to tell me what to do?”

“As a disciple of the Tai Xuan sect, naturally I have to protect the sacred lands of our sect!” The youth dressed in blue continued to stretch his hand, wanting to grab Ye Fan by the throat to take him away.

Ye Fan shouted to the dilapidated palace in the distance: “Elder Li Ruyi, the desolate peak belongs to our legacy, are the disciples of other main peaks allowed to instruct me?”

“Besides the sect leader and the venerated elders of the sect, whoever comes to our main peak will have to answer to me.” The voice of elder Li Ruyi could be heard.

“In that case, him barging in on the precious grounds of our desolate peak is committing an atrocious crime!” Ye Fan dodged to the side, avoiding the hand that was moving forward before picking up a stone and flinging it heavily forward.

“Pa!”

The stone smashed heavily into the youth’s face, his nose began to bleed as he swayed, the intense pain caused tears to flow down his face as he almost fell to the ground.

“Barging into our precious ground, simply audacious, you have dishonored the Tai Xuan Sect, your crimes are atrocious and should be punished!” Ye Fan retorted as he turned it around, his right arm continued swinging down continuously, holding a stone in his hand as he proceeded to hit the youth’s face causing it to be thoroughly smashed, blood and saliva was splattered everywhere.

“Pa!” “Pa!”

The youth had been knocked unconscious by Ye Fan, his mouth was crooked and his eyes slanted, twitching on the ground.

Half a day later, he finally woke up as Li Ruyi walked over to ask: “What did you come here for?”

The clothed youngster was fully awake and immediately recalled what had happened earlier, his expression became ugly, he had been knocked unconscious and simply could not bear it any longer, he wanted to kill Ye Fan. Elder Li Ruyu’s face immediately fell: “Insolence!”

“Greetings senior uncle.” The blue clothed youth felt a cold shiver as he suppressed his anger, controlling his emotions as he bowed his head: “The disciples of all the main peaks will have a competition in three months, I have come to give word.” Having

said this, he handed a letter over.

“I understand, you can go back now.” Li Ruyi nodded.

The blue clothed male looked over at Ye Fan, a cold light flashed in his eyes before he turned away.

“In the future, don’t make a ruckus at other main peaks, don’t pretend that you are a venerated elder.” Ye Fan mocked.

“You……” The youth was incensed as hatred filled his eyes, however, he did not dare to act before elder Li Ruyu, and could only fly into the air, heading towards the Star Peak.

Li Ruyu glanced over at Ye Fan but did not speak, doddering as he headed back within the dilapidated pavilion, closing his eyes as he went back into meditation.

“A great achievement that seems flawed, a great fullness that seems empty, a great intelligence that seems foolish……” Ye Fan muttered as he carefully pondered over the words before continuing to wander around the desolate peak.

Half a minute later, several figures descended on the mountain, surrounding Ye Fan. The blue clothed male was also amongst them.

“Who are you people, why have you barged into the precious grounds of our desolate peak.” Ye Fan swept his gaze, he immediately knew that these were people from the Star Peak.

“You really don’t know the rules, seeing your seniors shouldn’t you come and pay your respects?” One of the people coldly said.

“Who are you people? Why should I pay my respects.” Ye Fan calmly walked in front of the group.

Besides the blue clothed male whose face turned pale, the others began to boisterously laugh.

“It’s so rare for the desolate peak to have a disciple, it seems like we won’t be bored anymore, he’s quite interesting.”

“As a senior brother, let me teach you have to follow the rules. In future when you see us, make sure you bow your body and pay your respects, understand?”

A youth amongst them wanted to press Ye Fan’s head, forcing him to bow down while another kicked towards his calves, wanting to make him kneel.

“What are you guys planning to do?” Ye Fan dodged to the side: “This is a main peak that represents a legacy, people of the other main peaks cannot freely enter.”

“Hahaha……” Everyone began to laugh.

“Entering the desolate peak actually requires a permission from somebody?”

“There isn’t much difference between this place and a desolate mountain, entering and exiting is freely allowed.” Two amongst them began to press towards Ye Fan’s head while another two sought to attack his legs, forcing him to his knees.

“If this was the other main peaks, would you guys dare to act like this?” Ye Fan continued to retreat: “This is really bullying!”

“Such a naive young fellow, let this senior brother teach you how to recognise strength!”

“That is what I wanted to say to all of you.” Ye Fan calmly grabbed a hand that was stretching towards him as he bent it, immediately causing a loud cracking noise to ring out.

At the same time, his right leg sweeped causing the two people who were aiming him legs to heavily fall to the ground.

The facial expression of the blue clothed youth and another within their group changed as they flew into the air, hoping to escape into the sky.

“Xiu!”

A boulder weighing about a thousand jin flew as fast as lightning,

heavily smashing into them.

“Aaaaahhhh!”

Miserable cries could be heard as the two people were smashed by the giant boulder, they had suffered severe injuries and the bones were smashed in several areas of their body.

Ye Fan placed the five people side by side on the ground before stepping on the blue clothed youth’s face: “You’re really incredible!”

“Bang!”

He was sent flying away like a soccer ball before being caught by some old vines.

Thereafter, he came before two other people, stepping on their hands: “You wish to teach me a lesson, forcing me to bend my head and pay my respects, why not you demonstrate it for me to see.”

“Swish!”

Ye Fan kicked as the two people were sent flying through the air before smashing into the trunk of the ancient trees in the distance.

“The two of you wish for me to kneel?” Ye Fan came before the final two people, his legs kicked once again caused them to fly high into the sky before falling heavily onto the ground.

“Remember, desolate peak is also a main peak, it represents a powerful legacy. If you wish to come here in future, please give an earlier notice and come through the main gate.” Ye Fan seemed filled with righteousness. At this moment Li Ruyu had silently appeared, he was already standing not far away.

“Well said, from today onwards no one should recklessly barge into desolate peak.” The elder gently said these words before disappearing into the forest.

The desolate peak was re-establishing itself, this news swiftly spread . The disciples of the star peak were incensed upon finding

out that several of their brothers had been injured, feeling as though they had been wronged.

Ye Fan returned to the apex, Li Ruyu did say anything but rather handed an ancient bow to him with nine arrows, finally handing him a thin yellowed book.

“Senior Li, the people of the Star Peak have come looking for revenge!”

In the middle of the night, Ye Fan discovered that ten odd disciples from the Star Peak were in the air above the desolate peak.

“Haven’t I passed you the bow and arrows already……” Elder Li Ruyu sat within the dilapidated pavilion with his eyes closed, merely saying these words.

Ye Fan was stunned, he felt that this seemingly frail old man was not quite as simple as he appeared on the surface. He immediately shouted into the sky: “You guys are pushing it! This is the precious grounds of a main peak that has a legacy, you actually dare to fly recklessly, if this was like the other flourishing main peaks, would you dare to act as such?!” The angry cries from the ten odd disciples within the sky could immediately be heard.

Ye Fan was extremely decisive, lifting the ancient bow as a tremendous fluctuation spread out, an old crow was cawing loudly in the distance when it suddenly became a streak of black light, absorbed by the arrow within Ye Fan’s hand.

Such an outcome left Ye Fan speechless, he could feel that the arrow seemed to be like a blazing sun, containing an unfathomable amount of power. In the sky, the disciples of the Star Peak were alarmed as someone shouted: “Not good, retreat!”

Ye Fan did not dare to release this arrow, he felt that if he released it, it might actually cause a hole in the sky, the ancient bow and arrows which the elder had given to Su Yu were simply

too mysterious, they contained an inconceivable might.

What made him most shocked were the nine inauspicious old crows on the desolate peak, they had actually turned in streaks of black light and entered the nine arrows that he carried. In this moment as he pulled the bow and placed the arrow, the sky in the air began to gently tremble.

“This must be a precious treasure!” Ye Fan felt that staying on this desolate peak was definitely the right decision, there were too many secrets in this place.

Ye Fan held the ancient bow, wherever he pointed, the people in that area would exclaim as they swiftly fled for their lives.

Several people came swiftly rushing from a distance, the elders from the Star Peak had arrived as they shouted: “Senior brother Li, please have mercy!”

“It’s enough to scare them off.” At this moment, the voice of Li Ruyu could be heard.

In the sky, the disciples of the Star Peak had fled in all directions, their faces were ashen, they had clearly been frightened out of their wits.

“That’s the ancient bow of legends, didn’t it disappear together with the legacy of the desolate peak, how could it suddenly appear?”

“Those nine crows, I’ve seen them often, who knew that they were so terrifying, they can actually merge with the nine arrows, what are they?!”

Chapter 135: Mysterious Technique Reappears

Desolate peak, everything was so mundane without anything extraordinary, even the ancient bow within Ye Fan's hand seemed simple and unadorned. It was black, as though it had been burnt by fire before, there were even tiny worm holes on it, making it appear rotted as though it could fall apart at any moment.

However this seemingly worthless bow had caused the air to tremble, as though an invisible force had spread in all directions from it, the disciples of the Star Peak were shivering, their faces a pasty white.

The few elders of the Star Peak descended as they paid their respects to Li Ruyu within the dilapidated pavilion before one of them spoke up: "Congratulations senior brother, desolate peak will once again regain its former glory."Li Ruyu walked out as he returned the greetings before speaking: "Why do you say that?"

The desolate bow has reappeared, the legacy should reappear soon, with it being one of the nine mysterious techniques, the other main peaks will surely pale in comparison, the desolate peak will definitely regain its former glory."

Li Ru Yu shook his head: "The desolate bow is something that I simply happened to acquire, it does not mean that the legacy will show itself once more."

"Where did senior brother Li acquire the desolate bow"The few elders of the Star Peak had expressions of shock.

"Within a badger cave halfway up the mountain, it was used by the nest of badgers as firewood.""

Hearing these words, everyone was speechless, the desolate bow was something unique, a precious treasure of the mountain was actually used by wild badgers as firewood, this was really

flabbergasting.

“The ancient bow has reappeared, the rise of the desolate peak is imminent, it will surely rise back to the heavens.”One of the elders of the Star Peak spoke up.

“If the desolate peak wishes to regain its past glory, how could that be an easy affair? The legacy has declined for five hundred years, there are almost no disciples and the entire mountain is barren, wanting to re-establish it is a problem within a problem, extremely difficult.” Li Ru Yu sighed.

An elder of the Star Peak calmly swept his gaze at Ye Fan: “This should be a decent celestial sprout.”

Ye Fan’s heart was racing, these elders were definitely not ordinary, he was afraid to have exposed anything, earlier he had used the might of the bow to scare the ten odd disciples of the Star Peak, it was a mystery what the elders were thinking, if they were unsatisfied with him, that would be a huge problem.

At this moment, he had already kept the ancient bow, dispersing the frightening pressure as the squawking of crows could be heard once more, rushing forth from near him and entering the not too distant forest.

Thereafter, the few elders of the Star Peak bid their farewells as they prepared to leave. Li Ruyu hollered to them: “The desolate peak will re-establish itself, junior brothers please pass this message on to the master of the Star Peak, also, please control your disciples, the desolate peak is still a main peak after all, they should not barge in as they please.” The elders of the Star Peak halted for a moment as they heard these words before one of them replied: “I will pass the message.”

It was only when they had left the desolate peak did the elders begin to whisper and discuss: “Why did the desolate bow appear?”

“It seems that our senior brother Li isn’t as simple as he seems,

we have been underestimating him, thinking that his aptitude is low and would not be able to achieve any success. Who knew that after protecting the desolate peak alone for so many years, he has already become unfathomable."

"The desolate peak is simply too strange, many things cannot be measured by common logic, Li Ruyu wouldn't become the second peerless exponent of the desolate peak, right?"

They recalled the past of the desolate peak, there was once a predecessor with an exceptional aptitude, before the appearance of the legacy, he had already acquired cultivation techniques before previously, eventually becoming comparable to exponents of the ancient past, his power was phenomenal.

"The desolate peak has withstood the withering of time, it's glory is merely hidden, I feel that it will soon rise up from the ashes once again." An older elder amongst them spoke up.

"Even if the desolate peak regains its past glory and flourishes, so what? The Star Peak is still the foundation of the Tai Xuan sect, as one of the most powerful legacies, half the sect's leading members come from our vein."

At this moment, Ye Fan felt lucky that he had merely roasted a wild rabbit and not hunted the crows, he was unsure what would have happened if he had attempted to do so.

The gloomy ancient bow had several obvious worm holes on it, Ye Fan could not see anything special about it, if it was a precious treasure how could worms be able to create holes in it?

Li Ruyu stood before the Nine Steps of Heaven, taking the desolate bow from Ye Fan as he gently caressed it before placing it atop the jade steps.

The nine coloured jade steps seemed to have ripples of water across them as they submerged the desolate bow, thereafter a fire actually sprang onto the ancient bow causing it to burn.

“Senior, what are you doing?!” Ye Fan was alarmed.

“It’s rumoured that the mountain contains the scripture while the bow is the foundation, this bow is like a key for the desolate peak, it is possible that the legacy may appear.”

Ye Fan continued to stare at the blazing bow: “This is a precious treasure, what if it is destroyed?”

“It won’t be destroyed, it will only be absorbed into the desolate peak, it’s mighty power will then see the light. When the mountain and bow merged as one, it can pierce the heavens.” Li Ruyu sighed: “The legacy hasn’t appeared in so long, I’m not sure if this will be able to start it.”

The fire continued to blaze as the desolate bow slowly submerged into the nine steps, completely disappearing as everything became calm once again. Ye Fan could sense a faint change.

This very peak seemed to be even more understated, simple without any uniqueness, as though it had become smaller by several hundred metres, not even reaching two thousand six hundred metres, the surrounding peaks were clearly taller than it.

“If I die sitting here, you should leave.” Li Ruyu said these words before sitting before the Nine Steps to Heaven, like an ancient piece of wood that did not move.

“Senior Li…….” Ye Fan was stunned and wanted to persuade but he could not get the words out of his mouth.

Finally, he walked to the side before looking through the yellowed book which the elder had passed to him, there were a few cultivation techniques recorded within together with insights and experiences.

Ye Fan was swiftly immersed within, he was not lacking in cultivation techniques, the Dao Scripture was the strongest heart sutra within the Wheel and Sea realm, he had always been feeling his way but lacked proper experience without anyone to guide him,

this yellowed book was akin to adding claws and fangs to a tiger for him. He was absorbed in it for the entire night, seemingly dazed as many questions within his heart were absolved.

Within Ye Fan's body, a divine vein was spreading, like a bridge that was expanding forward, moving straight across the sky above the golden sea of bitterness, the surrounding area became filled with mist. The divine bridge had actually lengthened significantly in a single night, after absolving the mysteries within his heart, there was a clear gain, if he was able to completely traverse past the sea of bitterness to reach the other side, he would then have reached the Other Shore realm.

"Caw caw caw!"

In the following days, Ye Fan felt low-spirited, a few crows continued to circle above his head, painting a very inauspicious picture. It was rumoured that if the spirits borne from the ancient bow were shot, they would be able to pierce through the heavens, sweeping through everything before them.

Ye Fan speculated that these spirits were artifacts within that had borne divinities, he did not know what tier these artifacts were but it was definitely a terrifying level.

As for the nine arrows, they were merely additions and nothing too spectacular, the crux was the ancient box and nine spirits, combined together, they were exceptionally frightening.

Over the past few days, the disciples of the Star Peak did not barge into the desolate peak but many of them were unsatisfied as they frequently patrolled the surroundings.

Ye Fan did not bother about them, within this period he had been continually searching, he felt that such a superpower, even though it was not at the level of the Ji Family or Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground, it was sufficient to overcome half the Eastern Badlands.

Half a month later, Li Ruyu awoke as he continually muttered: “Great achievement that seems flawed, great fullness that seems empty, great intelligence that seems foolish……”

Ye Fan swiftly moved forward to pay his respects to the elder before asking: “Elder have you made any gains?”

“The desolate peak should be like this, it doesn’t need mist or vibrant colours to swirl about, I think I have discovered the reason.” Li Ruyu seemed as though he had been enlightened of something as he continued: “The mountain as a scripture, the mysterious technique legacy requires one to have the right frame of mind, only when the two are one will one be able to imprint the celestial technique.”

The old man’s life was no longer in danger, he had not died while in a seated posture, causing Ye Fan’s restless heart to calm down, he could now focus on matters within the sect. In this half month, there were often disciples of the Star Peak appearing in the vicinity, as though they were waiting for him to leave the mountain.

“The few of you are so annoying, moving to and fro each day, are you planning to steal something?”

Below the desolate peak, the disciples of the Star Peak coldly smiled: “The competition between all the main peaks will be beginning soon, it will likely be held two months later, hopefully you won’t be absent then.”

“What’s that got to do with me, I didn’t say I would participate, you guys can go ahead and fight, I’ll be there to watch.” Ye Fan sat atop the desolate peak as he smiled at the people below.

“Since you’ve joined the desolate peak and become its only disciple, even if you don’t wish to participate it isn’t possible, at that time I’ll see if you’re still smiling.”

The disciples of the Star Peak had lost out too much to Ye Fan,

they felt enmity towards him and it could be imagined what they would do once the competition began.

“There’s actually such a thing, I give up!” Ye Fan did not feel the slightest shame.

“Where did this fellow come from, why is his skin so thick, he can even say such words?” The few people below the mountain were speechless.

“It’s a pity that one has to fight at least ten rounds before having the right to give up……” Someone shook his head with an expression filled with schadenfraude: “At that time, there will be many people to look after you, slowly enjoy it.”

“Is is it competition between people of the same realm or a battle of any realm?” Ye Fan asked.

“You think you’ve got a divine body? You’re actually talking about a battle of any realm?……” The disciples of the Star Peak below had expressions ridicule.

“In that case, why don’t we first practice a few rounds as cultivators of the same realm?” Ye Fan laughed: “I welcome all cultivators of the Wheel and Sea realm to practice.”

Below the mountain, these disciples of the Star Peak were mostly at the Spring of Life stage, they were merely here to look for a chance to deal with Ye Fan, they exchanged glances as they heard these words.

The few cultivators of the Spring of Life stage had expressions of friendliness as they moved forward: “We are all cultivators of the Wheel and Sea realm, let’s practice together.”

An hour later, news reached the Star Peak, ten odd disciples had been hit in the face till black and blue, and were detained at the desolate peak as they repaired the mountain path there.

Several disciples were alarmed as a few people immediately flew towards the desolate peak, some people even wanted to forcefully

barge in but were stopped by the people beside them as they descended before the sect gate.

“If you bet you must be prepared to lose, this isn’t me forcing you……” Ye Fan stood atop the mountain as he shouted: “Do the few of you also wish to help in rebuilding the desolate peak? ”

“Where did this little lad come from, how could he be so eccentric, he even dares to detain the disciples of our Star Peak.”

“You don’t know, half a month earlier , he severely injured several people of our Star Peak, thereafter he used a demonic bow to threaten ten odd disciples of our Star Peak causing even the elders to be sprung into action.”

“Before the main competition, the desolate peak will be holding a small competition, welcoming all cultivators of the Sea of Bitterness realm to practice.” Ye Fan had a face of innocence as he continued to shout: “However, you have to come one at a time.”

Atop the mountain, the ten odd disciples of the Star Peak who had been detained began to curse in their hearts, this hooligan had began to ‘fish’ again.

However, no one moved forward, with a clear example of what would happen right before them, these people knew that Ye Fan definitely had some tricks, likely some ancient treasure like the desolate bow.

Disciples of the Star Peak continued to fly over, wishing to see what sort of person would actually dare to detain disciples of the Star Peak, amongst the group was a white clothed lady, her expression stilled for a moment as she felt the incredulity of the situation, this was Li Xiaoman. At this moment Ye Fan did not pay any attention to her, he was swiftly moving up the mountain, he had detected some abnormalities.

The bodhi seed within his bosom was lightly trembling and was slightly warm, a strange feeling was filling up his mind.

“Could this be a sign that the mysterious technique will appear soon?!” Ye Fan’s speed had reached a limit as he swiftly rushed to the apex.

At the apex of the desolate peak, an area of emptiness appeared. It was extremely tranquil, the vegetation was thriving at one moment and withering at another. The lush glistening leaves wilted and grew again constantly.

The Nine Steps to Heaven was covered in haze. Unexpectedly, a bejeweled jade palace started to emerged out of the void in the air. Li Ruyu seemed as though he had become a statue, sitting there as he stared at the Nine Steps to Heaven.

Chapter 136: Universal Great Dao

Atop the desolate peak, the Nine Steps to Heaven continued to grow bigger, becoming nine platforms that were shining with brilliance, mist swirled, making it seem hazy. Li Ruyu slowly climbed up as he was drawn by a power, entering into the faintly discernable palace.

The apex of the desolate peak was truly empty, making it seem tranquil, as though a part of the world was evolving, Dao and Logic seemed to be interweaving.

All living things are full of vitality, the cycle comes to a full circle, in perpetual motion. The flourishing beginning had bright green leaves that had a desire for water. Yet in the end, the leaves wilted and withered away, returning back to their origin.

Ye Fan stood atop the desolate peak unmoving, his pupils seemed to go from resplendent to dim, from light to darkness, as though he had experienced a period of prosperity before waning away.

The world seemed to have mysterious traces appearing, forming a profound and abstruse rule and order, giving birth to mysterious Dao veins and patterns.

The desolate peak, returning to its natural state, evolving Dao and Logic, the entire desolate peak was a Dao Scripture, it required an understanding of its nature in order for one to capture the mysteries contained within.

Ye Fan was not Li Ruyu, he had merely been here for half a month, he did not know the essence or roots of the mountain, it was simply too difficult to come to a consensus with the peak. However, he had the Bodhi Seed in his bosom, it was acquired from the Great Lei Yin Temple, it’s Dao picture as well as its evolution was all natural, allowing his heart to be extremely calm.

The Bodhi was the sacred tree of comprehension written in

legends, it was also known as the tree of wisdom, it could release the divinity in a person, for comprehending the Dao of the world, it was definitely the best option.

Ye Fan received the help from the Bodhi Seed, entering into this natural state of being one with the Dao, easily becoming one with the lush greenery.

“A great achievement that seems flawed, great fullness that seems empty, great intelligence that seems foolish……”

A mysterious sound was resounding, Li Ruyu was motionless before the palace, silent like a boulder as he listened to the mysterious sound of heaven and earth.

The desolate peak which had declined for five hundred years, mystical techniques appeared once again as the doorway of the dao opened wide, the brilliant and varied truth. There was no heavenly spring bubbling forth from the earth, no auspicious rainbows descending from the heavens. Only a simple legacy, a dao charm was in motion.

Ye Fan was at peace, merging as one with the desolate peak, everything that Li Ruyu was experiencing, he was also going through, the Bodhi seed was slightly hot while he was silent and calm. Initially, there was no celestial legacy but rather it was the original soul technique of the desolate peak. The nine mysterious techniques were not cultivating techniques but rather a sort of secret skill that can be integrated into soul techniques, bestowing all sorts of unfathomable powers.

The soul technique legacy of the desolate peak was the foundation of this vein, only by cultivating with this technique would one’s personal strength become great enough to utilise the secret skill.

One of the nine mysterious techniques, magnificent and exceptional, if one utilised it, they could bring forth several times their ordinary combat prowess, it was something that would cause

all the Sacred Grounds and ancient aristocratic families to see red.

Without the soul technique and methods of usage, with just barely one secret skill among the nine, one could exchange for a few ancient scriptures within the Eastern Badlands, it could be seen how priceless it was.

The foundation of the desolate peak was its soul technique and it was indeed unique, it was no wonder that it could be considered one of the strongest legacies within the Tai Xuan sect, the leader of this legacy had been able to battle with a venerated elder of the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground, dying together was a sufficient testament to its prowess.

Although it could not be compared with the Dao Scripture, it was considered exceptional and Ye Fan gained much as he remained in this tranquil state. Of course, the most important thing was still the nine secret skills, he really wished to acquire it and its draw was even greater than the Ancient Void Scripture of the Ji Family, if one could multiply their battle prowess by several times when faced with an enemy, that would be an insane killing tool!

One could imagine that if he was successful in allowing the origin qi of the profound earth to cover his fists together with the secret skill, it would definitely be frightening, regardless of how many treasure you had or abilities you possessed, a single fist from Ye Fan would be sufficient to break through it all.

A multiplication of combat prowess did not only apply to one's physical body, it could be used to improve any abilities like when utilising abilities or resisting artifacts or even aiding one with their flying speed..... In Ye Fan's eyes, the nine secret skills were certainly profound, this technique that the desolate peak had, he definitely had to obtain it.

Suddenly a indescribable dao charm circulated, it seemed exceptionally mysterious and profound, very different from the simple and plain soul technique of the desolate peak. There were

no sounds or fluctuations, merely a unique heavenly charm that had appeared atop the desolate peak.

Ye Fan could sense that the Bodhi Seed within his bosom had immediately become hotter as it gently trembled, he could guess that it was likely to be one of the nine secret skills appearing, he did not bother with the original soul technique legacy of the desolate peak as he began to try to assimilate the information from the mysterious dao charm.

It had to be said that the previous powerful exponent of the desolate peak was indeed almighty, he did not leave behind a single word, merely using the entire main peak as a scripture to pass down this legacy of one of the nine secret skills, allowing it to continue into perpetuity, his methods were really extraordinary.

The entire desolate peak was overflowing with archaism, as though it had pierced through time and space, returning back to an era tens of thousands of years ago, like a desolate wild mountain that had never been explored before, even more ordinary than it currently was, but it had a natural aura that was circulating.

Atop the main peaks in the distance, several experts gazed over as they witnessed the unique changes which were occurring on the desolate peak, their faces filled with astonishment.

“No auspicious clouds filling the sky nor streaks of dazzling lights covering the area or even celestial music, it just seems so ordinary and natural, as though we have returned to a time before the legacy, however, it still gives one a strange profound feeling……”

“There was once a peerless exponent who managed to acquire the soul technique and secret skills of the desolate peak even without the legacy appearing, his power was heaven-defying and could be compared to exponents of the ancient past, incredibly powerful.”

“Could it be that Li Ruyu is also such a person who will become the second great exponent within the history of the Desolate Peak? There is indeed such a possibility, it is rumoured that the exponent

of legends had an ordinary aptitude and was very lacklustre, Li Ruyu has similar characteristics as him." The experts of the surrounding main peaks were softly discussing as they gazed at the Desolate Peak.

"A legacy that showcases itself in a plain and ordinary manner is more suited for the legacy of the desolate peak, I guess one must also be like that in order to fully understand its profoundness, like the name of the Desolate Peak, this sort of natural and ordinary state is most suited for it, that is the reason why it is so extraordinary yet appears to be so bleak."

Many experts of the various main peaks had realised that the Desolate Peak was likely to rise up once again and it was likely that there would be a powerful exponent as well!

Li Ruyu's aptitude was ordinary, back then it was mostly luck that allowed him to become a disciple of the Tai Xuan sect, no one thought highly of him and merely felt that he was just a seed to allow the Desolate Peak to carry on, no one felt that he had an immortal affinity or will have any extraordinary achievements.

However, under the current circumstances, it seemed that he had been overlooked. If Li Ruyu had really gotten onto the Dao path of that exponent, he would eventually become comparable to an expert of the ancient past, it was even possible that he could suppress the Ji Family and Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground within this area.

It was not only the elders who were astonished, even the leaders of each of the main peaks gazed at the Desolate Peak, a strange light flashing in their eyes.

Not long after, the sect leader of the Tai Xuan sect as well as several venerated elders, some who were already living in secluded meditation, appeared on the clouds above.

"Li Ruyu was not really slow witted, industriousness could mend dullness, he has gotten onto the path of the Desolate Peak's past

exponent, he may really become the protector of my Tai Xuan sect."

"If he really becomes as powerful as an exponent of the ancient past, our Tai Xuan sect's rise to the level of a sacred ground or ancient aristocratic family would not be merely wishful thinking."

The sect leader as well as venerated elders of the Tai Xuan sect had serious expressions on their faces.

"The Desolate Peak has been forsaken for over five hundred years with no new disciples. With the legacy showing itself once again, choose some talented disciples from the various main peaks to head over to the Desolate Peak." The sect leader of the Tai Xuan sect ordered.

Once the bigwig of the Tai Xuan sect had made a decision, the disciples of the various main peaks immediately began to discuss, many of the people who knew the history of the Desolate Peak immediately decided that they would head over. A previously waning main peak suddenly had its legacy appear, this had entered everyone's mind and immediately became brilliant and resplendent.

As the various main peaks were making arrangements and people were filled with various thoughts, Ye Fan had already managed to capture a sliver of the mysterious dao charm.

There seemed to be strands of thread that were mixing between heaven and earth, streaks of intangible laws seemed to coalesce into order, giving birth to a profound energy, filling the air with various dao veins. Before his eyes, the Desolate Peak was constantly changing.

All living things wither away, plants and vegetation wilt, becoming the earth and returning back to its origin. Moving yet still, returning to nature seemed be a type of eternal law that was developing.

From birth to death, experiencing vibrant life and periods of extreme flourishing till the waning and eventual silence, returning back to the source, strands of Dao Veins were continually birthed and destroyed.

Ye Fan's pupils went from dazzling to dim, from being filled with life to the endless void, changing again and again together with the profound Dao Veins, capturing their essence as he continually evolved with them.

He was stunned, the past exponent of the Desolate Peak was indeed extraordinary, he had stored the secret skill within a natural transformation, imprinting it within the entire Desolate Peak, it was simply too astounding.

It was like he was unravelling silk from a cocoon, slowly analyzing and capturing bits and pieces into his mind, this was the legacy of one of the nine secret skills which he wanted.

Ye Fan was immobile, merging with heaven and earth, and being one with the Desolate Peak, bathing in the aura of nature as though he had become a rock atop the Desolate Peak, a blade of grass, a vein, reflecting these bits and pieces of information as the endless dao charm was imprinted within his mind.

Finally, atop the Desolate Peak, all objects disappeared before him leaving behind a single seed within a patch of mud, he was like a gentle breeze that swept through the area.

The natural seed broke through the mud, plastering the area with a brilliant green. His mind was calm and unperturbed, finally, droplets of water coalesced before dripping down, permeating into the mud below.

His heart seemed as though it had thoroughly become one with this seed, becoming that splash of vibrant green, atop the Desolate Peak, it was tranquil, a green bud gave off endless vitality, becoming the only existence within the world.

“Dong……”

Ye Fan’s heart shuddered as his eyes regained their clarity, the mysterious technique became a seed which imprinted itself within his mind, breaking through the dirt as it became an everlasting existence, the secret skill which was birthed within the natural had been obtained by him.

Looking at the Desolate Peak once again, the mountain was still a mountain, the rivers were still rivers, the plants were still plants, nothing seemed to have changed, as though nothing had occurred.

He was like a floating cloud or a gentle breeze, his mental state was empty, the profound secret skill continually appeared within his mind as it gently flowed. Ye Fan had not acquired the original soul technique of the Desolate Peak, however, he had acquired one of the nine secret skills!

Half a day later, Li Ruyu awakened as he stood up, his entire person seemed otherworldly, as though he were among the clouds, separated by an expanse of starry skies.

However, changes swiftly occurred as the clouds dissipated, he became normal once again, like an elder within a village, nothing out of the ordinary.

At this moment, the Desolate Peak was already crowded with people, however, no one barged in nor did anyone fly into the sky, they were silently waiting below the mountain, a large number of them were here to pay their respects, wishing to join in on the legacy of the Desolate Peak.

No one dared to take the Desolate Peak lightly, no one dared to treat this place like a desolate wild mountain as they entered freely.

A large majority of the people were the talented disciples of the various main peaks, there were even several heirs of the main peaks here. Li Ruyu calmly stood atop the mountain as he gazed

down at the people below before looking at Ye Fan: “You have an ancient primordial divine body.”

Chapter 137: Deep And Unmeasurable

Ye Fan's heart trembled, the other party had not come into contact with his sea of bitterness, how did he manage to see through his constitution.

"The primordial ancient divine body is indeed extraordinary, a golden sea of bitterness intermingled with flashes of lightning, this is something that I have never heard or seen in my life." Li Ruyu calmly said.

However, Ye Fan was extremely disturbed upon hearing these words, he felt as though the sky had fallen on him, he was unsure what other secrets the other party had discovered. The aurichalcite could not see the light of day, the qi of all living things and the golden Dao Scripture were also exceptional, none of it could be leaked.

"Don't be nervous, I don't have any ill intentions." As though he had read his mind, Li Ruyu's wrinkled face had an expression of laughter and friendliness.

Ye Fan felt that the other party was simply too mysterious, after acquiring the real legacy of the Desolate Peak, it was even harder to read him as he questioned: "Senior..... how did you see it?"

"Earlier, you and I were one with the Desolate Peak, the great Dao was flowing, naturally I could feel it." Li Ruyu smiled.

The primordial ancient divine body was exceptional, if one wanted to hide it, it was almost impossible to see through it. A while back, the legacy of the Desolate Peak had activated, the natural great Dao had circulated and the two were merged within, Ye Fan guessed that it was really true, his aura had been let loose and the other party had felt it.

"I hope that senior can keep this secret for me." Ye Fan was unsure of the attitude that the elder had towards him, although

they were amiable, the time they had spent together was too short for him to have a true understanding.

“You can put your mind at ease.”

In reality, even if the primordial ancient divine body was discovered, it did not mean much. The current world only paid attention to the eastern badlands divine body. However, if people realised that Ye Fan could cultivate without any obstructions, that would be problematic.

“Truly not easy, you actually managed to cultivate the primordial ancient divine body to the Spiritual Bridge realm.” Li Ruyu nodded.

Ye Fan had butterflies in his stomach, this was the basis for his worry, having a primordial ancient divine body and being able to cultivate so successfully, if this was found out by others, they would surely investigate. He felt that the old man had seen even more things and that the other party was like the Desolate Peak, seemingly ordinary yet extremely profound.

“Try not to be found out by any sacred grounds or ancient aristocratic families.” Li Ruyu kindly advised.

“They……” Ye Fan felt alarmed, the sacred ground and ancient aristocratic families had legacies that dated back to the primordial era, they would definitely know many secrets.

“There’s no need to be overly alarmed, with the passing of time, the divine body has already been viewed as crippled, many legacies from the primordial times are no longer viewed heavily, the people of the world have forgotten about these physiques.”

Back then, the primordial ancient divine body was a brilliant existence. Today, everyone knows that the divine body cannot be cultivated.

“Does senior know the reason why the divine body can’t be cultivated?” Ye Fan questioned.

“Exactly why this is the case, too much time has passed and few people know the answer.” Li Ruyu looked towards Ye Fan: “The primordial ancient divine body, it doesn’t seem like it is impeding your cultivation, there is always a way within the world……”

Ye Fan nodded as he heard this, in reality he did not face any obstructions in his cultivation, since stepping onto the path of immortals, it had been smooth.

“As long as you firmly believe that you are able to cultivate, there isn’t much that will be able to stop you.” Li Ruyu sighed: “My physique is extremely normal and my aptitude is ordinary, however, I have always persevered and finally succeeded.”

“Congratulations senior, gaining the legacy of the Desolate Peak and having a great leap in your cultivation.” Ye Fan went forward to congratulate him.

“Cultivating must be done one step at a time, a powerful technique doesn’t mean everything, no matter how profound the art, it still requires one to comprehend it.”

Li Ruyu seemed as though he was instructing Ye Fan as he continued: “Back then, I was clueless, only by cultivating here for tens of years did I suddenly feel as though I had awoken from a dream, finally understanding the true meaning of the Desolate Peak.”

Based on what the old man was saying, it was only in the past hundred years that he finally calmed his mind, slowly becoming one with the Desolate Peak, comprehending the state of the previous powerful exponent, allowing him to understand the Dao of the Desolate Peak.

Before receiving the legacy, besides the powerful mysterious techniques, he had already understood the wondrous Truth left behind by his predecessors, becoming one with the Desolate Peak.

Ye Fan heard this and felt stunned, this old man was indeed

rather impressive, far from ordinary, his physique was ordinary and could even be said to be bad, but when it came to comprehending the Dao and feeling nature, he had managed to comprehend the supreme truth.

Today, after the activation of the legacy, Li Ruyu had merely verified the supreme truth, he was definitely an extraordinary person, having great wisdom with regards to cultivation.

“One’s physique isn’t really everything, a person with a divine body isn’t peerless under heaven.” Li Ruyu spoke to Ye Fan as though he were encouraging him.

“Your physique is extraordinary, people of the world regard it as a crippled body, however, i feel that extraordinary people are a result of ordinary people, you may be able to successfully cultivate your divine body.” Li Ruyu gazed over at him: “Are you willing to join the Desolate Peak?”

Ye Fan’s heart trembled, the old man’s words were very tastefully chosen, he was hesitant for a moment, unsure of how to reply.

“I understand how you feel……” Li Ruyu sighed.

“Senior, I’m willing to join the Desolate Peak.”

“You don’t have to be like that.” Li Ruyu nodded before shaking his head: “Right now, you can be considered an ordinary disciple of our Desolate Peak, my Dao may not be suitable for you, you can leave anytime if you wish it.”

Ye Fan was shocked, he felt that the old man must have seen through even more, it could not possibly be as simple as what he said earlier.

“Senior, in reality, I have already acquired a portion of the Desolate Peak’s legacy.” Ye Fan was very open, he felt that the old man was definitely extraordinary and spoke directly.

“I already know this.” Li Ruyu nodded before continuing:

“You’ve obtained the secret skill, you can cultivate it but don’t spread it.”

Ye Fan was beginning to feel that the old man was really exceptional, after acquiring the legacy, he had really surpassed the boundaries.

“You are a person of my Desolate Peak, follow me to receive the new disciples.” Li Ruyu did not fly but rather slowly walked down the mountain with Ye Fan in tow.

Before the sect gate, many people were gathered, there were even several elders who waited here without barging in.

The ten odd disciples from the Star Peak who had been detained on the mountain had a sour taste in their mouths, initially they had disregarded the Desolate Peak, who knew that the talented disciples of the other main peaks would actually be gathered here right now.

Ye Fan walked over, releasing the seals on their body as he allowed them to go down the mountain, however, the ten odd people were hesitant, seemingly unwilling to just leave like that.

There were rules within the various veins of the Tai Xuan sect, if one joined the other main peaks, they had the chance to choose another legacy, however, upon joining the Desolate Peak, this could not be changed. This had been the case since long ago, it could be seen how special it was to be able to join the Desolate Peak.

Li Ruyu came before the sect gate as his gaze swept across the people gathered there: “The few of you are willing to join my Desolate Peak?”

“We are willing!” Many people shouted a reply.

At this moment, Li Ruyu’s aura was not otherworldly and merely seemed like an ordinary village elder, this made several disciples suspicious.

Some elders from the other main peaks walked forward to greet Li Ruyu, they were extremely courteous. These old experts had powerful divine sense yet were unable to see through Li Ruyu, they naturally understood that his realm was already unfathomable, they were even more certain that the Desolate Peak would rise up.

“Actually, there’ no need to be like this.” Li Ruyu did not put on airs as he continued: “Every person has a different Dao, the Desolate Peak may not be suitable for them.”

“The sect leader has spoken, disciples can choose on their own.” Another aged elder nodded.

“The few of us are willing to join the Desolate Peak.” Several disciples were quick-witted as they loudly shouted, walking forward to pay their respects.

Ye Fan was speechless, originally the Desolate Peak had been totally deserted, once the legacy had been activated, so many people had swarmed over.

“Don’t block me, I’m a senior disciple of the Desolate Peak.” At this moment, a clear voice rang out. Ji Ziyue who had disappeared for several days had finally appeared, her large eyes were misty and a sweet smile was on her face.

Two small dimples appeared on Ji Ziyue’s face together with a sweet smile as she hugged Li Ruyu’s arm: “Senior Li, I’m back.”

“Good, from today onwards, you are a disciple of my Desolate Peak.” Li Ruyu nodded to her.

Ji Ziyue had passed the Nine Steps to Heaven, her aptitude was phenomenal, back then she had wanted to stay with the Desolate Peak, if it were not for the elders of Star Peak, she would also be like Ye Fan and was prepared to stay here, the old man had a very good impression of her.

“Senior, the few of us are willing to join the Desolate Peak.” A few disciples that were before the sect gate paid their respects once

again.

“The few of you can attempt to comprehend below the Desolate Peak, if you are able to gain something in half a month, you can join the Desolate Peak.” Li Ruyu said this before walking back up the mountain, with a number of elders following him.

At this moment, an elder of the Star Peak transmitted to Li Ruyu: “That young lady is a disciple of the Ji Family, you definitely cannot pass the legacy to her.”

In the days that followed, young disciples flocked to the Desolate Peak, there were a number of disciples from each of the hundred and eight main peaks that rushed here.

There were now rumours within the Tai Xuan sect that Li Ruyu had already comprehended the natural great Dao, he could very well become an exponent comparable to that of the experts from the ancient past, if one were to follow such a teacher, they would certainly have phenomenal accomplishments.

One hundred and eight main peaks, several leaders of the main peaks personally visited Li Ruyu, many leaders indeed made this decision, it was not just wind from an empty cave.

Ye Fan could never have imagined that the barren and deserted Desolate Peak would suddenly become so rowdy, this made one lament, the cultivation world was like the mortal world, one had to be extremely realistic.

Ji Ziyue was depressed and unhappy, Li Ruyu had directly questioned her whether she was a disciple of the Ji Family, she had no choice but to admit it. The old man was very honest and told her in a straightforward way that he could not teach her the secret skill.

“Little kid, you really didn’t learn that secret skill? I don’t believe it!” Ji Ziyue’s large eyes stared at Ye Fan, her smile was sweet and enticing as she continued: “Back then, the legacy activated and you

were on the mountain, it could be said that you had a great affinity with it, how could there be no gains at all?”

“Hmph, I learned a little of the natural great Dao.” Ye Fan laughed: “You can use the Ancient Void Scripture to exchange.”

“Looking for a beating!” Ji Ziyue scrunched her nose as she began to grind her teeth, she suddenly recalled being held captive by Ye Fan.

“Forget it, I’ll teach it to you.” Ye Fan began to speak of the natural great Dao, changing the subject. He did not dare to speak or instruct others in the secret skill, Li Ruyu had spoken to him seriously regarding this matter.

Having her identity exposed, Ji Ziyue washed her face free of everything that was on it, from a little cat she immediately transformed into a sweet, moving little lady.

Once the Tai Xuan Sect knew of her identity, they naturally had to do everything in their power to protect her, not allowing any accidents to occur. She was not afraid of Ji Biyue chasing her to this area.

In no time, the Desolate Peak had over thirty new disciples, they were personally sent here by the other elders and Li Ruyu could not help but accept them.

Ji Ziyue was very unhappy, there were several people who constantly surrounded her, following her wherever she went making her feel very annoyed. She understood that her identity must have been exposed, these people were trying to get closer to her in order to have relations with an ancient aristocratic family.

As for Ye Fan, he was avoiding her daily while comprehending the Dao Scripture as well as the newly acquired secret skill. Ji Ziyue was annoyed, she felt that this fellow was simply too strange, actually avoiding her, he was even more vexing than the people who constantly pestered her.

“Little kid, you actually dare to avoid me……” Ji Ziyue ground her teeth in threat, ill intent filling her eyes as she prepared to use Ye Fan as a meat shield.

Ye Fan naturally understood this and swiftly disappeared for the rest of the day, he did not wish to incur the enmity of the other disciples. Right now, he was beginning to have thoughts of leaving, other the past few days he had been trying to find out where the domain gate was, hoping to see if he could use it to travel through the void.

Ye Fan once again moved off from the Desolate Peak, spending a large portion of the day exploring within the Tai Xuan sect, there were several main peaks but he simply could not find the domain gate, it was unknown where it was located.

He managed to gather some information from the disciples, those that had contributed greatly to the sect or had enough ‘source’ which they could pass to the sect would be able to borrow the domain gate, to travel through the void. On the road back to the Desolate Peak, Ye Fan was spotted by Ji Ziyue as she blocked his path.

“Little kid, you’ve been behaving suspiciously these past few days, are you planning to escape?” Ji Ziyue was quick-witted and could sense that something was wrong: “Could it be that you’ve already acquired the secret skill but have been hiding it from me? Otherwise, how could you have such thoughts.”

“There isn’t such a matter!” Ye Fan quickly denied.

“If you dare to run, I will tell all your secrets to everybody, like the Demon Emperor’s sacred heart, the qi of all living things, the aurichalcite……” Ji Ziyue’s smile was sweet and her large eyes had formed two crescent moons, dimples appeared on her cheeks and she appeared very cute.

“Hold it!” Ye Fan hurriedly prevented her from speaking, if anyone heard this, his situation would be grim.

“Let’s go elsewhere to walk.” Ji Ziyue was feeling restless, she had been constantly pestered by the young disciples atop the Desolate Peak and had ran down the mountain.

“Alright, let’s just walk.” Ye Fan moved together with Ji Ziyue towards a group of mountain peaks ahead of them, moving past several majestic mountains, unwittingly arriving before the Star Peak.

At this moment, a familiar figure entered Ye Fan’s vision, Li Xiaoman was dressed in white, her black hair was like a cascading waterfall, her appearance was clean and pristine, her figure was slender and mesmerising, seemingly otherworldly. She was together with several disciples of the Star Peak and was currently walking in his direction, the two sides had inadvertently met.

Ye Fan and Li Xiaoman naturally saw each other, who knew that they would meet once again. By the side, Ji Zi yue noticed the strange atmosphere as she whispered softly to Ye Fan: “Someone you know?”

“Yup.” Ye Fan nodded.

“Is she an enemy? Want me to help you teach her a lesson?” Ji Ziyue smiled as she glanced over. She had been to the Star Peak before but there were simply too many disciples there, it was impossible for her to recognise every one of them.

“Not an enemy, don’t do anything foolish.” Ye Fan hurriedly halted her, he did not want things to get out of hand.

Li Xiaoman was currently a cultivator of the Spring of Life realm, the two parties were not for away and she could naturally hear them talking.

Ji Ziyue pulled Ye Fan as she glided forward with a sweet smile on her face: “How do I address sister?”

The few people ahead of them had already noticed Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue, Ji Ziyue was moving and could be considered an exceptional

beauty, like a sprite that simply drew everyone’s attention.

Chapter 138: Teasing

Sounds of bird songs could be heard in the remote mountains, this area was exceptionally tranquil. The mountain peak was covered in a thin layer of mist with lush, green trees and a gently babbling brook in the background. The fishes in the creek were not at all alarmed at the presence of humans.

Li Xiaoman's brow wrinkled for a short moment before becoming calm once again, her was posture graceful as she stood there looking over at Ji Ziyue.

By the side, the disciples of the Star Peak began to measure Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue, they were unsure of the backgrounds of the two.

Ji Ziyue was charming and beautiful, it was impossible for her to remain inconspicuous, all the male disciples were glancing over towards her.

She was exuding confidence, her brows were lifted as her purple clothes gently fluttered in the breeze while she smiled and looked over at Li Xiaoman.

Li Xiaoman was extremely calm, she did not reply as she looked over at Ji Ziyue, there was simply no emotion on her face.

"Big sis, why aren't you talking?" Ji Ziyue lightly smiled before stretching her delicate jade hands forward, gently moving it before Li Xiaoman as she gently caressed her face, like a hooligan harassing an innocent girl: "You have somewhat good looks, I must say you're quite adorable."

Li Xiaoman came from the other side of the stars, her thinking was very different from the ladies in this world, she was not frightened as she revealed a strange expression: "Little sister, do you have a problem?"

"There's a matter, I'm already seventeen this year, fair and beautiful yet I haven't gotten married……" Ji Ziyue continued to

smile as she caressed Li Xiaoman's face: "Today I've finally met someone that I fell in love at first sight, the second meeting makes me admire you wholeheartedly, the third meeting I must have you, there is nothing else I can ask for." A beautiful lady teasing another beautiful lady, giving her heartfelt thoughts, this caused the few disciples who were there to immediately want to change their locations.

Being teased as someone caressed her face, no matter how open minded Li Xiaoman was, she still frowned as she gently moved, swiftly retreating. "Sister don't be afraid, I'm actually a guy, an elegant son of nobility, with a youthful and jade-like appearance, I can definitely marry you." Ji Ziyue smiled as she walked forward.

Ye Fan saw the situation as he hurriedly walked forward to pull Ji Ziyue back, this lass was too mischievous, even daring to bite him, if she really pestered Li Xiaoman, who knew what she would do.

"I'm trying to help you....." Ji Ziyue was unsatisfied as she whispered to Ye Fan, he could hear the sound of her molars grinding. However, in the eyes of the others, this seemed very intimate, as though the two were very close.

By the side, a male disciple of the Star Peak naturally asked: "Which main peak are the two of you from?" Although the question was for two people, he only looked at Ji Ziyue.

"This junior sister, with naturally good looks, like a lotus flower breaking the surface, resembling an orchid in a remote and empty valley. You should be from the Black Steed peak " Another disciple of the Star peak praised.

Ji Ziyue did not bother with him as she gazed over at Li Xiaoman with her large eyes. However, Ye Fan did not give her a chance to do anything as he forcefully tugged at her, placing her behind him. He did not wish to let Li Xiaoman be mistaken about anything, since everything had already passed, there was no need to cause a

commotion.

He went forward as he faced Li Xiaoman: “Who knew that we would actually meet again, we haven’t met for a year, seems like everything’s still fine right?”

“Yup, still good.” Li Xiaoman retracted her gaze from Ji Ziyue as she looked over at Ye Fan: “It’s really so unexpected, who knew that we would actually meet again, you also came to the Tai Xuan sect.”

“Why do I feel that you look rather familiar?” A disciple of the Star Peak stared at Ye Fan for a moment before suddenly exclaiming: “It’s you! The bastard of Desolate Peak?!”

“Hey hey hey, watch how you’re talking.” Ji Ziyue was unhappy as she glared at him.

“This junior sister, don’t be angry, if there is any blame, it should be on this person who has a big grievance with the disciples of our Star Peak, please do not interfere.”A few disciples of the Star Peak immediately began to surround them.

Ye Fan did not move, merely looking over at Li Xiaoman.

“Seniors, what is the matter?” Li Xiaoman spoke up.

“This is the fellow on Desolate Peak who injured the disciples of our Star Peak, we have many grievances to settle with him!”

“He actually used a precious treasure to injure our disciples, we have to get back justice!”

Ye Fan did not say anything but rather calmly looked at them. Ji Ziyue’s eyes rolled but she did not speak, her gaze swept towards Li Xiaoman, wanting to see how she would act.

“This matter…… I’ve also heard about it.” Li Xiaoman frowned before looking towards Ye Fan: “You actually injured so many disciples of the Star Peak, you are certainly in the wrong. Apologise to these seniors and head back to the Desolate Peak.” Having said

this, she gazed towards the other disciples: “Seniors, what do you think?”

The few people did not wish to step on Li Xiaoman’s face but also did not wish to let Ye Fan go as they continued: “How could we let him off so easily? We must get a good return.”

“Alright, alright!” Ji Ziyue laughed as she clapped her hands, she couldn’t wait for the world to burn.

Ye Fan turned to glance at them: “Where were these people injured?”

“Naturally it was on the Desolate Peak.”

“The Desolate Peak is a main peak, they actually dared to barge in, after being punished, who can they blame!” Ye Fan’s gaze swept past them, he did not speak any further.

“Junior sister Li, it isn’t that we don’t want to give you face, you’ve already seen his arrogant attitude, injuring our disciples yet doesn’t bow his head, we can only act.”

“Laughable.” Ye Fan chuckled: “Even if this were the mortal world, trespassing into people’s home is also a big crime, how much more the cultivating world? Barging into the sacred legacy ground of a main peak, how could there be grievances after being punished? Even if I acted to kill, your peak leaders would have nothing to say!”

“So arrogant!”

The few disciples of the Star Peak coldly laughed, however, no one dared to go forward. Amongst them, someone even swiftly retreated, they were afraid that Ye Fan carried the ancient treasure of the Desolate Peak and would use it against them, causing them to feel anxious.

“No matter what, you’re in the wrong for injuring people, you should at minimum apologise to the seniors.”Li Xiaoman went forward to persuade.

“What are you talking about?” Ye Fan lifted his head: “I’ve done nothing wrong, why should I apologise?!”

“You…….” The expression on Li Xiaoman’s face changed: “I’m just trying to help you.”

“Some ants wish to step on my head, I can just pluck them off, why would I need your help?!” Ye Fan turned as he looked towards the few disciples of the Star Peak.

“Ye Fan, you’re really too arrogant.” Li Xiaoman said in a heavy voice: “I’ve been trying you help you, yet……. I know you’re phenomenal, your physique is exceptional, but there are so many experts within the Star Peak……”

“Yeah, yeah!” Ji Ziyue continued to clap.

Half a month earlier, Ye Fan had previously taken care of a bunch of disciples from the Star Peak, now that the Desolate Peak had regained its former status, with such an expert like Li Ruyu backing it, Ye Fan did not feel any fear as he was surrounded by these cultivators of the Spring of Life realm, he merely needed to send them flying.

“Get out of my sight, the further the better, do not block my path!” Ye Fan’s gaze swept at the group before him.

“You still wish to leave today, impossible!” Although the few people said this, they did not dare to step forward, afraid that the other party would send the ancient treasure out to take care of them. At this moment, they could only delay time in order to request for help from the real experts.

Ye Fan could not be bothered with them as he turned, walking towards the Desolate Peak, hoping to leave this area.

The few people who were standing behind him immediately retreated, they did not wish to engage into a battle with him.

“Ha ha ha…….” Ye Fan laughed: “You wish to block me yet you’re so afraid, empty vessels really make the most noise.”

“That’s right, so meaningless, I actually thought that you would begin fighting, actually so cowardly.” Ji Ziyue added unhappily.

“If you didn’t have the ancient treasure, how could the few of us let you be so arrogant? We would have taken care of you long ago.”

“Do you dare to face us in fair combat?”

The disciples of the Star Peak were ashamed as they began to loudly shout.

“You bunch of little fishes and prawns, do you actually know what is an ancient treasure? All of you can rush at me, my pair of fists are sufficient to send you rushing to the clouds.” Ye Fan continued to take big strides forward.

“If you don’t use the ancient treasure, I’ll fight with you!” A cultivator stepped forward.

“I don’t have this ancient treasure that you speak of. If you aren’t afraid of broken bones, just come at me.” Ye Fan had a cold smile on his face.

“Kill!”

Some people sent their artifacts flying forth, a blood coloured blade became a streak of light as it chopped towards Ye Fan, this was the strongest attack from a Spring of Life cultivator, Sun Seizing Splendor!

“Dang!”

Ye Fan did not seem to mind as he casually waved, gently tapping with his finger as the golden finger came into contact with the blade, immediately releasing a shattering noise.

“Crack!”

The artifact which the Spring of Life cultivator had forged for many years had actually been shattered by a single finger from Ye Fan, like a piece of straw, it could not withstand a single blow!

The people at the scene were all shocked, Li Xiaoman had a

strange expression on her face, she knew that Ye Fan's physique was exceptional, however, she did not know it was so strong.

"Just the few of you dare to boast shamelessly, you think you can block my path?!"

Since Ye Fan had already acted, he was not planning to stop, leaving a mirage behind as he rushed towards the other people.

The few people sent their artifacts flying forth, using all methods to attempt to attack Ye Fan, dazzling lights flashed as the entire area was ravaged. However, a frightening matter occurred, Ye Fan continued to use a single finger to shatter each and every artifact, with that golden finger, all the artifacts were like sacrifices which could not withstand even a single blow.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!" After a number a blows, the few people were lying on the ground, fresh blood painting their lips as they no longer stood back up.

Ye Fan could not be bothered about these people as he began to kick them one at a time until all of them were booted out of the way. He did not look back at Li Xiaoman as he continued to walk towards the Desolate Peak. Ji Ziyue happily giggled as she followed behind.

"Where do you think you're going! Injuring the disciples of my Star Peak, you still wish to leave?" In the distance, lights flashed as several figures flew over. A male dressed in white was leading, he had a heroic martial appearance, by his side were another five to six people, none of them looked ordinary.

"Senior brother....." The people who had been kicked aside began to gather, their faces filled with shame.

"The cultivation of the white clothed male isn't ordinary." Ji Ziyue whispered to Ye Fan. The white clothed male did not walk forward, the person who had shouted earlier was not him. By the side, a person walked forward with a cold gaze as he glared at Ye

Fan: “Do you dare to fight with me?”

“You’re challenging a little cultivator like me who’s merely joined the sect?” Ye Fan smiled.

“I won’t make things difficult for you, I won’t use the strength of the peak of the Spiritual Bridge realm to bully you. I’ll give you a chance, I will use the strength of my physical body to cross three fists with you, if you are able to take them, the earlier matter can be considered closed.” The male was extremely confident as he said this.

Ye Fan loudly laughed as his gaze swept past the group, looking at Li Xiaoman before staring at the male: “Alright, since you’ve already said it like that, I definitely won’t hide.”

The star energy that baptised the body, once one reached the Spiritual Bridge realm, their body would become exceptionally strong, this person had this in his arsenal and was thus extremely confident.

Chapter 139: Intimidation

This person looked to be merely twenty seven years of age, his figure was slender and his arms were long, especially his palms, they were clearly much larger than an ordinary person and seemed like two small cattail-leaf fans.

His skin was glistening as though the stars had gathered on his body, his especially thick palms gave a feeling of white tofu, not only tender but also nearly translucent.

By the side, the few who had their artifacts destroyed by Ye Fan had expressions of glee on their faces, a cultivator of the peak Spiritual Bridge realm, compared to them, he was high up in the clouds without any contest.

“Senior brother Yang will definitely teach him a good lesson, otherwise he’ll really think that there’s nobody on our Star Peak who can deal with him. This will let him know how high the heavens are and how deep the earth is.”

“Senior brother, you have the power of a peak Spiritual Bridge cultivator, it is possible for you to enter the Other Shore realm at any moment, don’t be too vicious and crush him into meat pulp in an instant, that would be too boring. You must be careful, shattering his palms will do, let him live, we really wish to see his expression.”

It seemed that they had already seen the miserable plight of Ye Fan after his bones were crushed, nothing had been done but they were already beginning to feel a sense of schadenfreude.

Senior brother Yang smiled but did not speak as he took big strides forward, he was tall and slender, taller than ordinary people by two heads, he looked down towards Ye Fan who was only fourteen: “Actually, you’re considered exceptionally already, your physical body is really powerful. If you admit your mistake now, I won’t make things difficult for you, we are all disciples of

the Tai Xuan sect, we will be meeting each other frequently after all."

Ye Fan nodded: "That's true, the Desolate Peak and Star Peak can be considered neighbouring peaks, if I were to destroy you accidentally, that would be difficult to explain."

"This fellow is too arrogant, he actually dares to talk like this to Senior brother Yang, looking for death!"

"Senior brother Yang, shatter all the bones in his body! Don't be overly concerned about it, I've never seen anyone look down on the disciples of our Star Peak like this!"

"In the history of our Tai Xuan sect, half of the sect leaders have come from our vein, even if the Desolate Peak were to rise once again, it would only rise to a similar level as us in the future, this fellow is so arrogant, it's really such an annoyance."

Li Xiaoman walked forward as she spoke to Ye Fan: "You aren't senior brother Yang's match, quickly apologise."

Ji Ziyue had a very resplendent smile as she clapped her hands: "Fight, fight! I can't wait any longer!"

Ye Fan glanced over at Li Xiaoman, he did not speak as he calmly took two steps forward.

"Junior sister Li, you've seen it already, I'm really sorry, since he's like that I don't have a choice." Senior brother Yang's smile was very bright.

Ye Fan came before him: "Is three fists too much? I feel that a single fist will be sufficient to deal with you."

Senior brother Yang did not become angry as a smile continued to be plastered on his face: "Since you're so confident, I'll grant your wish and use a single fist to end this battle. You can cultivate on a bed for a couple of years to properly think in retrospect, how to be a humble disciple."

“Senior brother Yang, shatter his bones!” The disciples at the back could not help but shout.

“Alright, I’ll give him a taste of our Star Peak!” Senior brother Yang stretched his left palm forward as he exclaimed: “Go silently cultivate on a bed for a few years!”

His palms were large as he slapped forward, they were completely translucent and one could see the blood vessels and bones within, one could also see the divine energy circulating, forming a brilliant light.

A gust of wind began to form around the jade palm as the surrounding vegetation was uprooted, rocks tumbled as rumbling sounds rang out, it was as if a heavenly wall was pressing forward, wanting to crush Ye Fan.

Ye Fan was extremely calm, he did not circulate his divine energy as he gently slapped forward, as though he were sweeping a bug away.

At the back, the disciples of the Star Peak had smiles on their faces, being so indifferent was simply asking for death, several people were already clapping feeling that there was zero suspense.

Only the white clothed male frowned as he exclaimed: “Senior brother Yang, careful!”

However, it was simply too late as Ye Fan’s palm suddenly turned golden, as though it were forged from gold, simply mystical, it did not seem like a palm of flesh as it blazed brilliantly, causing everyone to be dazed.

“Bang!”

The golden palm collided with the translucent hand as a groan was heard, thereafter the sound of bones cracking could be heard, like fried beans in a wok, incessant “pipa pipa” sounds could be heard.

“Hahaha……. A mere firefly dares to compare itself to the

splendor of the bright moon”

“He doesn’t know how powerful the physiques of our Star Peak disciples are, when cultivated to a high level, our bodies are comparable to spiritual treasures, he actually dares to face Senior brother Yang head on, he really doesn’t know the meaning of death.”

As they discussed, their voices were abruptly cut off, the words they were planning to say were swallowed back down as they stared at the scene before them.

It was not Ye Fan who had his bones shattered, the sound of frying beans actually came from the slender senior brother Yang.

At this moment, everyone was speechless as they saw an inconceivable scene before them.

The clothes on senior brother Yang’s body disintegrated, his body was nearly translucent, proof that he had cultivated the cultivation technique of the Star Peak to a high level.

Within that translucent body, the snow white bones were continually fracturing, from his right fist swiftly extending upwards, his entire arm seemed as though it had been struck by a heavy hammer, fractures covering the entire bone.

Thereafter, the fractures continued to extend to his neck before rushing to his chest region, thereafter swiftly continuing to his legs, like a mass of spider webs, dense and numerous as they finally halted at his toes.

Eventually, his spinal column, one arm and skull seemed to be like porcelain that received a huge impact.

This was an extremely frightening scene, his translucent body allowed one to clearly see everything occurring within, all the bones within his had shattered before their eyes.

Several people were petrified, they had a feeling of emptiness.

Ye Fan calmly retreated before sighing, as his breath was expelled, senior brother Yang began to fall backwards as he let out a miserable cry: “Aaaahhhhhh……”

In this moment, all the bones within his body had shattered, as he fell towards the ground, his entire body began to deform as the shattered bones could no longer hold his flesh in place.

This outcome had stunned everyone, this was a cultivator of the Spiritual Bridge realm, the bones within his entire body had been shattered by a single fist, simply thinking about this made cold shivers run up their spines.

At the back, a female cultivator rushed forward as she used a divine light to encompass his entire body preventing it from hitting the ground, otherwise, this body would have been thoroughly wasted.

Even so, she was extremely anxious, she was afraid that the head would deform as well as she carefully handled it.

“This……”

“How could it be like this?!”

No one could maintain their calm, the power contained within this fist was simply too astonishing, defeating a Spiritual Bridge realm cultivator was not any different from attacking a strawman.

The few cultivators who had been kicked aside by Ye Fan felt shivers, such a figure was certainly not ordinary, killing them would be like crushing an ant.

“Such a physical body is simply too frightening, our Star Peak uses starlight to train our bodies causing it to be extremely sturdy, how could he cause all the bones within senior brother Yang’s body to shatter? How much power is contained within? This is probably at the level of a cultivator at the Other Shore realm.”

Ye Fan calmly stood there, he looked barely fourteen, extremely youthful and tender, giving one a feeling of innocence and naivety,

his looks made them feel that this was surreal.

The disciples of the Star Peak began to feel cold sweat run down their backs, this was basically a beast in man's clothes and this was definitely a mythical beast with frightening divine powers.

Li Xiaoman was similarly dazed, she would never had imagined that Ye Fan could cripple senior brother Yang with a single fist, it seemed as though he was not even using all his strength and had merely thrown out a random fist. This caused her to feel restless, this was simply unbelievable.

At this moment, only Ji Ziyue continued to be calm as she giggled: "So boring, that fellow was merely a paper mache? Really useless."

As her words were spoken, several people angrily gazed over.

"Senior brother Yang's education was insufficient, he can't blame anyone. All of you back away." The white clothed male who had been extremely calm began to walk forward.

He was the only person besides Ji Ziyue who had remained his calm as he gazed at Ye Fan: "You've injured the disciples of my Star Peak several times, you really have your methods, losing to you isn't shameful."

"Reflect on your actions on a bed for a few years on how to be a humble Tai Xuan disciple." Ye Fan spoke to senior brother Yang who was currently miserably crying before turning to face the white clothed male.

This person did not look old, he seemed barely twenty, his brows were like crescent moons, he seemed very suave in his white clothes and shoes, clean without any impurities, starlight actually seemed to be flowing within his eyes.

"You should have learnt from previous masters before, I wonder what mystical arts have you cultivated in?" The white clothed male calmly questioned.

“The natural great Dao.” Ye Fan casually replied.

At the back, the disciples of the Star Peak stood behind the white clothed male, their hearts had finally calmed down as they began to speak.

“The natural great Dao of the Desolate Peak has only recently appeared, it can’t be that mystical art.”

“That power earlier was like a tsunami, totally different from that of the natural great Dao.”

They felt aggrieved, a raging fire was lit within their hearts, they had been constantly suppressed throwing the face of the Star Peak.

“If you aren’t willing to say, I won’t question any further.” The white clothed male calmly replied before continuing: “Let’s practice together.”

“You’re a cultivator of the Other Shore realm yet you dare to say something like this.” Ji Ziyue walked forward as her little mouth pouted, exposing her sparkly white teeth: “Why don’t you find an expert of the Dao Palace realm to practice?”

“He can even use a single fist to defeat a cultivator of the peak Spiritual Bridge realm, practicing with him can’t be considered bullying.”

“Such nice words, it is only his physical body that is powerful, as a cultivator of the Other Shore realm, you have divine arts to support you, how can he compete with you?” Ji Ziyue scrunched her nose as she asked.

“With his fist that crippled senior brother Yang, it decided that he would not have any choice in this matter.” The white clothed male remained emotionless as he cooly continued: “If you wish to live, prostrate yourself before senior brother Yang and kowtow, then shatter the bones in your body, otherwise, I will do so myself.”

“This pair of legs has not even bowed to the heavens, how could

he possibly be fit to accept it? Can all of you accept it?!" Ye Fan looked down on the white clothed male.

"Your pair of legs seems quite stubborn, let me just break them for you." The white clothed male continued to calmly speak as though this was an extremely simple matter.

Not far away, Li Xiaoman gently glided forward as she spoke to the white clothed male: "Senior brother Chen Feng, you don't have to stoop down to his level, just a small punishment will do, there's no need to be excessive, the Desolate Peak has already revived, this will harm the relations between our veins."

Chen Feng laughed as he replied: "Oh, how does junior sister Li think we should punish him?"

Ye Fan glanced at Li Xiaoman without speaking as he strode forward while speaking to Chen Feng: "You really think i'm someone to step on? Someone who can be pushed around however you want?!"

"Let me see what abilities you have." Chen Feng continued to be calm as he flipped his hand, starry lights began to float out as though he had an entire galaxy within his hand as he looked towards Ye Fan: "I'll give you a final chance, shatter the bones within your own body and kowtow to apologise, otherwise, you may die if I act personally."

"Will it kill you not to be so arrogant?" Ye Fan's voice was calm: "Your legs? I'll break them! Your head? I'll step on it!"

Chapter 140: Physical Body

Ye Fan's voice was not loud but it caused the expressions on all the faces of the Star Peak disciples to change, Chen Feng was someone they deeply revered, he was a cultivator of the Other Shore realm and no one dared to speak to him in such a manner.

"Such big words, aren't you afraid of retribution? You wish to break senior brother Chen's legs? Go train for another hundred years!"

The disciples of the Star Peak had been suppressed time and again, their hearts were filled with indignation. Ye Fan's words had reignited the fire within them as they wanted to swallow Ye Fan alive.

"What kind of figure is senior brother Chen, killing him would be as easy as crushing an ant, he isn't even fit to be senior brother Chen's stepping stone!"

Chen Feng's white clothes were clean and pristine like snow, he seemed as though he were above the world, coming from a pure land yet he had the airs of a disciple that came from a major sect.

He seemed slightly cold but even more calm as he laughed: "The young really don't know, such ignorance is bliss, a frog in the well. I've already given you a chance, a pity you did not grab hold of it. Since it's like that, I'll personally act to break all the bones within your body."

Ye Fan kicked a thousand jin boulder towards Chen Feng as he retorted: "Would it kill you to be humble?" He really disdained the other party's arrogance.

Chen Feng lightly brushed as his white clothes fluttered, his sleeves swept by the boulder as it instantly disintegrated before gently floating down as dust.

"Little kid, be careful." Ji Ziyue secretly transmitted: "He is a

cultivator of the Other Shore realm, if you wish to beat him, you can only rely on that powerful physical body of yours, get near him and you will have a shot."

Competing with divine energy or mystical arts, Ye Fan's chances of winning were slim. Only by engaging in close combat and relying on his ridiculous physical body would he have a chance to defeat the other party.

One must know that not long ago, faced with Ji Xia of the Other Shore realm, he had lost in this manner.

Ye Fan moved gently like the wind, a single step left behind a mirage which left them stunned as he instantly rushed forward.

The white clothed male glided as he retreated, he was not senior brother Yang and was wary of Ye Fan, he would not allow Ye Fan to get close as he used his powerful mystical arts to destroy him.

However, he had underestimated Ye Fan's speed, not only him, even Ji Ziyue's mouth was agape as she exposed an expression shock.

In this moment, she had seen a powerful movement technique, something that she had heard of before but never seen!

"This is……" Ji Ziyue's mouth was in the form of an 'O', her nose was scrunched as she muttered: "Could this be the movement technique of legends of that crazed elder?"

As Ye Fan moved, he gave one a feeling of being one with nature, like flowing water, all his movements seemed to align with the natural world.

The white clothed male was already extremely fast, like a shooting star as he rapidly shot backwards leaving mirages in his wake, however, Ye Fan was actually keeping up!

He needed to cling to the other party and engage in close combat, otherwise, he would be in a dire situation. They were separated by an entire realm, he needed to constantly chase the white clothed

male to create a chance for himself.

Under the current circumstances, he would not easily give up as the Dao circulated beneath his feet while he continued to chase!

The people in the surroundings were shocked, Chen Feng was so powerful, a cultivator of the Other Shore realm moved like lightning yet Ye Fan was able to keep up, Chen Feng was unable to escape showing the prowess of the movement technique he was using.

“You really think that I’m afraid of you?” Chen Feng could not get away and felt stunned, the other party was simply too fast giving him no chance to escape.

Cultivating to his realm, one could turn clouds with a single fist, create rain with a single wave, one had inconceivable mystical arts as starry lights flashed within his eyes, endless stars seemed to be disintegrating within.

“Chi! Chi!”

Within Chen Feng’s pupils, starry lights continued to circulate as two streaks of light shot forth, sharper than any sharp sword and frighteningly dazzlingly as it pierced towards Ye Fan’s forehead.

Even metal could not obstruct it, it would also disintegrate, much less the flesh of a human body. However, Ye Fan remained calm as his left hand gently tapped.

“Jiang! Jiang!”

Two loud noises rumbled forth as the two beams of incomparably sharp star light was shattered like crystals, breaking apart like fireworks in the air.

“Hum…”

The void was gently trembling as Ye Fan’s golden fist continued to smash forward, the frightening pressure caused the people in the surroundings to feel shivers down their spine.

Chen Feng's white clothes fluttered as brilliant starlights emitted out from his body, and pupil of his eyes were incomparably deep. Thin sheets of light rays were rapidly interweaving in front of him like a screen, serving as a wall between Ye Fan and him.

"Bang!"

Ye Fan's golden fist was too tyrannical, its force was immense like a mountain smashing down as the terrifying fluctuations caused the people in the surroundings to lose their footing.

"Crack!"

The light instantly shattered, it was simply unable to block as it transformed into streaks of flowing light, disappearing in the sky.

"Boom"

Ye Fan's golden fist was like a golden blazing divine fire that destroyed anything within its path, causing even the surrounding air to collapse.

Chen Feng finally felt the strength of Ye Fan's physical body and his expression changed, his figure was like a mirage as he constantly dodged, a light could be seen flying from within his sea of bitterness.

This was a jade dish which swiftly grew bigger till it was like the dome of heaven, right above it was a bizarre looking pearl. It was like the sun, moon and stars sparkling up in the skies, covering over Ye Fan.

"Chi Chi Chi"

Mirage of a thousand sword qi, pervading nebula!

This jade case was extremely unique, it instantly caused the entire sky to turn black as night seemed to descend, each pearl seemed to release starry lights which transformed into sharp swords which pierced them.

It was like a rain of swords within the dark night sky,

exceptionally dazzling as the brilliant jade dish trembled, streams of light twisted towards Ye Fan.

“Boom”

Like the pitch of a yellow bell, the resounding vibrations was long and drawn out causing the people in the surroundings to feel the reverberations within their ears.

Ye Fan was currently holding an enormous copper tablet, there were the four ancient words ‘Great Lei Yin Temple’ engraved on it as he waved it towards the sky, blocking the rain of swords.

The bronze plaque was like a mountain, extremely heavy as it trembled within his hands, smashing towards the jade dish.

“Rumble”

Like a rainbow of colored glass shattering, bits and pieces of precious stones fell down. Small odd looking pearls were bouncing about on the floor, it was clear that the treasure had been destroyed.

Chen Feng was swift like lightning but was simply unable to widen the distance between them. A powerful energy fluctuation was like an enormous stove that burned behind him, completely locked onto him.

“You really believe that only your physical body is powerful?” Chen Feng was being chased by Ye Fan, he felt slightly incensed, as a cultivator of the Other Shore realm, when had he suffered such injustice?

“Twelve swords of the starry river!” Chen Feng exclaimed as twelve sword beams rushed out of his body, it was like charging down from the heavens into hell.

The twelve streaks roared as they swiftly became enormous swords, chopping towards Ye Fan’s physical body.

The cultivators of the Star Peak used star light to train their

bodies, they focused heavily on the cultivation of their physical bodies, once they reached the Spiritual Bridge realm, their physiques would undergo a transformation, becoming incomparably powerful.

A cultivator of the Other Shore realm was naturally even more exceptional, allowing the heavenly starry river to enter their bodies, many years coalesced into one day, endless starry lights would appear within their bodies which could become extremely powerful swords.

“Jiang Jiang Jiang”

The sword lights trembled as twelve streams of starry rivers with large amounts of starlight converged, stirring the winds and clouds in all directions!

“Bang!” “Bang!”……

An astonishing scene occurred before them, Ye Fan kept the Great Lei Yin Temple bronze plaque as he wielded his golden fist to punch forward.

The air was twisting like an unstable piece of space, the two golden fits were like an unending flow that gave off a frightening power that left everyone stunned.

The roiling starry river was actually destroyed!

Three starry rivers were disintegrated by Ye Fan’s three fists, filling the sky with starry lights that shot out in all directions.

“Bang!” “Bang!” “Bang!”……

Another nine fists flew forward, nothing seemed to be able to stop them, they were even more powerful than spiritual treasures and could be considered Ye Fan’s greatest weapon.

With the nine fists, all twelve starry rivers were thoroughly destroyed, transforming into starry lights which swiftly dissipated in the sky.

Chen Feng's body trembled, he was feeling trepidation towards Ye Fan's physical body, his sea of bitterness trembled as three great artifacts were sent flying forward.

Cloud Chain, forged from agate, glistening and translucent, bright like white jade. It was hovering in the sky, unblemished like a piece of pure white cloud that was sacred.

Star Aegis, carved with countless stars, like an immense wall that was pressing down, seeming like the entire dome of heaven were descending.

Moon Edge, just like a crescent moon that had a dazzling silver white sheen. It was whirling about and had an aura of death, there was no stronghold it cannot overcome.

At the back, the disciples of the Star Peak sucked in a breath of cold air, these were the killing moves of Chen Feng, with the three of them complementing each other, few people could resist.

The Cloud Chain sealed the sky, wanting to seal Ye Fan alive!

The Star Aegis and Moon Edge was like the moon and stars collapsing as the skies weighed down, it was as if a small world was being obliterated, engulfing Ye Fan within.

This was an extremely powerful offensive art!

Ye Fan was finally stopped, shrouded by endless starlight, moonlight and sealed by the pristine Cloud Chain.

Chen Feng was, after all, an expert of the Other Shore realm, there was no doubt with regards to his strength as he escaped from Ye Fan, rushing to the sky.

The disciples of the Star Peak had smiles on their faces, they were filled with confidence seeing Chen Feng's methods.

"Even if his physical body is strong, can it possibly be more frightening than spiritual treasures? I'd like to see how he gets out of this predicament."

“I’ve already said it, it would be as easy as killing a chicken to senior brother Chen Feng!”

“A frog in the well does not know how high the heavens are or how deep the earth is, this outcome was expected.”

Suddenly, a muffled sound rang out.

“Rumble! Rumble! Rumble!”

The star and moon lights suddenly dissipated.

“Bang!”

Countless starry lights shot out as the Star Aegis was punched through by a single fist from Ye Fan, his black hair was whipping about, his presence imposing.

“Dang!”

Another fist flew forward as the Moon Edge was destroyed, moonlight dissipated as the broken blade became dull without light, falling to the ground.

“Crack!”

Ye Fan’s arms flailed as the Cloud Chain was destroyed inch by inch, its pristine light faded as the sacred cloud was thoroughly extinguished.

The disciples of the Star Peak were wide-eyed, Li Xiaoman had a look of incredulity on her face, the three powerful artifacts had actually been unable to contain Ye Fan, they were thoroughly destroyed, such a physical body was simply inconceivable.

In the sky, Chen Feng felt a stinging pain in his heart, these three artifacts had been forged by him over countless years, they had already gained spiritual awareness yet were destroyed in a single moment.

“This is a beast in human form spoken of in legends!”

“Is this still a physical body? It’s akin to a priceless treasure……”

Many people sucked in a breath of cold air.

“Everything should end now……” Chen Feng was cold like ice as he stood in the air, his body released countless starry lights, seeming like a white clothed lord of the stars.

Chapter 141: Precious Mysterious Technique

A cultivator of the Other Shore realm had plenty of skills within his arsenal, if it was merely to deal with a cultivator whose physical body was strong, he would have countless methods.

“Who do you think you are? Do you really believe yourself a god? Standing high above everyone else?!” At this moment, Ye Fan had suddenly rushed to the sky as he drew closer.

Li Xiaoman was shocked, she did not think that Ye Fan could actually fly, it was at this moment that she finally realised the other party could actually cultivate and was at least at the Spring of Life realm, it was not just his physical body which was strong.

“With his physique, it shouldn’t be possible……” Her emotions were stirred, it was difficult to keep calm.

Chen Feng was shocked but swiftly regained his composure, from the divine energy fluctuations, the other party was merely at the Spiritual Bridge realm.

“The light of a firefly dares to challenge the lustre of the brilliant moon!” His hand flipped as starlight descended, like a torrent of mercury , seemingly gentle yet heavy like ten thousand catties, he was trying to use endless amounts of divine energy to forcefully refine Ye Fan.

Ye Fan walked in the air, his movements were mysterious and each step gave one a feeling of the natural Dao, avoiding the starlight.

At the back, Ji Ziyue was muttering to herself: “This fellow has so many secrets on him, it’s really the movement technique of that legendary crazed old man.”

Even Chen Feng’s expression had finally changed, this movement technique was certainly threatening to him, it was simply too profound.

Ye Fan was like a floating cloud or a gentle breeze, haphazardly moving left and right making it impossible for one to catch his figure.

This movement technique was exceptionally complicated, he had practiced for over a year before merely glimpsing at the initial stages of the technique.

Back then, the crazed old man had taken a single step and countless mountain ranges had already been left behind, this was making extremely long distances into a single inch, it was countless times faster than anyone moving and flying and had left an unforgettable impression on Ye Fan.

The Dao Veins left behind by the crazed old man were simply too complicated and he had merely managed to comprehend a small superfluous portion.

“Endless Starlight!” Chen Feng exclaimed as his right hand waved, a starry river flowed out, in the beginning it was merely a thin stream, but soon the air was swiftly drowned in starlight making it such that Ye Fan would be struck by it no matter how he dodged.

Ye Fan’s palm flipped as a copper eight trigrams mirror appeared, countless amounts of divine light coalesced like a dazzling sun as it shone towards Chen Feng.

The dazzling light was exceptionally brilliant, the enormous ball instantly dissipated the starlight, this was the most powerful precious artifact of the Jiang Family elder, it was certainly a formidable spiritual weapon.

“What?!” Such a powerful treasure shocked Chen Feng as he swiftly retreated.

In the distance, Ji Ziyue lightly smiled: “I was thinking that this fellow only knew how to throw fists, if he manages to get close, there would be definitely be a nice show to watch.”

Suddenly, Ji Ziyue's smile disappeared as her expression changed: "Void technique!"

Ye Fan's body had nearly disappeared, transforming into a wisp of smoke as he flashed forward, his palm already striking forward.

Ji Ziyue could not help but be stunned, Ye Fan had first utilised the profound movement technique and was actually using the Void Technique recorded within the Ancient Void Scripture.

This was a mysterious technique recorded within the Void Scripture, if it was cultivated to the peak, one could traverse the void and have this unfathomable power.

"I've only given him a small portion of it without any powerful heart sutra to accompany it, it shouldn't be possible to utilise it, this fellow must have cultivated a immortal's canon that isn't inferior to the Void Scripture!"

Chen Feng was startled and was almost struck by Ye Fan as he swiftly dodged to the side.

"Weng!"

The air began to tremble as though it was collapsing!

Ye Fan did not chase but a large black hand suddenly appeared beside Chen Feng as it pressed down!

"Void Palm Destruction!" Ji Ziyue's small voice exclaimed: "He must have cultivated some ancient scripture or it would be simply impossible to use the Void Palm Destruction!"

"Pa!"

Although Chen Feng was fast, his left arm was still hit and the bones within immediately shattered as his left arm fell limply to the side.

The black palm dissipated but had already shocked all the spectators, Chen Feng's face was pale and cold sweat covered his forehead.

In the distance, the disciples of the Star Peak were shocked, Chen Feng was so powerful yet did not manage to gain the upper hand, he had actually lost an arm to the opponent, this was simply inconceivable.

“What is his background, how could he have such techniques?”

“How could this be possible, senior brother Chen Feng isn’t his match, he actually lost an arm!”

Ji Ziyue clenched her fists, she felt that there were simply too many mysteries on Ye Fan’s body, he was definitely not as simple as he appeared on the surface.

“Hmph!”

Chen Feng grunted as another starry river rushed out from his sea of bitterness, surging into his left arm.

“Pipapipa!”

His left arm began to tremble, under the nourishment of the starlight, his broken arm was actually being mended!

This was the power of a cultivator at the Other Shore realm, their injuries could actually be swiftly healed.

“What sort of mysterious technique was that?” This was the first time a solemn expression appeared on Chen Feng’s face, the black palm was simply too mysterious and he was still feeling restless.

Ye Fan was also extremely shocked, the Void Palm Destruction was really tyrannical, it contained such a powerful offensive might, it was a pity that he had only learnt a pittance of the technique and was not able to fully utilise it.

In comparison, the Wheel and Sea volume of the Dao Scripture focused on one’s foundation and did not have any powerful offensive techniques.

“Didn’t you mention that you wanted to break all the bones in my body? If you have any other methods, please feel free to utilise

them.”

“Do you really believe that having a few techniques means that you are able to be my opponent? Your divine energy is sorrowfully lacking.” Chen Feng’s expression became cold as he blew out a cold wind, the starlight surrounding him began to flash as seven stars spheres began to appear.

The seven star spheres were as large as human heads, they seemed like seven suns that hung in the sky, thereafter they became lights which shot forth in all directions.

In an instant, this piece of sky immediately changed, it immediately darkened as stars began to appear, he was using his powerful divine energy to seal the space, forming a prison within heaven and earth to attempt to seal Ye Fan.

“Borrowing the might of the Big Dipper!” Chen Feng exclaimed.

In the sky, the seven spheres began to flash, that was not the real Big Dipper but rather the starlight which he had gathered from them over many years. The other shore realm’s cultivation prowess was truly great. The seven stars overhead started to gather around him: becoming an extremely formidable weapon.

“Celestial Pivot Divine Sword!” Chen Feng exclaimed once again.

Amongst the seven stars of the Big Dipper, the celestial pivot star burned the hottest, a powerful sword qi shot forward, slicing towards Ye Fan.

“Celestial Rotating Jade Divine Sword!”

The stars was abnormally dazzling, the dazzling glow descended before forming a sword, chopping towards Ye Fan.

“Heaven’s Contempt Divine Sword!”

The third sword was chopped down like a bolt of lightning.

“Bang!”

In the sky above, celestial pivot, celestial rotating jade, celestial

shining pearl, celestial balance, jade sighting-tube, opener of heat and twinkling brilliance stars of the Big Dipper released their splendour one after another, a dazzling display could be seen as seven divine swords were formed as they chopped forward.

Chen Feng had finally regarded Ye Fan as a threatening foe and did not hold back as he coldly said: “I’ve already said that I will shatter all the bones in your body, since I’ve already said it, I will do it.”

Ye Fan began to use the profound movement technique as he constantly dodged, the swords were extremely sharp and he did not wish to come in contact with any of them.

“Weng!”

Ye Fan used the Void Palm Destruction again as an immense black hand appeared in the sky, smashing towards Chen Feng.

This time, Chen Feng was ready and immediately dodged.

The energy fluctuations caused by the large black palm was sufficient to frighten anyone as it slowly dissipated.

Although it was extremely powerful, there was a fatal weakness to it, it was simply too slow.

Also, this was merely a half-baked technique, it was not perfected yet and it was difficult to kill the other party in a single blow.

“What other methods do you have, feel free to utilise them!” Chen Feng coldly smiled.

Ye Fan flashed left and right but the seven stars of the Big Dipper continued to release sword lights above his head.

“Senior brother Chen Feng uses the Big Dipper as his fated divine star, it is truly formidable, this sword qi seems to grow and multiply without end, conquering every obstacle!”

“A normal disciple of the Star Peak will find it impossible to utilise the Big Dipper, senior brother Chen Feng’s aptitude is

exceptional, able to form seven divine swords from them, it won't be long before that fellow is destroyed."

Ye Fan rushed to the sky as he threw out his golden fists, attempting to smash the seven stars.

Above his body, a thin layer of profound earth had emerged to protect him.

The divine energy of the other party was extremely powerful, he could really suppress him. A difference of an entire realm with Chen Feng utilising his most powerful abilities, even Ye Fan found it difficult to cope.

At this moment, Ye Fan was constantly switching between techniques, the origin qi of all living things was sent forth to defend against the pressure of the immense divine energy.

Finally, he was able to rip apart the divine energy seal as he rushed to the sky, appearing before the seven stars of the Big Dipper.

The golden fists smashed into the vault of heaven, the sky seemed to collapse as space distorted.

Fighting a close proximity, he had extreme confidence as his fist smashed forward, destroying the Celestial Pivot star as the starry lights dissipated.

Ye Fan continued to throw out his fists, the origin qi of all living things could be seen flashing above them as the other six stars were also destroyed.

"How could this be possible?!" Chen Feng was stunned, he was a cultivator of the Other Shore realm, his divine energy was extremely powerful and should have been able to supress Ye Fan when he used his full power.

Who knew that the other party would actually be able to easily destroy his fated star, this made him extremely uneasy.

“Is this fellow still a human? He actually managed to destroy senior brother Chen Feng’s fated star, how powerful is he?!”

“Even an expert of the Other Shore realm would be unable to do this.”

The disciples of the Star Peak were shocked and befuddled.

Ye Fan’s physical body was already exceptionally powerful, together with the origin qi of all living things that covered his body, it could be considered unstoppable, there was nothing it cannot overcome.

“As long as my body remains, my fated star will never be extinguished, do you think that by shattering them it will be sufficient?” Chen Feng exclaimed as the seven stars of the Big Dipper appeared once again.

“Then I will shatter you!” Ye Fan used everything he had, with a difference of a full realm, even with all his techniques it was extremely tough to cope.

“Seven Stars Form, seal space and time!” Chen Feng shouted as the seven stars of the Big Dipper became seven streaks of light which shrouded Ye Fan within.

“Boom!”

Stars flashed and it seemed as though an entire starry ocean had descended, sealing Ye Fan within.

This time, the seven stars of the Big Dipper dispersed into countless stars, causing that area to become a starry sky.

Although it was not a real star but rather formed from starlight, it was sufficient to seal of cultivator of the Spiritual Bridge realm.

The power divine energy was akin to several large mountains smashing down, wanting to pulverize Ye Fan into nothingness.

The divine energy of an Other Shore realm cultivator was simply too powerful, it this went on he would definitely be refined into

ash.

Ye Fan did not panic, he had the powerful origin qi of all living things aiding him, this was the reason why he had dared to challenge an Other Shore realm cultivator.

Although he was unable to emit out the origin qi, the endless starlights would come into contact with that thin layer surrounding his body and be instantly dissipated, causing them to be unable to harm him.

“If I can successfully reforge my cauldron or use the origin qi to baptise my body, I wouldn’t be put into such a sorry state.” Since the start of the battle, he had constantly been trying it but to no avail.

This mysterious technique of legends was exceptionally profound and mysterious but not superfluous, it could definitely be used together with the Dao Scripture and he had already circulated in several hundred times.

A long period of time passed, the disciples of the Star Peak were silent as they waited for Ye Fan to be refined into dust.

Chen Feng’s entire body was radiating light, his snow white clothes were free from dust. He truly had the appearance of a star lord, definitely not an aura of a commonplace individual as he stood in the air.

“This is the time!” Ye Fan had finally succeeded after circulating the mysterious technique several hundred times.

In this instant, he felt exceptionally strong as his combat prowess rose, he could feel that he had already reached the Other Shore realm.

“Ten times the combat power, I’ve actually achieved ten times my original combat strength!” He felt that this was simply too inconceivable, this mysterious technique was extremely difficult but it could be considered a priceless treasure.

This was a change that was simply too difficult to imagine, instantly allowing himself to become ten times stronger, this was something that defied logic, this was an incomparably powerful skill!

“Boom!”

Ye Fan’s fist flew forward as the starry sky surrounding him shattered, he took a single step out, with his combat prowess improved by ten times combined with the crazed old man’s movement technique, his speed was phenomenal.

“Bang!”

Chen Feng simply did not have the time to dodge as he was sent flying away by a fist, the bones in his body began to emit cracking noises as over ten of them were instantly shattered.

Starlight flashed as his divine energy dissipated, he had lost his ability to fight.

At this moment, Ye Fan felt as though his body had emptied, the powerful combat power he had gained receded like the tide, thoroughly disappearing.

This was an extremely strange feeling, he had instantly reached the peak before being hit back to his original form, it was simply too strange.

“The mysterious technique is definitely a priceless treasure!” Ye Fan could not remain calm, he knew that this technique was several times more valuable than the Void Scripture.

“How could this be?! Senior brother Chen Feng was actually defeated?!”

“What technique did he use, actually managing to shatter the starry sky and send a cultivator of the Other Shore realm flying away.”

The disciples of the Star Peak were all dazed, they found it

difficult to accept this reality.

Amongst them, Li Xiaoman was the most shocked, her emotions were riled and she felt that everything which was occurring was simply like a dream.

“Killing you is like squashing an ant, although you threatened to shatter all the bones in my body, I can’t be bothered to take your life.” Ye Fan went forward as he looked down at Chen Feng who had fallen on the ground.

°

At this moment, Chen Feng’s white clothes had already been covered in dirt, his face was pale and he simply could not accept this reality, he struggled to move but his injured body simply would not budge.

“Who’s right and who’s wrong, both of us clearly know this in our hearts. The star peak has always been a dominant force that is intolerant of the strong, I hope that from now on you all would know how to behave.”

After defeating an expert of the Other Shore realm, Ye Fan’s emotions suddenly calmed down, his previous excitement had thoroughly died down.

At this moment, several people from the star peak were flying over.

“Run, there are cultivators past the Other Shore realm coming.” Ji Ziyue went forward to pull Ye Fan as they rushed to the sky.

At this moment, a rainbow spanning dozens of miles suddenly shot out from the Desolate Peak, flying past several main peaks like a bridge. Li Ruyu stood on the rainbow bridge as he received both Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue.

This made everyone suck in a breath of cold air, how powerful was he to be able to create a rainbow which allowed him to fly past tens of mountain peaks in the blink of an eye.

In the distant sky, several elders had stopped there as they cupped their hands: “Senior brother Li, we did not have any ill intentions.”

“I know.” Li Ruyu merely said these two words.

The rainbow which had shot past the ten odd mountain peaks began to recede like water, instantly bringing the three back to the apex of the Desolate Peak.

“Senior brother Li is really exceptional.”

“I’m sort of feeling that he could really be as powerful as that exponent of the ancient past.”

The few elders of the Star Peak softly discussed.

Ji Ziyue was speechless, she felt that Li Ruyu was simply too profound and mysterious, more so than even several people within the Ji Family.

“The disciples of the Star Peak are too easily defeated.” Ji Ziyue’s large eyes blinked as she forcefully made a topic.

“You haven’t met the most talented disciples of the Star Peak, although they can’t be compared to the primordial ancient divine body, they are not people who you can currently compete against.” Li Ruyu said calmly.

Finally, Ji Ziyue yawned as she delicately walked towards her little wooden house.

It was only at this moment that Ye Fan began to speak to Li Ruyu: “I’ve circulated it hundreds of times but only managed to activate the peerless mysterious technique once, does senior have any methods to increase the success rate of this technique?”

“As your realm increases, the chance of success will naturally increase. Besides this, you can look for other peerless mysterious techniques, each time you manage to successfully cultivate one, the chances of the others will increase.”

Ye Fan was shocked, based on what Li Ruyu was saying, the reason why the nine mysterious techniques were regarded as peerless techniques was because they were simply too exceptional.

If the nine mysterious techniques were combined, disregarding the other eight techniques, just the one which the Desolate Peak had was sufficient to allow one to become indomitable if they were able to use it as and when they wanted.

“This……. This is simply too unbelievable!”

“That’s right, changing something rotten into something magical.” Li Ruyu nodded: “It may be that due to its inconceivability that even the heavens will not allow one to combine all nine mysterious techniques, they have been split up and scattered in all directions.”

“Who has come to my Desolate Peak, why haven’t you shown yourself?” At this moment, Li Ruyu suddenly spoke.

The surroundings continued to remain silent without a single sound, as though there was nothing out of the ordinary.

Atop the Desolate Peak, there were no unfamiliar figures, only the ten odd new disciples that were currently building wooden houses along the mountain. They could not hear Li Ruyu’s voice and were still left in the dark.

The vast golden lake within the centre of Ye Fan’s brow began to jump as a powerful divine sense was spread out, sweeping in all directions. He was able to feel a unique aura but was unable to accurately pinpoint it, he was unable to tell if it was human or not.

Li Ruyu’s expression was calm as he stood atop the Desolate Peak, he did not move as the vegetation surrounding him suddenly began to grow swiftly outwards.

“So it’s actually an expert of the Ji Family, The Void Technique is really as its name suggests, allowing one to traverse through the void. No wonder it can be considered a peerless mysterious

technique.” Li Ruyu lifted his head to gaze as though he could see past the void to the source.

Beneath his feet, a vine began to extend into the air, on top of the emerald green glistening flower bud, a sparkling light shot forth.

In this instant, the vine continued to grow longer, swiftly extending like a vigorous river dragon as it rushed to the sky. The flower bud blossomed, it’s petals were sparkling and translucent as a brilliant light dazzled. The space in this area was locked down and enclosed within the gigantic flower bud.

This was the great natural Dao, the petal represented the eternal, sealing an area of space!

“A person of the Desolate Peak is indeed exceptional, could a second exponent be appearing?” The void was unravelled as an elder walked out, standing atop the shimmering petal.

Chapter 142: Meeting The Crazed Old Man Again

Atop the Desolate Peak, covered with vines that extend hundreds of metres up into the sky. An immense flower patch blossoming, seemingly like a multicoloured crystal, spewing forth dazzling lights that sway gently in the wind.

Amongst the exotic flowers, a green clothed old man with hair white as snow, his countenance delicate like jade without a single wrinkle, his eyes seeming to contain unfathomable depths.

Behind him, it was inky black as though it had turned to night, it could also be imagined as an endless hole that connected the void, giving one a feeling of profoundness.

Pop!

The flowers under his feet let out a soft sound as the flower petals darkened. It was like encountering snowfall, swiftly withering away, soon after the vines wilted and fell.

The elder of the Ji Family had not moved but the black void behind him began to release a black light which shrouded the upper area and descended towards the Desolate Peak.

A patch of black like dark clouds pressing down, it was extremely imposing and left one feeling stifled, as though a large black mountain were pressing downwards.

Li Ruyu silently stood there without moving, the surrounding vegetation began to flash with a green light as sprawling trees began to swiftly grow, like umbrellas which shot toward the sky, blocking the countless black lights.

“Bang!”

Suddenly, a black trident appeared in the sky which instantly chopped away the tall trees, continuing down towards the Desolate

Peak. It was over hundred metres in length and seemed as though it could rend the earth asunder.

Atop the Desolate Peak, a white waterfall seemed to be rushing towards the sky, like a silver dragon as it rose, instantly colliding with the black trident. There was no stupendous collision or brilliant display, the silver waterfall was gently winding and weaving about continuously, binding the the enormous black trident.

“The natural Great Dao really lives up to its name.” The expert of the Ji Family exclaimed as the entire sky became dark, dark clouds rumbled and pressed down with intermittent streaks of purple lightning flashing within, shrouding the entire Desolate Peak.

In the area around Li Ruyu, all the vegetation began to release a fragrance as countless green lights rushed to the sky, a rain of light seemed to fill the sky, this was a natural and gentle energy that filled the air, spreading out in all directions.

“Shua!” The great void technique appears!

The elder of the Ji Family had silently appeared behind Li Ruyu as he slapped forward.

“Bang!”

Li Ruyu seemed as though he could see through the void, capturing traces of the great void technique as he turned to block the attack. Two comets seemed to collide as a terrifying energy fluctuation expanded outwards, the energy did not damage the Desolate Peak but rather rushed to the sky, disappearing into nothingness.

“Bang! Bang!”

The sounds of striking constantly rang out as frightening energy fluctuations continued to expand outwards, like lightning as it pierced towards the sky.

The expert of the Ji Family had used the Great Void Technique,

mysterious and profound allowing him to appear randomly at different areas, it was simply impossible to predict, a top-notch technique.

However, Li Ruyu seemed to have precognition as he moved like flowing water, naturally moving as his clothes fluttered, continually blocking in various directions.

“Boom!”

Finally, a large black hand covered the sky as it pressed down, encompassing the entire Desolate Peak as it attempted to uproot it.

Such a terrifying scene made everyone start to panic, the frightening fluctuations could be felt all the way to their bones and many people began to involuntarily tremble.

Great Palm of the Void!

Such a fearsome technique was terrifying, a normal cultivator would simply be made helpless, it was as though the sky itself were pressing down.

“Boom!” Li Ruyu rushed forward with a palm to meet it.

In an instant, the natural aura of the Desolate Peak expanded outwards as a green light and black light clashed, Li Ruyu and the large black palm were encased within it.

Oppressive sounds continued to ring out as the surrounding mountain peaks trembled, this was a stunning scene for everyone present.

Finally, there was no explosion or destruction as the lights slowly receded, the large black palm slowly faded away as Li Ruyu descended onto the Desolate Peak.

“Good, good, good!” The elder of the Ji Family also descended downwards: “The legacy of the Desolate Peak is indeed phenomenal, it isn’t an ancient scripture but it can actually match up to it, the natural Dao, you may really become the second great

exponent of the Desolate Peak." The two people had not used all their strength and had merely been testing the other party, this was enough to shock everyone who was currently witnessing this.

"What has senior come to our Desolate Peak for?" Li Ruyu asked.

Not far away, Ye Fan had a shocked expression on his face, Li Ruyu was already so old yet he still addressed the other party as a senior, this was definitely a famed person of the Ji Family.

"Wandering calmly and meditating, I've also come looking for one of our descendents while passing by."

At this moment, Ji Ziyue was hiding within the small wooden house, her large eyes were moving as she swiftly went forward: "Granduncle, why have you come?"

"Naturally it's to look for you."

"Brother Ji Dang has come to our Tai Xuan sect, why didn't you inform us?" A venerated elder of the Tai Xuan sect had appeared at this moment.

"Barging in like this, I'm really sorry." Ji Dang of the Ji Family cusped his hands in an apologetic stance. Ji Dang began to rise into the sky as he went forward to meet the other party.

Atop the Desolate Peak, Ye Fan was feeling pressured and was prepared to run, however, leaving like this was really being ungrateful to Li Ruyu.

At this moment, Ji Ziyue seemed to sense something as she swiftly drifted over to block his path: "Little kid, you aren't thinking of running away right?"

"That's impossible, I'm merely going out for a walk, you're being too sensitive." Ye Fan denied.

"There must be several secrets on your person, otherwise, why would you be so fidgety?……" Ji Ziyue began to walk around him as she tilted her head: "Later you should go with me to our Ji

Family.”

“I won’t go even if you kill me!” This was something that Ye Fan said in his heart but on the surface he smiled as he replied: “I’d really like that, being able to be married into the Ji Family would be great.”

“Little brat, what would you know?” Ji Ziyue harrumphed: “I have a cousin who is nine this year, she would be well suited for you.”

“Why would I need a daughter…….”

“What nonsense are you muttering?!” Ji Ziyue glared at him.

Finally, Ji Dang of the Ji Family returned to the Desolate Peak as he beckoned Ji Ziyue: “I have urgent matters to attend to, don’t run around and stay within the Tai Xuan Sect, matters outside are rather complicated.”

Having said this, Ji Dang swiftly left.

Towards this outcome, Ye Fan was very pleased, it seemed that he would have sufficient time to plan for his departure.

Not long after, the sect leader of the Tai Xuan sect as well as several others flew from the hundred and eight peaks into the distance.

“What’s going on?” Many disciples within the sect were in a heated discussion, the sect leader as well as venerated elders had all moved out, this was something that had not occurred in years.

It was only a day later when information was received, a crazed old man had appeared within the Wei State, it was likely that he was the peerless expert who had disappeared six thousand years ago.

This news had alarmed the ten odd countries within, the Ji Family, Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground and Tai Xuan sect, all the experts within had swiftly left to investigate this matter.

“It’s actually the peerless expert of ancient past, he actually managed to live for over six thousand years, this is simply unbelievable!”

“How could a person possibly live for six thousand years? This is basically a living history book, he must have been through all the glorious and dark times, this is really a miracle!”

Within the Tai Xuan sect, people were still in heated discussion. When Ye Fan heard this, his heart trembled as he thought of the crazed old man, it had to be him!

Six thousand years ago, the Celestial Rotating Jade Sacred Ground was at its peak and had sent its entire sect to invade the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land, they did not return thereafter and had disappeared from the world.

The crazed old man was the only fortunate survivor, many people wanted to know what had happened six thousand years ago, what was the ‘Desolation’ that existed at the bottom of the endless abyss.

Six thousand years ago, the crazed old man had a phenomenal cultivation level, it was difficult to find an opponent worthy of him. Such a peerless expert who had managed to live for six thousand years, everyone wanted to know what realm he had attained and how far he was from becoming a deity, they wanted to listen to his teachings.

This was especially so for those superpowers like the Ji Family and the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground, the venerated elders within these sects wanted to speak with such a peerless figure, this was akin to a living fossil, to the bigwigs of the current era, this was something even more enticing than the few ancient scriptures within the Eastern Badlands.

“Crazed, that peerless expert has already gone mad, no one can communicate with him, he laughs and cries, there’s simply no way to talk to him.”

“Too frightening, several famed experts have been sent flying away by a wave of his sleeve, no one can go near him. Six thousand years ago, he was already at an astonishing level, right now no one can compare with him.”

“He disappeared, he actually took a few steps and left the vast mountain range behind him, instantly leaving the Wei State. No one could keep up with his movement technique, looking high and low, no one could even catch a glimpse of his person.”

At this moment, Ji Ziyue had blocked Ye Fan from leaving: “Your movement technique, you couldn’t possibly have learnt it from the crazed old man right?”

“What nonsense are you talking about? I don’t quite get you.” Ye Fan feigned ignorance.

“There’s definitely a connection, the ancient records within our Ji Family have a detailed recording of this, that is the best movement technique within the world, only the crazed old man should know it.”

Ye Fan was beginning to feel that this lass was simply too quick witted, many of his secrets were being exposed one after another and if he was careless for a single moment, she would immediately figure something out.

“Senior, are there any immortals within this world?” Ye Fan asked Li Ruyu.

“Everyone of the world is asking, as long as we believe in it and continue along the path of immortals, there is an endless path for us to walk forward.”

“What realm has the crazed old man reached? Based on logic, living for six thousand years is already a miracle, him not becoming an immortal is simply illogical, even someone with the Eastern Badlands divine body wouldn’t be able to live for so long.”

“Not becoming an immortal but a crazed demon, he should be

such an existence.” Li Ruyu lamented.

Within the Tai Xuan sect, besides the hundred and eight main peaks, there was also an endless mountain range, not all the mountains had celestial qi swirling about them, some areas were desolate, similar to the Desolate Peak.

Ye Fan had constantly been preparing to leave over the past few days, always exploring the Tai Xuan sect as he sought to understand the criterias required to open the gate to allow him to travel.

The sun was setting and the night sky was still dyed red, he had come to a barren mountain with overgrown wild grass covering the entire area.

At this moment, he was dazed as he looked towards a large green limestone to the west, there was an old man with flowing white hair seated there, facing the sunset.

His clothes were shabby and seemed rather archaic, it did not seem like the dressing of this era and he seemed to be muttering something, two droplets could be seen flowing from his eyes, this was the crazed old man, he was actually here!

Ye Fan was shocked, why would he actually meet him within the Tai Xuan sect? Why had the crazed old man come here? Didn’t he already leave the Wei State within a few steps?

Chapter 143: Secret

Under the blood red glow of the setting sun, a crazed old man sat atop a large limestone, he faced the setting sun and his eyes seemed to contain unbounded longing, there also seemed to be pain within his gaze as two droplets came trickling down his face.

This was a peerless expert who had been nearly undefeatable six thousand years ago but he was currently seated there with his frail body trembling, this made one feel compassion towards him.

“Senior…….” Ye Fan went forward and crouched down before the old man as he gazed at him, he felt sympathetic to the old man but did not know how to help him.

The old crazed man lifted his head to gaze at him before turning back to look at the setting sun, it seemed as though nothing could grab his attention, only that big blood red sun could enrapture him.

“That year, the setting sun was like blood, the celestial rotating jade dyed in blood. That day, all living things withered away, the celestial rotating jade had fallen ……” The crazed old man was already so old but tears continued to stream down from his face, his old eyes were already misty.

“Senior, things of the past cannot be changed, the dead have already moved on, maybe you should as well.” Ye Fan consoled.

Suddenly, the illumination from the sun disappeared as it fell below the horizon.

As the blood red glow of the setting sun disappeared, two dazzling lights seemed to shine from the crazed old man’s eyes, instantly piercing the void, the look of pain receded as he suddenly stood up.

He seemed to be a changed man, like an impossibly sharp sword that was showing its lustre, the entire mountain region was

deathly silent, all the birds and beasts were trembling with fear.

Ye Fan could feel an immense pressure, if he did not have a physical body that was more sturdy than spiritual treasures, it was likely that he would have already been crushed by the pressure. Merely an inch away, the crazed old man was like a mountain emitting immense amounts of pressure, simply inconceivable.

“Their aura……” He gazed at Ye Fan before grabbing his arm, his eyes unfathomably deep.

Ye Fan felt cold sweat run down his back, this crazed old man was simply too frightening, this pressure caused him to be unable to move, it was far greater than any cultivator he had met.

He instantly thought back to the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land where he had met the sacred lady of the celestial rotating jade, thinking back to the nine sacred mountains, countless skeletons as well as desolate slaves, it was likely that the crazed old man was referring to ‘them’.

That had happened over a year ago and the aura should have been completely dissipated, who knew that the crazed old man would still be able to detect it, this was simply too terrifying.

The crazed old man waved and traces of the celestial rotating jade sacred lady instantly appeared, standing in the air as though she were actually there. Her bright eyes, white teeth and incomparable good looks was simply vivid and realistic.

Ye Fan was speechless, what was this divine ability? Simply waving his hand he could create such a life-like image, this was really unprecedented.

The crazed old man waved again as countless skeletons appeared atop the mountain range, the sight of the skeletons atop the nine sacred mountains presented itself once again. The crazed old man suddenly hugged his head as he bitterly howled like an injured wolf.

“Hahahaha……” Finally, he began to laugh loudly in a crazed manner, fail to become an immortal, become a crazed demon!

He would cry for a moment then suddenly laugh, similar to when they had first met long ago, his emotions were out of control and made one feel compassion towards him. The sacred lady of the celestial rotating jade stood in the air, her perfection made the stars in the night lose their splendor in comparison to her.

Countless skeletons filled the sky releasing a sinister aura, it seemed as though they were really descending as they swirled around the crazed old man, the scene was extremely strange and made one’s hair stand on end.

By the side, Ye Fan felt as though he had returned to the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land, meeting the sacred lady once again.

The crazed old man let out an oppressive groan as he lifted his head to look at the scene above him, two dazzling lights could be seen from his eyes as he carved a ‘Dao’ character in the sky.

Thereafter, his hands moved slowly but forcefully as all the figures in the sky were imprinted there like a large painting.

Inside, the white skeletons were countless, corpses piled high like mountains and blood flowed like rivers, in the centre was the sacred lady dressed in snowy white clothing, black like ink, vivid and life-like, as though they had life in them.

“This……” At the back, Ye Fan was shocked, this life-like painting seemed carved into the sky, something like this was simply inconceivable, seeing it with his own eyes, it was simply astonishing.

The crazed old man continued to move his hands, the aura of the Dao was actually circulation and with a tremendous ‘Ding!’, a large ‘Immortal’ character was imprinted on that painting, dazzling and magnificent!

That ‘Immortal’ character seemed to have an extraordinary power causing all the figures within the painting to dim, thereafter only the ‘Immortal’ character continued to remain clear with faded figures all around it, even the sacred lady in the centre had become blurry.

The painting began to emit out endless charms of the dao from the misty wisps of aura of the ‘immortal’ character, giving one a feeling of the boundlessness of the Dao and the natural feeling of it, the crazed old man used a finger to press against his forehead.

The large painting in the sky became an imprint which swiftly rushed into his forehead, various emotions like anger, happiness, sadness began to swiftly change on his face. Ye Fan was stunned, what was this old man doing?

“Ding!”

An imprint appeared on the forehead of the crazed old man, the figures within gradually dimmed only leaving a dazzling ‘Immortal’ character.

“Is he splitting the heavens or carving a memory?” Ye Fan was stunned, the methods of this old man were simply too inconceivable, it was a long while before the crazed old man finally became silent once more.

“Pa!”

At this moment, he gently patted the large green limestone and bright moonlight immediately flashed, a mysterious picture began to emerge, it was without question that he had done this purposefully and was not just randomly slapping the stone.

Ye Fan was stunned as he continued to watch, divine lights were gathered within his eyes as the limestone continued to flash, it appeared to be random scribblings, totally illegible. The picture was very familiar, he had a strange feeling that he had seen it before.

“The mysterious divine movement technique!”

Ye Fan was shocked, this complicated picture filled with profound Dao inscriptions was extremely abstruse and difficult to comprehend, he had once attempted to memorise the movement technique of the crazed old man but compared to the complete Dao inscriptions, the difference was simply too immense, this was the real mysterious divine movement technique!

Ye Fan’s heart was stunned, the crazed old man had taken a painting from him and returned a picture, it seemed as though he did not wish for the two parties to owe each other anything.

At this moment, he did not consider for much longer as he gathered all his senses to remember the carved mysterious divine picture, the lights continued to pulse as they entered his vision, forming a picture which was engraved within his mind.

This mysterious picture was extremely complicated, Ye Fan had attempted it once as he felt the entire world seemed to rotate, his realm was simply too low and it was impossible to comprehend the abstruse Dao Inscriptions.

“This movement technique must be an unparalleled mysterious technique!” He was really stunned.

At this moment, the limestone shattered and turned to dust, nothing remained.

The crazed old man stood up as he began to walk into the depths of the mountain region, Ye Fan was alarmed as he swiftly followed behind, this old man seemed crazed but there were clearly moments of clarity, he must have his reasons for coming to the Tai Xuan sect.

This was a desolate piece of mountainous region, even more so than the Desolate Peak, it was not a main peak and there were no people within the Tai Xuan sect located here.

Having moved for approximately ten odd Li, the crazed old man

suddenly stomped as a hundred odd metre tall mountain was split apart, it seemed as though a god had suddenly used an immense axe to rend it in two. At the back, Ye Fan was speechless, the strength of a single leg was simply unbelievable, causing one to feel dazed. The mountain was split into two, like two large doors that had been swung wide open, the crazed old man then walked straight in. The insides were misty, like that of a mirage, it actually a completely different world, as though it were a unique piece of space.

“Who goes there? You dare to barge into the sacred grounds of my Tai Xuan sect?” A voice suddenly rang out.

Ye Fan swiftly stopped, not daring to venture any closer as several figures flew out from the misty piece of space to block the crazed old man.

Dazzling lights rushed towards the old man, metal marks, large nets..... Various powerful spiritual treasures that were emitting powerful energy fluctuations.

The crazed old man merely waved his hand as all the spiritual treasures were turned to dust, in the blink of an eye, all the lights had dimmed, this had seemed to simple as though it did not take an ounce of strength to do so.

The seven to eight figures who had rushed out of the misty space were astonished, they did not have the time to react as the crazed old man grunted, immediately causing all the people to become unconscious, descending to the ground.

These people were old elders with long flowing white hair, they were definitely the elders of the Tai Xuan sect but they seemed like ants before the crazed old man.

Ye Fan’s mind was reeling, if the crazed old man wished to kill these people, the powerful Tai Xuan sect would definitely become a river of blood, there was simply no one who could stop him.

The crazed old man continued to move forward, directly entering the misty space ahead. Ye Fan felt strange, seeing the unconscious elders, he did not hesitate as he swiftly rushed forward as well. After entering the space, the mist dissipated as a sky filled with stars appeared, he had actually come to a valley.

Inside, there was a large sacrificial altar with several Dao Inscriptions carved on it, there were also several ancient characters that indicated the various regions within the Eastern Badlands. The Domain gate!

Ye Fan was flabbergasted, he had constantly been trying to search for the domain gate, who knew that he would suddenly find it!

“If i can provide sufficient ‘source’ to ignite these Dao inscriptions, I can travel through the void!” Ye Fan swiftly moved forward, if he could travel to a different area within the Eastern Badlands, this was something extremely critical to him right now!

The Tai Xuan sect, Ji Family and Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground were situated within the southern region of the Eastern Badlands while the Jade Lake Sacred Ground was situated in the northern region, how far the north and south regions were was something that no one could clearly estimate.

Although one could traverse on a mystical rainbow to cover this distance, it would require several years of bitter effort, this was really troublesome and without the domain gate, travelling throughout the Eastern Badlands simply was not a feasible idea, it was simply too vast. Within this area, besides the Ji Family and the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground, the Tai Xuan sect was definitely the next most powerful.

However, they were not a sacred ground and the Dao inscriptions which were carved down could only reach the central region of the Eastern Badlands, it could not allow him to reach the northern region.

The crazed old man went atop the sacrificial altar, he did not make use of the Dao inscriptions as his hands moved to carve complicated Dao lines causing the entire altar to emit crackling noises.

It seemed that he merely wanted to make use of the large amounts of ‘source’, he could clearly carve the Dao Inscriptions on his own, it seemed that the crazed old man actually wanted to traverse through the void as well! Where did he want to go? Ye Fan was stunned and really wanted to find out.

“It’s time I left the Tai Xuan sect, should I traverse through the void with the crazed old man?”

Ye Fan’s heart was beating fast, such a peerless individual made him want to follow him, however, who knew where the crazed old man was headed, if they appeared within the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land or any of the other forbidden areas, the outcome would be catastrophic.

This sort of living fossil, wherever he chose to go would definitely be far from ordinary!

Chapter 144: Void Fragments

At this moment, the sky had already turned dark as stars littered the sky. Within the valley, the sacrificial altar stood tall, completely constructed from black jade, the surface of the altar was extremely broad.

The crazed old man's finger was like a blade as it carved swiftly, his expression was extremely focused as fragments flew out, dense and numerous profound veins were carved atop the altar, extremely mystifying and difficult to see through.

The bright moon was high in the sky as the moonlight bathed all beneath it, the domain gate was emitting rustling noises as the blade jade became translucent with mysterious drawings carved on it.

Ye Fan watched from the side as he attempted to comprehend but swiftly felt giddy, the countless spatial marks could easily make one lost within.

"Senior, where are you headed?" Ye Fan questioned, he had a strange feeling that following blindly would be extremely dangerous.

The sacrificial altar began to tremble as the black jade released a brilliant splendour, the Dao inscriptions had been fully carved into form as the crazed old man's body stood in the centre of the altar. He did not respond and Ye Fan hesitated, should he follow or not?

"Senior, can I travel with you?" He spoke once again, such a peerless expert was akin to a living ancient scripture, with such a person to give pointers, his cultivation would definitely increase by leaps and bounds.

The crazed old man did not reply but rather began to cry and laugh intermittently, seemingly ignoring Ye Fan.

"I'll just have to go for it!" Ye Fan made the decision to follow, he

had wanted to leave the Tai Xuan sect, it was no longer safe here and if he was brought to the Ji Family, the consequences would be unthinkable. Ye Fan swiftly flew up into the air, landing in the centre of the altar standing beside the old man.

Suddenly, the sacrificial altar began to absorb energy as the sources which were buried under the ground released a brilliant lustre, like a waterfall as it gushed towards the altar.

The black jade was translucent as it continued to flash, the engravings of the crazed old man seemed to have gained life as they continued to shudder, each seemed as though it had spiritual awareness as they lit up.

The void began to distort and collapse before a dark black hole was opened, the activated of the domain gate was successful but it was impossible to guess where it led to.

The deranged old man swiftly walked forward as Ye Fan followed closely behind, they swiftly appeared within the silent void, it was impossible to feel anything within, an endless darkness with eerie silence. The domain gate began to slowly close before the sacrificial altar began to absorb large amounts of source energy.

The crazed old man suddenly yelled as he grabbed his head, the immortal character on his forehead was glowing as a mysterious energy circulated, shrouding him within.

This was a frightening energy that caused the void to become unstable, a unique light was flashing within the eternal darkness.

The raised head of the crazed old man drooped down as he suddenly became unconscious, silently floating there without a single movement, a layer of filament that was released from the immortal character on his forehead covered his entire body like a cocoon.

Ye Fan was shocked, something sudden had occurred to the crazed old man that actually caused the space to tremble, they

were traversing through the void and the space was extremely unstable, this could be a catastrophe.

“It’s over, how could this happen?!” Ye Fan’s face was pale as he looked on at the changes within the void, if the trembling became more violently he would be rent apart.

“Crack!, crack!” The traverse through space was a failure as large fissures began to appear one after another, the entire space was about to collapse.

Ye Fan began to wildly circulate the Dao Scripture as he struggled to control the origin qi of all living things, the void was currently breaking apart and without large amounts of divine energy to defend himself, he would definitely disintegrate.

This was a slow and painful process, it could be said to be a form of torture for Ye Fan as the void did not instantly collapse.

Finally, a stream of origin qi of all living things began to circulate as it through his body, forming a thick qi.

“I cannot control all of the origin qi of all living things……” Ye Fan grabbed the old man who was currently encased in a cocoon, it was possible that this body could block the collapsing energies contained within the void.

“Crack, crack”

Finally, the eternal darkness was unable to withstand the overflowing energies and collapsed with a loud boom.

The void had shattered, it had reached a climax before soundlessly disintegrating.

An elephant without a form*, the great tone is an admired sound**!

T/L*: Do not excessively assert, only show the needed attitude.

T/L**: The most beautiful sound is a silent sound.

The destructive energies seemed as though it would be able to

disintegrate everything, it was at this moment that a powerful light was released from the cocoon covering the old man's body, the space within this light seemed to stabilise.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

The crazed old man and Ye Fan were sent flying out, reappearing once again within the real world. They had not left the Tai Xuan sect but had merely traversed ten odd Li, appearing on a barren mountain.

At this moment, a deafening sound could be heard from behind them as lights shot toward the sky, the black jade sacrificial altar had collapsed.

"Boom!"

This was a powerful energy fluctuation with dazzling lights that rushed to the sky, causing the entire night sky to seem dim in comparison, it seemed as though ten suns had appeared at the same time and was illuminating everything within sight.

Ye Fan was still reeling in fear, traversing the void was simply too dangerous, that frightening energy was sufficient to rend his body apart several times over, it was fortunate that they had managed to get out of the space.

Within the Tai Xuan sect, the cultivators of the hundred and eight main peaks were all shocked, at the area of the domain gate, a brilliant blazing light like that of ten fiery volcanoes erupting could be seen causing the expressions of everyone to change.

"This is..... the domain gate has been activated, space has been pierced but the traversing of the void has ended in failure!"

"Could it be that some big wig within our Tai Xuan sect encountered some accident whilst traversing the void?" Many elders flew to the sky as they gazed at the location of the domain gate.

At the same time, the sect elder as well as several famous personnel within the Tai Xuan sect were shocked, such a tumultuous wave of energy left them feeling restless.

“Who activated the domain gate?” A venerated elder questioned.

“The void has collapsed, if there was someone caught within, it is unlikely for them to survive.” Another venerated elder had a puzzled expression on his face. Ten odd miles away, Ye Fan’s heart was still trembling, thankful that he had managed to escape from the clutches of death.

“If there wasn’t the origin qi of all living things or the cocoon of the crazed old man, I would definitely have died.” His riled emotions were slowly calming down.

At this moment, they had fallen onto a barren mountain, the crazed old man was still encased within a cocoon and unconscious.

“Such a peerless figure really cannot be easily estimated, even with the collapsing of the void he cannot be stopped!” Ye Fan was shocked, in reality, the reason why the void had collapsed was entirely due to the crazed old man.

Ye Fan did not dare to tarry as he carried the old man while rushing towards the mountains, he did not fly as he swiftly ran through the forest.

At this moment, the entire Tai Xuan sect was in an uproar, many experts of the hundred and eight main peaks were rushing towards the location of the domain gate, no one was paying any attention to the Desolate Peak. Ye Fan brought the crazed old man to the Desolate Peak before placing him within his dilapidated pavilion.

Li Ruyu silently appeared as he said in a heavy voice: “The scene earlier, did it have anything to do with the two of you?” his sense was exceptional and had immediately felt the strangeness of the situation.

“It doesn’t have anything to do with me……” Ye Fan pointed

towards the crazed old man.

Li Ruyu attempted to use his divine sense to inspect but his Dao heart immediately felt uncomfortable, his physical body felt as though it would tear apart at any moment, the natural Great Dao was no longer fluid and the cocoon in front of him was like a demonic spawn, causing his heart to tremble.

“This is……” He sucked in a breath of cold air as he retreated backwards.

Ye Fan did not hide anything as he exposed the identity of the crazed old man, recounting the events that had occurred earlier.

“If one doesn’t become an immortal, one becomes a crazed demon. A peerless expert six thousand years ago…….” Li Ruyu found it difficult to remain calm.

Anyone would be stunned upon learning of this information, the crazed old man had been through countless generations, he could be considered a living ancient scripture.

“Such a person is currently atop my Desolate Peak, who knows whether it will be beneficial or detrimental to the Tai Xuan sect……” Li Ruyu frowned.

At this moment, the sect leader as well as the few famous personages were currently staring at the shattered black jade altar, they were silent for a long moment, their hearts filled with astonishment.

“These Dao inscriptions are simply too profound, its simply too difficult to understand, I’m afraid even the domain gate located within a Sacred Ground would only be so much.”

“Who was the one who carved it down?”

At this moment, the few elders who were guarding the area came to their senses as they swiftly recounted the events that had transpired.

“What, it’s definitely him!” The sect leader as well as the famous personages had expressions of shock.

Not long after, the few of them appeared on the Desolate Peak, Li Ruyu had invited them over, the crazed old man was currently located here and matters were of utmost importance, he did not dare to hide this matter.

However, Li Ruyu did not mention Ye Fan as he merely said that the crazed old man had emerged from the void, coincidentally landing on the Desolate Peak. In the days that followed, everything was peaceful, the Tai Xuan sect had locked down this piece of information preventing it from spreading.

The venerated elders of the Tai Xuan sect treated the crazed old man like a sacred relic, assigning people to protect him for fear of anyone disturbing him.

The crazed old man was in a mysterious state, he was currently encased within a cocoon with a strange energy circulating, one of the famous personages of the Tai Xuan sect wanted to investigate but suffered the consequences as he spat forth a mouthful of blood.

“Have you discovered that the Desolate Peak seems to be extremely strange, there must be some secret……” Ji Ziyue secretly spoke to Ye Fan. Ye Fan was speechless, he had already agreed with Li Ruyu not to expose the matter, otherwise, it was possible for him to be implicated.

“Hopefully the old man wakes up and no accidents occur……” Ye Fan silently hoped. As the days passed, there continued to be no changes as everything continued to remain peaceful. The status of the Desolate Peak had already risen and many talented disciples had come under their wing, it was no longer bleak and dreary.

Each day, there were disciples of other main peaks who came to visit, Ye Fan came to know many young disciples while Ji Ziyue was surrounded like a famous star.

Today, someone had come to the Desolate Peak requesting to see both Ji Ziyue and Ye Fan, upon receiving this news, Ye Fan frowned but Ji Ziyue continued to smile happily, she was not afraid if the other party was looking for trouble.

Ji Ziyue mysteriously whispered to Ye Fan: “My ancestor grandfather has come.”

Ye Fan was stunned as he replied: “That damned old man is back?”

“How could you talk like that!” Ji Ziyue glared at him with wide eyes.

“Oops, I spoke out of line, could he be here to take you back?” Ye Fan asked.

“No, the crazed old man has appeared atop the Desolate Peak, the Tai Xuan sect actually thinks that they are able to keep such a secret, however, my Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground has already found out and the few big wigs are rushing here, some amazing stuff is likely to happen soon.”

Ye Fan felt regretful, he was unable to speak to Ji Ziyue about many matters but the other party was informing him of everything without holding any information back.

In the distance, a golden ancient war carriage was passing through the air before descending down, it was covered in scars and exuded an ancient aura.

Chapter 145: First Contact Of The Sacred Body And Divine Body

When the bigwigs of the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground and Ji Family had all arrived, the sect leader as well as prominent figures within the Tai Xuan sect went forward personally to greet them. Atop the Desolate Peak, wild grass was overgrown, vines covered the entire area and pavilions were dilapidated, however, it was able to capture everyone's attention today.

Nine green river dragons traversed through the sky, they seemed as though they were molded from the seas, the green river dragons flashed, filled with a shocking strength as they pulled the golden war carriage, imposing as it rumbled and pressured forward. It was like a scene out of a picture scroll. The bigwigs of the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground as well as the Ji Family had arrived in a single vehicle atop the Desolate Peak. The experts from all the hundred and eight main peaks of the Tai Xuan sect had been activated, several elders were looking over with trepidation.

Within the dilapidated pavilion, the crazed old man remained immobile, encased within a silver white cocoon that was releasing a mysterious energy that caused the entire mountain to tremble, it was like a demonic spawn or a celestial seed, giving one a feeling of awe.

This was an indescribable feeling, the expressions of the big wigs immediately changed upon entering the pavilion, they did not speak as they stood there silently, closing their eyes as they used their senses to feel.

A peerless expert from six thousand years ago, currently in stasis, this was a great opportunity for them, if they were able to comprehend something from these pulses, they would benefit from it for the rest of their lives, possibly even gaining the chance to become immortal.

“Hey hey hey, what’s going on here? With so many bigwigs here, I’m going to get a real eyeful.” Ji Ziyue’s eyes were lit up as she tugged at Ye Fan: “Where are you planning to go?”

“I’m looking for a quiet place to cultivate, rather than admiring the prowess of these people, I’d rather improve myself.” Ye Fan began to walk down the Desolate Peak.

“Lies, I feel that you’re guilty of something, as though you are avoiding these people.” Ji Ziyue was exceptionally astute.

Ye Fan was really trying to hide, he had too many secrets and had no choice but to be more prudent.

“Let’s go to the Star Peak, if we don’t, they’ll really think that we’re afraid of them.” Ji Ziyue spoke up.

“Forget it, you can go on your own, I want to go cultivate.” Ye Fan did not wish to go to the Star Peak for fear of creating a ruckus.

Finally, Ye Fan quietly cultivated on a barren mountain while contemplating on his future plans as well. He decided that he would wait to see the condition of the crazed old man before leaving.

In the days that followed, bigwigs continued to arrive to see the crazed old man, the dilapidated pavilion seemed to have become a sacred piece of land.

Ordinary people simply could not go close, the people who were able to sit within were all famous personages whose names would shock any cultivator.

This day, a messenger came from the Star Peak requesting for the presence of Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue, the messenger made it clear that they had no ill intentions and merely wanted to repair the relations between the two sides.

In this magnificent mountain range, the view was breathtaking with wisps of mist lingering around the mountain peak. There

were rivers flowing about at the foot of the mountain with ancient trees and vines, all this together gave off tranquility.

Up ahead, fragrant grass abounded as young men and women sat together, each person had a wooden table before them that was filled with fruits and other snacks.

“Ding ding dong dong”

Amongst them, a man clothed in blue was playing the zither, his hands were moving nimbly like a butterfly fluttering, giving one a feeling of gracefulness, his fingers strummed the zither as a moving music was heard, making one feel at peace.

Seeing Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue arrive, the blue clothed male stopped playing the zither as he stood up with the others following in tow.

“The two of you have come, the mountain that is covered with flowers and shrubbery seems to have brightened up already……” The blue clothed male was extremely courteous, his face was all smiles as he received the two.

His figure was slender, he seemed to be merely twenty five years of age, his blue dress fluttered in the wind, he did not speak much but gave one a feeling of gentleness and nimbleness.

It could be said that the blue clothed male had a unique aura that made him seem very amicable to the others.

“I’ve been in closed meditation for over two years, today I’ve finally come out and learnt of our transgressions with the two of you, the reason why I’ve invited both of your here is to pay for our mistakes, there is no other ill intent.”

This person was Hua Yunfei, his name was very apt, he was like a flowing cloud or a moving breeze, giving one a feeling of a faintly discernable yet serene vibe.

[T/N: Hua Yunfei means flying splendid clouds.]

“Brother Hua is too courteous, you’re making me ashamed.

Although there were reasons, it was I who injured the disciples of the Star Peak." Since the other party was willing to be so courteous, he would definitely show respect to the other party as well.

"I'm not being courteous, in these past few years, our Star Peak has been flourishing and several disciples have become arrogant and complacent, thinking that the Star Peak is the only shining star within the Tai Xuan sect, this is extremely unacceptable. Little brother Ye has acted to teach these people a lesson, we can't blame anyone else and we should instead be thankful for you helping them to pay for their actions." Hua Yunfei was extremely earnest, his cultured bearing, quick-witted thinking and temperament made one feel like they being cleansed by the winds of spring.

Ye Fan had heard that the master of the Star Peak was surnamed Hua, within the history of the Tai Xuan sect, half of the sect leaders had come from the Star Peak, and within this half, half were surnamed Hua, it could be said that those surnamed Hua had a relatively high standing within the Tai Xuan sect.

In reality, the sect leader who established the Tai Xuan sect was surnamed Hua, thus, no one was surprised that those surnamed Hua had such a great prestige within the sect.

The group exchanged greetings before sitting atop the fragrant grass, Hua Yunfei placed zither beside him on the wooden table and had a serene expression.

"Today I'll embarrass myself by playing a tune to pay our respects to the Desolate Peak, with this I hope past grievances can be forgiven and our two veins can harmoniously exist."

Hua Yunfei lightly strummed the ancient zither, beautiful musical notes flowed out like a refreshing spring under moonlight, making one feel extremely refreshed. This was a tune for paying respects, it was a tune filled with meaning but to Ye Fan's ears, it allowed him to have a rough grasp of the other party's realm

rather than the story being told within the tune. Ji Ziyue secretly transmitted: “I’ve just recalled, this Hua Yunfei is extremely powerful.”

Ye Fan’s heart trembled, although he knew that Hua Yunfei was certainly far from ordinary, he did not expect him to be so potent.

Hua Yunfei was the descendent of the current master of the Star Peak, his aptitude was exceptional and at eighteen years of age he was already the number one youth within the Star Peak, at twenty two, there was no one within the hundred and eight main peaks who could compare to him.

“My brother Haoyue has been hidden from the world for twenty years, however, two years ago he was sent on a secret training mission and had fought with Hua Yunfei.

Ji Haoyue of the Ji family had fought a great battle with Hua Yunfei two years ago, that was a battle of prodigies and even with his divine body, Ji Haoyue had to pay a huge price before finally defeating Hua Yunfei.

“So strong……” Ye Fan was stunned.

“That’s right, besides the divine body, people of the same age will find it impossible to deal with him, his talent is phenomenal, even my brother Hao Yue had to go to great efforts before finally defeating him, his name will resound throughout the Eastern Badlands sooner or later, below the divine body, he can be considered peerless.” Ji Ziyue nodded as she spoke.

Hua Yunfei’s hands were very nimble as they glided across the zither, like moving clouds and flowing water, giving one a feeling of serenity.

Although he was a man, his movements were more graceful than a lady, beautiful music could be heard from the zither, like a cleansing spring under moonlight that was washing one’s soul.

The tune from the zither painted such a beautiful picture,

causing everyone to be enraptured within, even the birds were attracted by the sounds.

A chinese hwamei was hesitant but it finally descended to stop before the zither, not long after a black-naped oriole also descended, it was also attracted by the sounds from the zither, in barely half a minute, hundreds of birds had flocked to this area, standing before the ancient zither.

[T/N: Hwamei is a kind of bird]

This was a strange scene, Hua Yunfei was like a serene immortal, as though he had become one with this world, allowing hundreds of birds to gather.

Seeing this scene, Ye Fan found it hard to stay calm, Hua Yunfei was an exceptional character as he he whispered: “Your brother’s divine body has cultivated to the point of having a unique scene of the bright moon over the sea, with his cultivation he actually had a hard time defeating Hua Yunfei?”

“Hua Yunfei has also managed to cultivate an ancient and almighty unique avatar , after that battle, he entered closed meditation for two years and has only recently come out, his cultivation must have improved by leaps and bounds. Within this area, besides my brother, no one of the same generation should be his match.”

When the song ended, the hundred birds were unwilling to disperse and continued to flutter about in the surroundings, making the scene even more beautiful. This heavenly tune was one that few people could hear in this very world.

Ye Fan clapped as he praised: “Brother Hua is really a talented individual, his tune can move mountains, such brilliant skills, really causing one to feel deep admiration.”

“You’re too courteous, this is merely a harmony, it can’t be considered much.” Having said this, he lifted his wine cup: “I hope

that the Star Peak and Desolate Peak can have a harmonious relationship."

Everyone lifted their cups as they downed their shots.

"I've heard junior sister Xiaoman mention that little brother Ye comes from an extremely far off place, that place is of great culture, completely different from the Eastern Badlands, I really wish to see it."

Ye Fan's heart trembled, could Li Xiaoman have told the truth of the situation? If that was the case, the situation would be rather problematic, he could not help but glance over at her.

At this moment, Li Xiaoman was dressed in a pristine white dress, her countenance was fair, her expression calm like a lotus flower, nothing could be seen in her expression.

"There is no way it can compare to the Eastern Badlands." Ye Fan downed his fruit wine before replacing the wine cup and continued with a calm expression: "Over there, no one knows how to cultivate, people die from old age frequently, a hundred years is the rough lifespan of a person."

"Brother Ye is simply too modest, I really wish to have a spar with you, hopefully you won't reject me then." Hua Yunfei was very earnest as he drank another cup of fruit wine in respect before continuing: "I believe that your hometown has a type of connection with our area."

Ye Fan's heart trembled, he had a feeling that the other party seemed to know a lot, could it be that Li Xiaoman had already explained everything to him?

Ji Ziyue's large eyes continued to glance around from the side, she was extremely interested in the many secrets contained within Ye Fan and was determined to dig out everything possible.

"The Ji Family which has prospered since the desolate ancient times, it's name resounds throughout the Eastern Badlands, the

young lady of the Ji Family is actually a guest within our Tai Xuan, I feel that we really haven't treated you properly." Hua Yunfei paid his respects to Ji Ziyue by raising his wine cup while smiling.

The young lady of an ancient aristocratic family, such a status caused the others to be shocked, Li Xiaoman was also stunned as a strange expression appeared on her face.

Ji Ziyue was not surprised, in reality, several disciples atop the Desolate Peak knew her identity, much less the descendant of the current master of the Star Peak.

She smiled sweetly as dimples appeared on her cheeks: "My name is Ji Ziyue, the Ji is the same as the Ji waterway*, the Zi is the same as the violet qi rising from the east and the Yue is the same as the moon."

[T/N*: a mythical place where some of the legendary emperors in chinese mythology come from]

"Ji Waterway!" Ye Fan's heart was shaken, he had never questioned her family matters before and at this moment several questions filled his mind, did the people of this world also know what the Ji Waterway was?

"Don't you know? There was a river in the ancient east, her name was the Ji Waterway, it was extremely famous within the Eastern Badlands, it flows past the door of my house, if we wish to account for time, it has flowed for at least fifty thousand years already." A strange light seemed to shine from Ji Ziyue's wide eyes. Ye Fan's heart was stunned, such a long amount of time, it had definitely far surpassed that of Earth's Ji Waterway.

"I should have paid my respects earlier to young lady Ziyue, it is merely because I've only just come out from my meditation that I was late in paying my respects. I've already sparred with your brother, we can't be considered outsiders." As he said this, he stood up: "I need to receive some important guests, you can make yourselves comfortable here first."

“We don’t have to trouble brother Hua, the few of us have already reached.”

In this place, a picturesque scene appeared, fresh and clean fauna galore with unusual stones scattered about the pavilion.

Not far away, ten odd people gracefully floated closer, there were both males and females, their auras were far from ordinary, the males were handsome and the females were exceptionally pretty, as though they were immortals.

“Why has brother Haoyue come……” Ji Ziyue stammered as she hid behind Ye Fan’s back.

The Desolate Peak had a peerless expert who was currently deep asleep, it had gained the attention of the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground, Ji Family as well as all the other powerhouses.

At the same time, the talented disciples of these superpowers also came to the Tai Xuan sect, amongst them were Ji Haoyue of the Ji Family with his Eastern Badlands divine body, the sacred lady of the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground as well as other young prodigies from the other sects. Hua Yunfei smiled as he went forward to receive them, bringing the ten odd people closer.

“Ziyue……” Ji Haoyue’s clothes were fluttering, he seemed calm like the moon, his aura was extraordinary like a god descended on earth, there seemed to be endless lights shrouding his body as he gazed at Ji Ziyue.

“Brother Haoyue……” Ji Ziyue smiled sweetly as she skipped and bounced out from behind Ye Fan before grabbing Ji Haoyue’s arm.

“What are you doing together with him?” Ji Haoyue’s expression was calm but his gaze was pressurising as he gazed at Ye Fan, he clearly remembered that this person had been together with all the other great demons.”

“Why can’t I be together with him?” Ji Ziyue scrunched her nose as she shook Ji Haoyue’s arm in dissatisfaction.

The ten odd people who had arrived could be said to be outstanding talents in their own right, all their gazes were currently centered on Ji Haoyue and Ye Fan. Even the sacred lady of the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground was present.

Ji Haoyue did not reply as he took a few large strides forward while looking down at Ye Fan: “Over these past few months, my sister has always been with you?”

Ye Fan continued sitting there without standing up as he said something that would incense anyone: “That’s right, we lived and ate together.”

“What did you say?!” Although Ji Haoyue’s expression was calm, like a bright moon hanging in the sky, lights flashed from his eyes, his gaze especially penetrating.

“I’m sorry, I meant that we were companions in travel that never really parted much.”

“You better not talk nonsense.” Ji Ziyue punched his arm.

Ji Haoyue’s eyes continued to shine, his purple clothes were fluttering as he continued to stare at Ye Fan, it was impossible to guess at what he was thinking.

Suddenly, an emerald sea emerged with gleaming reflections of waves in the light, a bright moon rose to the sky, the unique scene of the bright moon over the sea had suddenly appeared, moonlight flowed like water towards Ye Fan.

“Brother Haoyue, what are you doing?!” Ji Ziyue was shocked as she hurriedly moved to blow, however, Ji Haoyue’s emerald sea released a wave of light which stopped her in her tracks.

At the back, the spectators were stunned, no one would have expected Ji Haoyue to use his unique scene against a nameless youngster. The eyes of the sacred lady of the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground were wide as she stared unblinkingly at the bright moon over the sea. Li Xiaoman had stood up as she gazed forward.

Hua Yunfei seemed to consider acting to block but did not move in the end!

Chapter 146: Fending Off Against The Divine Body

The bright moon rose in the air, this was an ancient avatar, it's power is simply unfathomable. This very avatar annihilated throngs of demons, sweeping everything before it.

At this moment, he was actually using it against an unknown youth, this caused the other prodigies to feel astonished.

Ye Fan was indeed surprised, the two were separated by several realms but Ji Haoyue actually acted against him with his divine body, this was something that had exceeded anyone's expectations.

Although he had a sacred body with a golden sea of bitterness that was exceptional, he could not actualise it and could only allow it to appear within his body.

Ye Fan did not believe that his golden sea of bitterness was a kind of avatar, he felt that it was a source of energy and cultivating a true avatar would require time.

Currently, his most powerful attack was utilising the origin qi of all living things, however, he could not completely control it.

All this had occurred in the time it took to produce sparks, no one could react in time.

Moonlight flowed like water, instantly stopped before Ye Fan. It did not continue to descend, Ji Haoyue was like a god descended on earth as nine lights swirled above his head, like a divine emperor staring down at Ye Fan, his eyes were extremely piercing.

By the side, Ji Ziyue let out a breath of air as she shouted: "Brother Haoyue, what are you doing?! Quick, stop! You are three realms ahead in cultivation, he is merely a cultivator of the Wheel and Sea stage, why do you have to use your avatar to test him?"

The others were still shocked, they had actually believed that Ji

Haoyue was about to kill a nameless youth.

Hua Yunfei went forward: “Brother Haoyue, quickly withdraw your avatar, you have a divine body, there is no need to bully little brother Ye.”

“Do you really believe I was merely testing him?” Ji Haoyue did not turn around as he stared unblinkingly at Ye Fan with a serious expression on his face: “I was really planning to use my avatar to squash him, it was actually stopped, the moonlight was unable to continue forward.”

“What?!”

At the back, the expressions of everyone had changed, how could this be possible? Several people even thought that Ji Haoyue was merely joking.

Ji Haoyue was merely stating a fact, from such a close distance, he could feel a strange aura surrounding Ye Fan and could not help but release the light from his divine body to sense the uniqueness.

If it wasn’t a treasure on the other party that was attracting him, then it was special physique of the other party that caused his divine body to have a unique reaction.

Hua Yunfei did not continue to block as his entire person seemed serene, his blue clothes fluttered and he seemed extremely calm, it was clear that he was carefully sensing something.

The sacred lady of the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground was the most prodigious female disciple, like a bright pearl that was glistening, lights swirled around her body.

Her entire being exuded tranquility mixed with an indiscernible quality. She closed her eyes as she carefully feel the fluctuations.

Above Ji Haoyue’s head, the bright moon was gently revolving, moonlight continued to trickle down towards Ye Fan.

However, a similar scene occurred as the moonlight was stopped

right before Ye Fan without descending, as though it had been obstructed.

The moon continued to vibrate, a large expanse of pure white feathers continued to fall, each sparkling piece produced indistinct resounding sounds.

Even so, the pristine moonlight was still obstructed, it could not move forward as it was blocked by a formless energy.

“Ting ting ting!”

The moon shook again as the blade-like moonlight was sent forth, back in the day the various spiritual treasures of the demonic race had fallen before it, turning to dust. At this moment, Ji Haoyue was using it to cleave downwards.

“Brother!” Ji Ziyue shouted, her movements had been restricted and had no way to block the attack.

Hua Yunfei had a strange expression on his face, he had fought with Ji Haoyue in an intense battle and knew the power of this moonblade, the current scene was simply too stunning for everyone. The moonblade was like lightning as it chopped down, however, it was actually stopped right before Ye Fan.

Now, everyone had looks of astonishment on their faces, how was a nameless cultivator actually able to defend against the attacks of a divine body?

What is happening? The gazes of everyone was centered on Ye Fan, they were simply astonished and puzzled.

Everyone understood that it was not the bright moon over the sea avatar that was unbefitting of its name, its prowess were known by all and even elders would find it difficult to defend against it.

Back in the day, several great demons had fallen before the power of this avatar without the chance to react, it could rend mountains and clear swathes of land without leaving a single living thing

behind, such was the might of this avatar.

The scene before them was simply too mystifying.

“My senses weren’t wrong, I knew something was amiss when I first looked at him.” Ji Haoyue thought to himself.

“Shing!”

The bright moon above Ji Haoyue continued to tremble as it gently spun, the sea behind him surged as waves rushed to the sky, churning towards Ye Fan.

At this moment, Ye Fan felt strange, the sea of bitterness within him surged as azure lightning intertwined, wanting to rush out but simply unable to do so, he did not know how to guide the lightning.

However, the emergence of this strange energy was able to block the avatar of the other party, he was the only one who knew what was happening.

This was the primordial desolate sacred body going against the eastern badlands divine body!

However, the emerald sea was unable to restrict Ye Fan and was actually stopped before him, the frightening waves were halted as everything instantly became calm.

The bright moon suddenly began to descend, this was the most powerful killer move of the bright moon over the sea avatar!

According to legend, the bright moon could move mountains and suppress the ocean, it could rend space and disintegrate the land, it could easily deal with an expert that was a realm higher than oneself, it contained unfathomable might!

The Wheel and Sea realm had four stages, the Dao Palace realm had five stages, one could imagine how terrifying it was to be able to overcome the difference of four to five stages in order to kill the expert, it could be defined as rare avatar of this era!

According to legend, there was no end to the stages contained within the bright moon over the sea avatar, a cultivator could continue to cultivate and improve, continually improving and becoming more and more frightening.

The bright moon continued to descend, it was dazzling like jade, its light was gentle like fragmented crystals gently drifting down or a rainbow coloured glass refracting light..

A sky filled with sparkles, endlessly fluttering about like jade flowers descending, causing the entire place to be overflowing with dazzling and auspicious rays.

Ye Fan's physical body was aching, even his sacred body found it difficult to resist, it felt that his bones would shatter at any moment, the countless lights continued to descend, holding him in place, preventing him from moving a single muscle.

The bright moon moved slowly and forcefully downwards, it felt as though it were attempting to rend his body and soul apart, extinguishing his spiritual sense.

He was indignant, his sacred body had not been properly cultivated and had to defend against a divine body that was three realms higher, it was naturally difficult to resist. The problem laid with his cultivation, it was unrelated to the avatar.

This time, the moonlight completely shrouded Ye Fan, the bright moon was above his head as it lightly trembled, as though it wanted to shatter him completely.

"Rumble!"

Within Ye Fan's body, the vast body of water surged to the sky, lightning flashed as a strand of unique energy was sent forth to defend against the frightening pressure, slowly extinguishing the moonlight that was surrounding him.

At the same time, the bright moon was slowly forced to rise.

Everyone was stunned, he had actually managed to defend

against the avatar of the bright moon, it was simply too astonishing!

Only Ye Fan was feeling bitter, he had barely managed to defend against the bright moon, it had not been easy.

“There are nine rotations to my bright moon, I’ve only reached the first rotation, there are still eight rotations, why not you have a taste of it.” A streak of dazzling light shot from above Ji Haoyue, besides this, eight dazzling lights also flashed, when joined together, they seemed like a crown, like that of a divine king descended on earth!

The emergence of a divine body within the Eastern Badlands represented a divine king, once it reached the stage of large success, it could be considered invincible, none could resist it, it could really be called the divine king of the Eastern Badlands!

“Brother Haoyue, you can’t be like this, he isn’t even at the Spiritual Bridge realm, you’ve already cultivated to the third stage, he naturally can’t defend against you!” Ji Ziyue shouted.

“I’ve only used a portion of my divine energy, alright, I’ll continue to suppress myself, using the Wheel and Sea realm to test his strength.” Ye Fan instantly felt the pressure lessen. However, as the bright moon began to rotate again, he felt as though a large mountain was pressing down, his physical body was making cracking noises as though it could break at any moment.

The nine rotations of the bright moon, lights flashed as they swirled caused Ye Fan’s entire body to be encompassed within.

Suddenly, a dazzling light exploded from his sea of bitterness, like a golden sun exploding which immediately caused the bright moon to dim.

“Boom!”

The silver moon flew away, smashing into the peak of a mountain not far away.

“What physique is this, it was actually able to defend against the avatar of the bright moon over the sea!”

“How could this be possible?!”

No one doubted the prowess of the bright moon over the sea, the moon that was blown away swiftly proved its power by completely disintegrating the mountain which it came into contact with!

This caused the expressions of several people to change, the avatar of the bright moon had actually been defended against by a nameless cultivator, this was like the tale of the Arabian Nights.

However, Ye Fan was also sent flying away as he smashing into a cliff several hundred metres away before stopping.

°

He was not injured and had merely been sent flying by the huge repulsive force.

Atop the fragrant grass, all the prodigies found it hard to remain calm.

“How could this happen, he does not even have an avatar, how could he defend against the avatar of Ji Haoyue?”

“Could he also have a divine body? It is rumoured that only a divine body is able to resist the attack of an avatar.”

At this moment, Li Xiaoman was shellshocked, she was the only one who knew that Ye Fan had the primordial desolate sacred body, he had actually managed to successfully cultivate it, it was able to fend against the divine body!

It was an even matchup!

Many people came to such a conclusion.

Ji Haoyue used the strength of a cultivator at the Wheel and Sea realm to suppress Ye Fan, the result was the bright moon being sent flying away while Ye Fan was also knocked aside.

An even matchup with the eastern badlands divine body, this was definitely inconceivable, sufficient to make people go mad!

A nameless cultivator actually had such a frightening physique? The gazes of many people fell onto him.

Ji Haoyue was the pinnacle of the heavens, there was actually a youth who could use his physical body to defend against an avatar, everyone could see the potential in Ye Fan and if he was properly nurtured, it was not impossible for him to defend against a divine body!

To many people, this was simply a celestial sprout, he looked barely fourteen years of age and could definitely be nurtured.

“This is really unbelievable, it can be considered a miracle.”

“Inconceivable, he actually managed to block the avatar.”

The group seemed as though they were looking at a priceless treasure, Ye Fan could feel his hair stand on end, this was certainly troublesome.

Hua Yunfei’s expression was calm as he calmly strummed his zither, gentle music like that of a refreshing spring flowed out causing everyone to immediately calm down.

Li Xiaoman’s expression was complicated as she cast a glance at Ye Fan before it became calm once again.

Ji Ziyue remained beside Ye Fan, she did not move to sit with Ji Haoyue. This caused Ji Haoyue to knit his eyebrows but he remained silent.

The sacred lady of the Twinkling Brilliance was like a pearl, her sparkling and translucent skin was akin to the fairies of heaven who had mistakenly descended to the mortal realm. She was separated from Ye Fan by only one table and softly relayed her goodwill to him.

Chapter 147: Centre Of Attention 3

At this moment, only Ye Fan understood why he had been able to defend against the attack from the divine body, it was the natural response of the ancient desolate sacred body.

During the process which he was being suppressed, a unique energy was released from within his Wheel and Sea, forcefully blocking the avatar of the bright moon over the sea. Even he was unsure what sort of energy it was.

Naturally the fundamental reason was because the other party had suppressed his own cultivation causing the two to be of the same tier. Ji Haoyue had a much greater cultivation and if he were to use his full power, no matter how unique Ye Fan's physique, he would still die a horrible death.

Both parties were at the Wheel and Sea realm and it had ended in a draw, Ye Fan's heart was shaken, the eastern badlands divine body was indeed frightening, it was as though his sacred body had met with a formidable foe and it had instinctively defended. He did not know that Ji Haoyue was even more astonished, at this moment he was still unable to calm himself down.

The first time he saw Ye Fan, his eastern badlands divine body had a strange reaction, as though it had met with its arch nemesis, causing nine grand golden rings to appear above his head, invigorating it's instinctive power to reject.

Hua Yunfei was dressed in blue, his clothes fluttered like flowing water as he stood up, with a calm immortal-like aura as he lifted his cup: "Everyone here is a prodigy, in future our names will resound throughout the land, all of us originate from this region, here's to hoping we never become enemies."

In reality, the entirety of the eastern badlands region was extremely vast, strictly speaking, the place where they were at was merely in the corner within the south region.

Everyone lifted their cups, besides the disciples of the Star Peak, the ten odd people here were all prodigies, the cream of the crop within their sects.

Everyone understood that it was impossible to be friendly forever, each sect would want to expand and if there were conflicts, these prodigies would definitely face each other one day.

However, everyone was still respectful as they raised their cups, the atmosphere was amiable and much gossip was said without divulging any real secrets.

“That crazed old man was peerless back in the day, his strength was sufficient to suppress all experts, no one could resist. Back in the day ven the sacred leader of our Twinkling Brilliance was defeated without any way to compete. Six thousand years have gone by and he has already returned to dust, however, the crazed old man still exists, this is simply inconceivable.”

Ji Haoyue nodded: “The power of time is merciless, even peerless figures find it difficult to resist, eventually returning to the earth.” Having said this, he sighed: “Back in the day, our Ji Family had three powerful exponents that can be considered exceptional, they worked together to fight the crazed old man but were unable to match him. Three top-notch exponents, their lifespans were extremely long but died some four thousand years ago, thinking about it, it really makes one lament, how many talents and experts have eventually fallen to time, returning to dust.”

Although the two people spoke in this manner, it did not mean that the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground and Ji Family were useless, from another perspective, it spoke of the depth of their history, even if they were unable to defeat the crazed old man, it was not a big deal.

In reality, these superpowers that had heritages extending far into the ancient past, they did not need to boast of these presences for everyone gathered to know of it.

“The cultivation of this crazed old man is impossible deep, who knows if there’s currently anyone within the Eastern Badlands who can compare……” Hua Yunfei continued: “He has personally carved Dao inscriptions within my Tai Xuan sect, wishing to traverse the void, the profoundness of those inscriptions are exceptional, he must have wanted to travel to an extremely distant place, it is impossible to conjecture where he planned to go.”

Thereafter, the group talked about the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land where the combined effort of Ji Family, Jiang Family and Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground had failed to succeed resulting in a complete wipe, everyone in the group lamented.

Within the group, Ye Fan had personally experienced it but he did not show any expression, otherwise, Ji Haoyue and the sacred lady of the Twinkling Brilliance would certainly pit their lives against him.

Speaking of the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land, the group could not help but talk about the ancient origin mine that was situated within the northern region of the Eastern Badlands. With ‘origin’ in its name, it was simple to guess that its history was far reaching.

Countless years ago, the ancient origin mine was the most famous source mine within the Eastern Badlands, thereafter, an inauspicious object was dug out causing it to become one of the seven great forbidden areas. According to legend, countless years ago, several rare heavenly sources was dug out. Sealed within the heavenly source was a tyrannical creature that had a form of a human, it killed everyone, it was simply inconceivable.”

“It’s rumoured that the time needed to form a ‘source’ is incomparably long, the most recent ones were formed during the immemorial era, one could even trace it back to the ancient dark ages, this is simply unbelievable…….”

These young disciples were gathered here talking about various interesting gossips of the past, they would also naturally talk about cultivation.

Not long after the conversation moved towards cultivation, they spoke of the rumours regarding the appearance of the divine body and several of them at that.

Everyone present inadvertently looked towards Ji Haoyue asking if he knew of any others, during this process several people also measured Ye Fan, they felt that this youth certainly had the possibility of having such a physique.

“There should be one other, based on what I know, this person can be found within the Jiang Family in the northern region of the Eastern Badlands.” Ji Haoyue replied.

The Jiang Family, an ancient aristocratic family, situated at the Jiang Riverside, its name resounded throughout the Eastern Badlands, it had not fallen in time and was one of the strongest prowess within this boundless land.

Ye Fan immediately thought of little Ting Ting as well as uncle Jiang, he wondered how they fared and if they were used to the lifestyle there.

The ancient origin mine, Jiang Family and Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground were all situated within the northern region of the Eastern Badlands, Ye Fan had decided long ago to head there but had failed to do so.

Thinking about it, there was still an enemy that he needed to be wary of, Jiang Yichen, in order to steal the precious treasures on his body, he had sent the horsemen of the Jiang Family over thousands of miles to kill him, forcing him into a corner.

Thinking of this, Ye Fan could not help but feel a sense of epiphany, it was time for him to leave, he simply could not continue to tarry any longer.

“I wonder if little brother Ye also has a divine body?” At this moment, a lady clothed in green spoke up as the attention of everyone was immediately gathered unto him, many people wished to know the answer to this question.

“If I really had a divine body, would I be able to be so carefree? If I had a divine body like brother Ji, i would have been known throughout this area.” Ye Fan’s expression was calm, as though nothing was amiss.

“That’s true.” Several people nodded.

“That makes it even more astonishing, young brother Ye, if you don’t have a divine body, how are you able to defend against the might of brother Haoyue’s divine body with your physical body?” The lady clothed in green continued her line of reasoning, she was a prodigy of the Free and Unfettered Sect, her name was Li Youyou.

Free and Unfettered Sect, it was approximately sixty thousand miles away from this area, it was separated by tens of countries and was a superpower in that piece of land, it was just below the status of a Sacred Ground but was comparable to the Tai Xuan sect.

“To cut a long story short, it could be due to a unique fruit that I had when I was young, there were some inconceivable changes that occurred, there are some things that one wishes to keep secret, let’s keep this between ourselves.” Ye Fan knew that trouble had come knocking and he needed to leave as soon as possible.

Hua Yunfei smiled: “Let me play another tune on my zither to create a good atmosphere for drinking.” He shifted the topic away, not allowing the lady named Li Youyou to continue questioning.

Hua Yunfei’s zither skills produced moving tunes that painted an outline of a beautiful scenery that was poetic and picturesque.

The piece ended as the group noticed that all the flowers in the

surroundings had bloomed due to the unique energy released from the tune of the zither. Everyone clapped their hands in appreciation.

The sacred lady of the Twinkling Brilliance was not far away from Ye Fan, like a divine lotus that was blossoming, her body was glistening while engaging in small talk. It was akin to the delicate clouds enveloping the bright moon or like the gentle breeze sweeping through jade flowers, elegant and gorgeous.

Her eyes were like moving water, her voice light and refreshing: “Little brother Ye has no need to be frightened, if there’s anything troubling you, feel free to speak to me about it.” Ye Fan’s heart trembled: “Will others make it difficult for me?”

“Possibly, your physique is extraordinary, there may be people who wish to ‘request for your presence’.” The sacred lady of the Twinkling Brilliance with her pearly white teeth gently glanced over, simply mesmerising.

“I only wish to peacefully cultivate, I don’t wish to be bothered by others.” Ye Fan did not hide anything as he transmitted.

“Alright, if you have any problems, I can help you to settle it. I believe that not many will dare to cause trouble.” The sacred lady of the Twinkling Brilliance was extending an olive branch. Ye Fan immediately understood that the other party was attempting to pull him over.

At this moment, Ji Haoyue’s large eyes were blinking as she transmitted: “After this event is over, my brother wishes to invite you over to our Ji Family.”

In comparison, Ji Haoyue was more direct, inviting Ye Fan over to Ji Family. He had too many questions and did not understand Ye Fan’s physique causing his heart to remain unsettled.

Being sought after by two extreme superpowers, others would certainly be excited, however, Ye Fan merely felt a migraine, he

did not wish to enter a Sacred Ground of ancient aristocratic family in this manner.

His aurichalcite would definitely be lost, more importantly, the other party would definitely wish to inspect his body, all his secrets would immediately be exposed.

Li Ruyu had also advised him never to expose the secret of his body to the superpowers.

At this moment, the sacred lady of the Twinkling Brilliance smiled as she transmitted: “Little brother Ye, why don’t you walk with me, I have some words I wish to share with you.”

At the same time, divine light could be seen shining from Ji Haoyue’s eyes as he personally transmitted to Ye Fan: “I wish to invite you to be a guest at our Ji Family.”

At the same time, numerous divine wills were transmitted, expressing their good will to Ye Fan while requesting to go for a walk with him.

Ye Fan knew that the situation was becoming more grim, he calmly replied to each request, giving perfunctory responses as he attempted to delay time.

“Ji Haoyue, you have a divine body, there’s no need to investigate me, you’ve created such a big mess for me.” Ye Fan scolded in his heart, he did not know that Ji Haoyue’s divine body had been riled up and had to investigate why this was the case.

“Under the current circumstances, it seems I have to disturb the water, creating some urgent matter that will force them to overlook me. Then I will be able to escape in the commotion.” Ye Fan was in deep thought before suddenly lifting his head: “Everyone, I’d bet that none of you know of a big matter that is about to occur which will shock the entire Eastern Badlands.”

“What matter?” The sacred lady’s black hair lightly danced in the wind, her jade-like complexion coupled with her glistening eyes

was simply moving.

“I believe that everyone here has heard of the bronze immortal palace, it seems that it will reappear.....” Ye Fan’s words were astonishing.

Historical records show that in the eastern badlands, the bronze immortal palace was a place of opportunity to attain immortality. Every appearance signified a great disturbance in the eastern badlands that lead to gigantic waves. Unmatched experts were like moths to a flame as they rushed in.

Chapter 148: Pierce Through The Heavens

The bronze immortal palace was the greatest puzzle in all the history of the Eastern Badlands, it was rumoured that an immortal had forged it but this was simply impossible to prove. It had appeared once in the ancient past but no one knew where it came from.

Ye Fan had decided to let this big secret out in order to create a chance to leave this area.

He could estimate that once this rumour was spread, it would certainly create reverberations in all directions, shaking up the entire land. He could no longer be bothered about this.

Ji Ziyue's eyes were wide open as she attempted to stop him but it was already too late, he simply ignored her transmissions as he continued to speak.

"Little brat, what are you up to? Once the information spreads, you should know the outcome, didn't we agree to keep the information under wraps?"

Ji Ziyue was vexed, seeing how Ye Fan ignored her, her fists clenched, she really felt like giving him a good beating.

Ye Fan was very detailed, to the extent of pointing out the location, telling them that it was not far from the Tai Xuan sect and that they could head there to verify it at any time. He had no other options, in order to run for his life, he could only temporarily ignore Ji Ziyue.

"Is there really something like that?" The sacred lady of the Twinkling Brilliance was astonished as she stood up, her jade body glowing, encased in a gentle light like that of a fairy immortal.

"You're certain?!" Hua Yunfei could no longer maintain his calm as he stood up, staring at Ye Fan.

"Ziyue, was there really such an event?" Ji Haoyue looked

towards his sister, he knew that the two had always been together.

The group did not entirely believe in Ye Fan's words as they looked towards Ji Ziyue, at this point, she could not hide it any longer as she nodded.

"Such an important matter, why didn't you say it sooner?" Ji Haoyue reprimanded.

"It isn't anything good, each time the bronze immortal palace appears, so many people die. I wanted to prevent the carnage by hiding it." Ji Ziyue muttered.

"I forgot to tell all of you, that place is filled with profound earth, thick like clouds and heavy like mountains……" Ye Fan was extremely detailed as he threw out another juicy piece of information.

"What?! That place actually has origin qi of all living things?!"

"That is a divine object for forging artifacts!"

Everyone was astonished as their eyes lit up.

The 'profound' referred to the essence of the heavens, the 'yellow' meant the marrow of the earth. This meant that the profound earth represents the heaven and the earth.

T/L*: The profound earth in chinese has the literal translation of profound/black and yellow.

"Are you sure?" Hua Yunfei could not remain calm as he moved closer, staring at Ye Fan as he earnestly questioned.

"Of course, I saw it myself." Ye Fan answered succinctly.

"Where is that lake located?" The eyes of the sacred lady of the Twinkling Brilliance were flashing.

The others began to gather around him.

Since the beginning of the world, the overflow of essence was known as the profound earth, the amount of it was frighteningly

pitiful, it could almost be considered to be completely dried up, it was the favourite of peerless experts, a treasure for forging artifacts.

Although the information regarding the Bronze Immortal Palace was rather shocking, it was also too far for them to reach and they could only report this to their elders, becoming a deity that was simply too far out of their reach.

However, the origin qi of all living things was different, it was a priceless treasure that could be used to forge sacred objects, if one was able to obtain it, they could use it for their own benefit.

The fire was lit in everyone's eyes as they thought of the possibility of forging a top grade weapon.

"What are you up to? You evil person, you're going to be the death of us!" Ji Ziyue was extremely astute and had noticed that something was amiss as she transmitted to Ye Fan: "You know that the origin qi of all living things has already retreated back into the Bronze Immortal Palace, why did you still bring it up?"

Ji Ziyue had been unsuccessful in requesting for the essence of the origin qi of all living things from Ye Fan several times. She went several times to the lake to gather the profound earth, although she had gained plenty, but due to the sinking of the profound earth, it had finally descended into the bronze palace, thereafter it could no longer be acquired again.

These people began to retreat individually, prepared to report this matter to their elders, this information was simply too important.

Even Ji Haoyue, the sacred lady of the Twinkling Brilliance and Hua Yunfei did not have a choice as they hurriedly left.

Lights seemed to shine from Ji Ziyue's large eyes, she was like an agile sprite as she scrunched her nose while huffily grabbing onto Ye Fan: "What are you planning to do?"

“Don’t be angry, you’ll get wrinkles.” Ye Fan smiled as he pinched her nose.

“Little kid, your courage has grown a lot.” Ji Ziyue’s teeth could be seen as she prepared herself to teach Ye Fan a lesson.

“Swiftly take out your treasure to absorb the essence of the origin qi of all living things.” Ye Fan whispered.

“What?!” Ji Ziyue was shocked as lights shone from her large eyes.

She had already gathered the origin qi of all living things from the lake but it paled in comparison to the essence of it, only the ‘source root’ of the origin qi of all living things could forge mystical weapons.

She had previously tried every method within her disposal but failed to persuade Ye Fan to hand the ‘source root’ over to her, it was inconceivable that he would suddenly offer it to her.

Ye Fan felt that Ji Ziyue was mischievous but she did not harbour any ill intentions, she had been protecting him this entire time and he was feeling guilty that he would be leaving soon, thus deciding to pass the treasured origin qi of all living things to her as a parting gift.

Although he was unable to control the origin qi of all living things, only being able to only cause a small portion of it to appear, this was more than sufficient for the precious treasure on Ji Ziyue.

“Eh, it’s really the essence!” Ji Ziyue received the ‘source root’ of the origin qi of all living things as her large eyes became crescent moons, little dimples appeared on her face and she appeared like a sprite, prancing and skipping about.

“Focus on cultivation, surpass your brother……” Ye Fan rubbed her head before turning to leave: “I have some matters to attend to, I’ll be returning to the Desolate Peak first.”

Ji Ziyue was astute and had noticed the peculiarity in Ye Fan’s

actions, he had spoken of the Bronze Immortal palace out of the blue and after a moment of contemplation, she immediately guessed the reason.

“Little kid, don’t run away……” She hurriedly chased after.

Ye Fan had been mulling over the movement techniques of the crazed old man, although he could not move miles with a single step, his speed had already reached a phenomenal standard, this was a top notch mysterious technique.

Although Ji Ziyue’s cultivation was greater than him, she was unable to keep up as she swiftly lost sight of him.

Ye Fan could faintly hear her shouts: “Little kid, don’t go…….”

He sighed but did not look back, his strength was insufficient and he could only choose to leave this place far behind.

Passing the region where the Desolate Peak was located, he noticed Li Ruyu at the peak of the mountain as he gazed over.

Ye Fan hesitated for a moment before flying to the sky, he believed in the old man and was grateful to him, he did not wish to leave without a sound.

He flew to the Desolate Peak, giving a deep bow before standing straight.

“Are you planning to leave?” Li Ruyu questioned.

Ye Fan nodded.

“Then you should do so, each person has their own Dao to pursue.” The old man did not say much, he had attained great wisdom along the path of cultivation, understanding the Dao through the Desolate Peak, he was really profound in his thinking.

Ye Fan hesitated for a moment before retrieving a Jade bottle, pouring out some divine spring water into a jade dish before presenting it to Li Ruyu: “Many thanks senior, this young one will leave now.”

Having said this, Ye Fan strode through the sky, using the mysterious technique of the crazed old man as he swiftly became a flash of light.

Besides Ji Ziyue and Li Ruyu, there was one other person who had guessed that Ye Fan would be leaving.

When it came to understanding Ye Fan, Li Xiaoman was undoubtedly number one. They had known each other for several years, hearing him mention the Bronze Immortal Palace, she had guessed that he had other motives and watching him leave, she instantly understood that he wanted to flee.

Ye Fan did not tarry any longer as the golden sea of bitterness roiled, lightning and thunder roared as he used all his power, utilising the mysterious movement technique as he swiftly left the Tai Xuan sect.

As for the crazed old man, he was not worried for him. A person at his level of power, no one would be able to harm him even if he was unconscious.

Several days later, Ye Fan arrived at an area tens of states away before finally stopping.

Flying to the northern region of the Eastern Badlands would be wasting countless years of time, this process would also have to be done without any cultivation, Ye Fan simply could not afford to do so.

“Could it be that there really is no other way?” He lamented, the Eastern badlands was simply too vast, this area was merely a small section within the southern region, traversing through the south to reach the north, the distance was simply unimaginable.

When Ye Fan finally stopped, he realised how large of a commotion he had caused, it could be said to have shaken the heavens!

Over the past few days, the news regarding the Bronze Immortal

Palace had spread to all the superpowers within the Eastern Badlands, several bigwigs had been shocked into movement.

Swathes of experts could be seen flying through the sky, even those of the demonic race and several prominent figures could be seen.

Amongst them were several bigwigs who had been in closed meditation for a long period of time without showing themselves.

Even so, the most stunning piece of information was recently revealed today!

According to rumours, Nan Guanzheng, an unparalleled exponent of the human race five hundred years ago who had died while seated in a lotus position, had suddenly appeared and arrived at the Tai Xuan sect.

There were also rumours that the Peacock King, an exponent of the demonic race who had swept through the Eastern Badlands eight hundred years ago, had appeared once again within the Wei State.

The validity of this information was questionable but still left people reeling in amazement.

Becoming an immortal, endless experts had this as their final goal, their only objective in life, however, till now, how many people had been able to take this step?

Ancient records had mentioned a few people becoming immortals but these were records without any proof causing endless numbers of cultivators to feel that the road ahead was filled with mystery.

The endless flow of time, following the deaths of one talented individual after another, the ‘immortal’ character grew more and more distant from everyone.

Like the wind in winter together with a pitch black night sky devoid of any moon or stars, making one feel frigid cold and

darkness without any hope.

Within the long history of the Eastern badlands, there were several talented figures who had emerged, they seemed to wield the powers of heaven and were geniuses of their time, yet not one of them avoided returning back to the earth.

In the distant past, there were several figures blessed by the heavens, able to grab stars and move moons with phenomenal abilities, in the end, they were also unable to escape from the claws of death.

The powerful Great Emperor of the demonic race from ten thousand years ago, atop the azure skies and looking disdainfully at the land below. The supreme one, there was none comparable to him in his time.

The Eastern Badlands was incredibly vast with countless numbers of demonic divisions, however, they were all subjugated by the Great Emperor who created the imperial court of the demonic race.

However, with the passing of time, he was also unable to escape from the clutches of death.

Since ancient times, there was a legend within the Eastern Badlands, the Bronze Immortal Palace held the chance for one to become an immortal.

To these peerless exponents who are at the apex, they have a fatal attraction towards this matter. It was not surprising that existences like Nangong Zheng and Peacock King have appeared again.

Chapter 149: Powerful Exponent: Peacock King

Outside the Tai Xuan sect, it could be said that the unstable elements were and opportunity, even an existence like the Peacock King had been enticed back into the world.

The appearance of the Bronze Immortal Palace at the Water Cloud lake caused countless numbers of cultivators to head there, like a divine light in the darkness causing all the fireflies to flock towards it, having an indescribable pull.

The bigwigs wanted a shot at immortality, the ordinary cultivators wanted a chance at rewriting their lives, the entire Wei State was in turmoil.

Ye Fan did not plan to return after leaving, in order to escape he had already leaked the information regarding the Bronze Immortal Palace, creating waves of turmoil.

At this moment he was feeling quite vexed, he wanted to traverse the void but was unable to do so, it could be said that he was simply powerless to do so.

“Difficult, difficult, difficult. Is there really no way to do so?” He frowned as he continued to ponder on this dilemma.

The Bronze Immortal Palace had resurfaced once again, this not only caused waves within the southern region, even bigwigs from the distant northern region had come, the effects of this news could be imagined. From the Eastern and Western regions, people from the Ji Family as well as the other Sacred Grounds had also come.

“When this matter finally concludes, the people of the northern region will definitely have to return, can I borrow their strength to do so?” Ye Fan began to search for information regarding the superpowers of the northern region and who had come.

At this moment, Ye Fan was thirty thousand miles away from the Tai Xuan sect, it could be considered sufficiently distant for him to be unfettered, he did not need to look far as he obtained some useful information from the cultivators in the vicinity.

The Sacred Grounds within the Northern region did have some small influence within the Southern Region to be used as chess pieces for accommodating their disciples that were journeying. As Ye Fan made preparations, an astounding piece of news was spread throughout the Southern region.

An exponent of the demonic race, Peacock King, had resurfaced and did not head to the Bronze Immortal Palace. Rather, he went to look for the Ji Family and used a single palm to destroy their sect plaque, thereafter sent their gates flying. This was an extremely large matter!

An ancient aristocratic family that had survived since ancient times, their background was frightening and over the passing of countless years, few people dared to challenge them so.

Smashing the sect plaque of an ancient aristocratic family, knocking down their sect gate, this was an extremely serious matter that could have tremendous repercussions.

On that fateful day, this information was swiftly spread throughout the Southern region like wildfire. The entire Eastern Badlands was already in a huge ruckus and this piece of information further exacerbated the situation.

Who was the Peacock King? He was an exponent of the demonic race and had swept through the entire Southern region eight hundred years ago without any competition. He had been silent for so many years that everyone had already thought of him as having died in a lotus position without any chance of resurfacing. His direct actions against an ancient aristocratic family astonished everyone, what was he planning?

Such a peerless figure had unimaginable influential prowess, a

single word or action would cause everyone nearby to take notice, causing a butterfly effect. Could it be that the demonic race was planning to act against the human race? There were many varied interpretations towards this event and the atmosphere of the Southern region immediately grew tense.

The Ji Family which was an ancient aristocratic family was one of the strongest superpowers of the human race, such a powerful family could exterminate countless vassal states. What was the Peacock King planning? By inciting the Ji Family, the outcome would certainly be disastrous.

However, a piece of news was leaked, this was all due to the descendant of the demonic emperor, the Peacock King was acting to take revenge for Yan Ruyu.

Several months earlier, the Ji Family had surrounded the demonic race within the Wei State, wishing to steal the sacred weapon of the demonic emperor, several great demons had died and Yan Ruyu had barely managed to escape.

Although she was the descendant of the demonic emperor, tens of thousands of years had already passed and the glory days had long since faded away, it was impossible for it to continue into perpetuity.

Yan Ruyu had fled in search of experts of the demonic race to protect her, several people were tempted knowing that she was unguarded and had the demonic emperor's sacred weapon, attacking her from the shadows. As a descendant of the great emperor of the demonic race, how could she have fallen into such dire straits?

When Yan Ruyu finally found the Peacock King, this exponent of the demonic race had been in closed meditation. When he realised what had happened, he immediately activated the death meridians which he had sealed long ago, resurfacing once again to seek justice for her.

Smashing the Ji Family plaque and destroyed the sect gates, this was an extremely serious event that would rarely be seen even after thousands of years.

The Peacock King did not force his way into the Ji Family, such a powerful entity would certainly have unfathomable prowess, if he were to do so, even an exponent like himself would find it difficult to fully extricate himself. The Ji Family was incensed and had immediately sent the command down to find and kill the Peacock King. Even if the Peacock King was famous eight hundred years ago, the Ji Family could not take this lying down.

The people of the world knew that the backgrounds of a Sacred Ground or ancient aristocratic family could not be measured, even if they were at their weakest point, when it came to a critical juncture, there would always be experts that had been hidden for years who appeared, turning the situation around. It was needless to say how deep the backing of the Ji Family was with its current prosperous state, they would definitely want to kill the Peacock King.

“This is a earth shaking piece of news, the Peacock King wishes to show his might!”

“If they were to have a head-on collision, the Peacock King would certainly be unable to defend himself against the countless experts of the Ji Family. However, would he be so nice as to wait for them to give him a beating? I’m afraid the situation will not end so simply.”

“The Peacock King, that is an existence that has been referred to as a peerless exponent, it’s difficult to say who will take a loss. The Ji Family does have the initiative though, they are just too immense.”

Everyone was in heated discussion, their views were vastly different.

Ye Fan’s heart trembled, the Peacock King was powerful beyond

imagination while the Ji Family was impossible to estimate, this could be inferred from the discussions of all the cultivators.

A single day passed before another piece of astonishing news was spread, the Peacock King had actually appeared once again within the Wei State, killing a venerated elder of the Ji Family that was a guest within the Tai Xuan sect.

This was simply too shocking! As this news spread, everyone sucked in a breath of cold air, the Peacock King was clearly preparing for a big battle, he was not planning to merely humiliate the Ji Family.

What sort of existence was a venerated elder of the Ji Family? He was definitely a powerful individual whose footsteps could cause reverberations within an area, it was unlikely for such an individual to be killed because the repercussions would be immense.

The Peacock King had actually acted before so many people, killing the venerated elder. This was definitely the foretelling of a coming storm, an unavoidable bloodbath!

“The Peacock King is simply too powerful, he actually managed to cause the body of the venerated elder to explode into pieces…….”

“A venerated elder of an ancient aristocratic family, it is impossible to measure how deep his cultivation has reached, however, the Peacock King was actually able to kill him in a single exchange, this is simply too frightening…….”

All the cultivators were stunned as they heatedly discussed this matter, this was simply too chilling.

“It isn’t too surprising that the Peacock King has such combat prowess, he was once the ruler of this Southern region eight hundred years ago, it was difficult to find any opponent for him.”

“That’s right, one must know that he was actually referred to as a

peerless exponent, what is a peerless exponent? His spiritual power is inconceivably deep and powerful without compare, that is a real peerless exponent."

The Peacock King had acted, shocking the entire Eastern Badlands. All the information regarding him was slowly being uncovered once again.

Since long ago, there were a string of battles that left one speechless, since becoming famous, the Peacock King had not tasted a single defeat within the Southern State. This was the reason why he was referred to as a peerless exponent within the demonic race.

It could be said that his astonishing battle records of eight hundred years ago were countless, leaving one with a feeling of amazement and shock.

An ordinary cultivator could only live for hundred odd years, eight hundred years was an extremely long period of time!

It might merely be a number when read, however, if one were to really think about, this was really a long period of history!

Hearing of these matters from eight hundred years ago, Ye Fan thought back to the other side of the stars, if they were to go back in time, that would still be the Song dynasty, it could be said to be an extremely distant past.

Unfurling the past, people discovered that the Peacock King was indeed frightening. This was not the first time he had killed a venerated elder of a superpower, he had killed two famous personages of the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground eight hundred years ago.

Back then, this had caused waves of commotion and he had been chased by the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground for fifty years without dying.

In that era, he had experienced countless great wars, it could be

said that he had forcefully conquered the Southern region of the Eastern Badlands. Amongst his myriad of battles, the brightest one would be his battle with the leader of the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground back then, it received the attention of the world, that very battle was world shaking, even the sun and moon lost their light.

They had engaged in a heated battle for three days and three nights without either side claiming a clear victory. Although they had fought to a draw, this was sufficient to look down on all of world, the leader of a Sacred Ground was an extremely respected personage.

He had then left, this was the battle that had solidified his position as a peerless exponent!

A venerated elder had been killed, the Ji Family was incensed!

The few bigwigs of the Ji Family were headed towards the Bronze Immortal Palace but immediately changed their course, chasing after the Peacock King. Even the leader of the Ji Family had personally come out of meditation to hunt this peerless exponent down.

The Peacock King might be able to deal with the powerful individuals within the Ji Family head on but he would definitely be unable to deal with such a powerful group, he could only choose to retreat. Would he stop now? It was possible that he would just fade away into obscurity, this was the opinion of many cultivators.

However, a new piece of information was swiftly spread, the Peacock King had acted once again killing several famous personages of the Ji Family. These people were experts charged with protecting Ji Haoyue, he was actually thinking of exterminating the divine body of the Ji Family!

The seriousness of this matter was easily understood. What the divine body represented, everyone understood. This was the future protective talisman of the Ji Family, it would guarantee their

prosperity for thousands of years, it could even be considered as their life veins.

The other superpowers knew of the might of the divine body but did not dare to act, if they forced the Ji Family to go crazy, they might actually use everything they had, putting their lives on the line. The Peacock King was simply too fierce, he had directly acted against the hope of the Ji Family, wishing to kill a future Eastern Badlands divine king!

It could be said that he had thoroughly stirred up the behemoth known as the Ji Family, at the same time, the Ji Family was extremely restless as they sent out large numbers of experts to search and rescue. The Southern region of the Eastern Badlands was completely riled up with numerous rumours emerging.

“Ji Haoyue is really powerful, it’s no wonder it is known as the Eastern Badlands divine body, he was not immediately killed and actually managed to use a secret technique to escape.”

“The latest news is in, the final protector of Ji Haoyue has been killed. Ji Haoyue is currently on the run with the Peacock King in hot pursuit, it seems that he has steeled his heart to extinguish the hope of the Ji Family.”

Although the Ji Family was powerful with its name resounding throughout the Eastern Badlands, it could not control each and every inch of land and was unable to find Ji Haoyue in a short period of time. With no methods of contact, they could only use the location of the corpses of his protectors to chase.

“It’s over, the Southern region of the Eastern Badlands is about to be flipped, if the divine body is exterminated, the Ji Family will overturn this entire piece of land!”

“He even dares to provoke the Ji Family, the Peacock King is really fearless!”

The Peacock King who was comparable to an exponent from

ancient times, how long he had lived or how many powerful techniques he had, no one was able to clearly say. There were people who guessed that his lifespan was nearing its end thus having no burdens to hold him back. Ye Fan felt that these matters had nothing to do with him and did not pay much attention to it.

This was a small mountain village, and there were cries of dogs and chickens. There were also lush green vegetable gardens and pools of fish scattered all over. As he walked to this area, he suddenly heard an extremely weak voice: “Little lad…….”

Chapter 150: Displacing Mountains And Rivers

Ye Fan was shocked, Ji Ziyue was actually here, although she had a sweet smile on her face, her face was pale and blood could be seen smeared on her lips. She was currently standing beside a pool of water as she gently trembled.

“How did you arrive here?” Although she was seriously injured, she seemed as lively as ever with a smile on her face, her dimples could still be seen.

“Were you also hunted by the Peacock King?” Ye Fan swiftly moved forward.

“I really managed to meet you…….” She had a thin smile on her face when a stream of blood suddenly flowed from her mouth. Her face became even more pale as her lively eyes suddenly became unfocused as she swayed, falling into the pool of water.

Ye Fan was stunned at the severity of Ji Ziyue’s injuries, her pulse was extremely weak and her heartbeat seemed as though it could stop at any moment, her five organs and six viscera were all injured, it was a miracle that she was still alive.

Ye Fan circulated his divine energy, drying her soaked clothes before taking a few steps, disappearing from the little village as he appeared atop a mountain. He retrieved a jade bottle, pouring some divine spring water into her mouth which immediately transformed into life essence energy, rushing into her body.

The divine spring water retrieved from one of the nine forbidden areas had inconceivable properties, it was possible to revive a dead person’s flesh with it, he could immediately sense that Ji Ziyue’s injuries were slowly healing.

At this moment, her eyes were tightly shut as her body trembled, she seemed to be softly muttering something. Ye Fan listened

intently but was unable to discern anything.

“Don’t kill my brother……” She shouted in her unconscious state.

An hour later, Ji Ziyue’s long lashes fluttered before slowly opening her eyes, she wanted to sit up but was unable to do so.

“Your injuries are very severe, although it’s stabilised, don’t recklessly move around.” Ye Fan supported her, allowing her to lean against some soft vines by the cliff wall.

“Really frightening……” Ji Ziyue seemed to be frightened of something.

“Are you talking about the Peacock King?” Ye Fan immediately thought of this peerless exponent.

“That’s right.” Ji Ziyue nodded: “Little lad, how could you leave without saying a word, I chased you for three thousand miles but could only return without any rewards.”

“If I didn’t leave, your brother would have dissected my corpse to inspect it.”

Ji Ziyue gently smiled: “How could it be as bad as that? Just relax, as long as I’m around, you will be very safe within my Ji Family, no one will make things difficult for you.”

Ye Fan’s heart shook, it seemed that Ji Ziyue’s position within the Ji Family was not low.

“The Peacock King is really too powerful……” Ji Ziyue had an expression of worry on her face: “I wonder if my brother Haoyue will be able to overcome this trial.”

“The Peacock King also acted against you? How did you manage to flee to this place? It doesn’t seem like you would be able to escape from him.”

The Peacock King was strong beyond belief, even the protectors of the siblings had been killed, it was unlikely that they would be

able to withstand a single blow from him.

“He’s really too terrifying, his spiritual power is unfathomable……” Even now, Ji Ziyue could still feel the terror within her heart, they had wanted to activate the domain gate to traverse the void but the Peacock King had merely pointed, causing the void to shatter and forcing everyone out. There were several people who were instantly killed, if Ji Ziyue did not have a precious treasure on her person, she would not have managed to live. In that critical moment, some experts sent by the Ji Family had found them, otherwise, no one would have been left alive.

Even so, no one was able to stop the Peacock King, he was unstoppable as he moved forward, roaring as several people were instantly disintegrated, turning into bloody mists.

“This is……. Simply too inconceivable!” Ye Fan was deeply astonished, such a powerful figure was too frightening, his power could not be estimated!

“A peerless exponent who could be compared to exponents of the ancient past, it is difficult to say how much spiritual power he has……”

That group of expert had merely managed to delay a minute of time before splitting into pieces, this was barely sufficient for Ji Haoyue and Ji Ziyue to flee the area.

Hearing this, Ye Fan was even more convinced of Ji Ziyue’s phenomenal position within the sect. At that critical juncture, the experts of the Ji Family had sacrificed their lives to give her a chance to escape, she could not be given up.

“The Peacock King is one with heaven and earth, his howl can cause tsunamis and even an entire mountain to shatter!” Ye Fan felt his heart palpitate, such a scene was simply beyond the imagination.

“My brother’s divine body has a natural extraordinary aura

surrounding it, however, it was thoroughly suppressed and he was like a mere mortal before the Peacock King."

An existence comparable to exponents of the ancient past, his strength really leaves one breathless.

Ye Fan had personally witnessed the power of Ji Haoyue, he had exterminated several Great Demons like weeding grass without any obstruction. Even so, before the Peacock King, it was still insufficient.

"One with heaven and earth, controlling everything within one's grasp, one could pluck stars and grab the moon……" Even now, Ji Ziyue was filled with a feeling of anxiety, her little fists were tightly clenched.

"How did you flee to this place?" Ye Fan questioned.

"My brother and I split up to escape, and he continued to chase after my brother……" Ji Ziyue was clearly worried, such an exponent was simply impossible to measure, even if Ji Haoyue with his divine body would not stand a chance at the third stage of his cultivation.

"There hasn't been any bad news yet, I don't think your brother will die so easily." Having said this, Ye Fan had a strange expression on his face: "Why didn't you head back to the Ji Family instead coming to this place?"

"Although the Peacock King ignored me, there were others who were attempting to kill me……." Along the way, Ji Ziyue had continually been hunted by other people and suffered multiple injuries.

She had used a domain gate of a small sect in a hurry, traversing the void to arrive in this place. She did not know how to carve Dao Inscriptions and simply could not designate an area to travel to.

"It's really coincidental……." Ye Fan muttered.

"It isn't a coincidence." Ji Ziyue rolled her eyes: "I've left an

imprint on your body, after arriving in this region, I slowly made my way here."

"What, you actually did something to my body?"

"I don't have any ill intentions, what are you so nervous for? Noticing your abnormal behaviour that day, I knew your were planning to leave. To prepare for this, I left an imprint on your body. You ran too fast and I could not keep up, once the distance was too great, there was simply no way to sense it anymore."

Ye Fan carefully inspected himself but did not discover any abnormalities: "What did you do?"

"Slowly search……." Ji Ziyue faintly smiled but her expression swiftly became one of concern: "Brother Haoyue, I'm afraid it'll be very difficult for you to overcome this trial."

Suddenly, Ye Fan's expression stiffened as he looked at the distant sky, several cultivators were rushing out from a door.

"Shit! Those were the people who were hunting me down!" Ji Ziyue shouted: "THey have opened a domain gate to traverse through the void and have followed me here."

"Chi!"

A frightening bolt of lightning struck, those people were extremely decisive, upon discovering their target they had immediately used their abilities to attempt to kill her.

Ye Fan supported Ji Ziyue as he dodged to the side, the silver bolt of lightning struck the mountain causing rubble to fly in all directions.

"Boom!"

In the sky, an ancient pagoda was swiftly became bigger as it pressed downwards.

Ye Fan's expression immediately changed, people who used pagodas, bells or cauldrons were not ordinary individuals, most of

them would be extremely powerful. In the sky, that pagoda was merely five levels high but it seemed like an immense mountain, suffocating in pressure, causing one's heart to palpitate.

Ye Fan carried Ji Ziyue as he swiftly ran down the mountain, attempting to flee into the distance. These people were simply too powerful, if he were to face them head on, he would certainly be disadvantaged.

The crazed old man had passed his movement techniques to Ye Fan, it was an extremely profound secret technique and contained an inconceivable power, his speed was phenomenal and managed to pull the distance to ten miles within a short period of time.

He did not tarry as he continued to move, only when the distance between the parties was more than a hundred miles apart did he finally sigh: "Those people are really exceptional……"

"They are all extremely powerful, otherwise, I wouldn't need to flee." Ji Ziyue's teeth were glistening as she gently grinded them.

"They don't seem to be people of the demonic race." Ye Fan had a puzzled expression on his face.

Ji Ziyue bit her lips: "There are people who wish to use this chance to get rid of brother Haoyue and myself."

"It shouldn't be that Ji Biyue right?"

"No, this problem is much greater than her, there are definitely people who are unwilling to see the divine bodies within our family mature. Although brother Haoyue is still able to stay out of the Peacock King's grasp, his situation is very perilous and experts from the human race may act in secret to get rid of him before placing the blame on the Peacock King."

Although Ji Ziyue was not old, her thinking was very astute and could already guess at the possible scenarios.

"They should be gunning for Ji Haoyue, why would they wish to harm you? Could it be that you also have a divine body?"

“How could I have a divine body……” Ji Ziyue did not continue as she remained silent for a while before staring at Ye Fan with a mischievous smile: “Little brat, there are really too many secrets on your person, what is that piece of aurichalcite? How could your physical body defend against the attacks of a divine body? How did you learn the movement technique of the crazed old man? Why were you so anxious to flee the Tai Xuan sect?”

This lass was really very quick witted and mischievous, she clearly wanted to change the subject and suddenly questioned the many secrets on Ye Fan’s person. Suddenly, a golden light could be seen flashing through the sky, breaking into several powerful streams of lightning, like snakes that were dancing in the sky.

“It’s a Lightning Bird.”

Ji Ziyue frowned before suddenly shouting: “Not good, it’s a Phoenix Crowned Lightning Bird, an extremely powerful bird species, we need to get away, don’t barge into its territory.”

The Lightning Bird that was flying off into the distance was completely golden, as though it were forged from gold, blazing streams of lightning could be seen rumbling atop its head like a phoenix crown, it seemed extraordinary.

This was an extremely powerful creature of the bird species, it was not something that an ordinary Lightning Bird could be compared to, it had an extremely terrifying offensive ability, a large majority of cultivators could only choose to flee upon coming into contact with it.

“It’s fortunate that it did not notice us.” Ji Ziyue was feeling relieved.

“It’s likely that the dwelling of the Phoenix Crowned Lightning Bird is up ahead, we could possibly use it to obstruct the people who are attempting to kill you.”

“That’s right, that makes sense.” Ji Ziyue’s large eyes

immediately curved into crescent moons.

The two people proceeded to travel deeper into the mountains as they discovered a bird nest, it was constructed atop an ancient tree, golden lights could be seen flashing from bird eggs that were as big as a human's head with streams of golden lightning swirling about them.

"This bird beast is extremely rare, it can continually advance, this is a really rare find. I really want to grab some of them, hatch it and keep them as pets." Ji Ziyue sighed with regret.

She did not really dare to do so as they left a myriad of traces within the mountain before rushing to the sky.

Not long after, several expert cultivators managed to find this mountainous region, they had followed the many clues left behind to reach this area and felt that Ji Ziyue was likely nearby. It was a long while before this group of people finally came before the ancient tree.

"Bird nest..... Not good!" One of the men screamed: "This is the dwelling of a Phoenix Crowned Lightning Bird, this type of bird beast cannot be provoked, if it feels that we wish to steal its eggs, it will chase us to the death." Within the immense bird nest were four bird eggs, their shells were glistening as though forged from gold, extremely dazzling.

"Let's go, this type of powerful bird beast will remember grudges, if we are trapped here, the outcome will be unthinkable!"

They had hesitated for too long and the Phoenix Crowned Lightning Bird had already returned, giving a shrilling squawk as it rushed down.

Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue gazed from a distant mountain, seeing lightning shroud the skies in that region, they did not tarry as they swiftly left.

On the second day, Ye Fan saw a youth of roughly seventeen

years of age within a beautiful mountain range, he was dressed in simple clothes and seemed extremely gentle, his stature was somewhat thin and frail, giving off a delicate image. His eyes were bright like the waters of a lake, and his soft black hair fluttered about.

This youth felt like a refreshing spring within the deep mountains, giving one a feeling of freshness and an air of nature.

Within such a mountainous region devoid of human life, meeting such a youth was shocking as he asked with a smile: “Little brother, may I know what place this is?”

That youth silently stood there, his smooth black hair gently floating, his eyes extremely clear as he replied: “Xi Xia Mountain Range, located within the Jin Country.”

“Little brother, your appearance is refined, gentle and moving, I’m guessing that you’re a cultivator right?” Ye Fan smiled as he questioned.

“That’s right.” The youth nodded.

At the back Ji Ziyue’s face was a pasty white, her voice trembled as she shouted: “Little brat..... come back quickly!”

Ye Fan looked back, seeing her face that was filled with terror, her eyes shivering, he immediately felt that something was amiss as he glided backwards.

“What’s the matter? Who is he?”

“He is..... the Peacock King!” Ji Ziyue’s voice was trembling, her usually lively voice only had fear remaining in it.

“What?!” Ye Fan was shocked, the youth before him was the Peacock King? This was simply too astonishing.

“Peacock King, you are a peerless exponent standing at the peak, looking down on all below heaven. Don’t randomly kill innocents, let him go, this has nothing to do with him.” Ji Ziyue moved

forward as she pleaded for Ye Fan's life.

The name of the Peacock King resounded throughout the Southern region of the Eastern Badlands, even the leader of the Twinkling Brilliance sacred ground eight hundred years ago did not manage to take care of him, no one knew how many years had he lived for.

Based on estimates, after attaining human form, a conservative estimate was that he was over two thousands years old, if this were compared to the timeframe at the other side of the stars, he would be a person of the Qin and Han time period.

However, the youth before him looked to be merely sixteen to seventeen years of age, his gaze was clear like water without any feeling of ancientness, it was difficult for one to link him to the Peacock King.

Ji Ziyue had previously spoken of his immense prowess, being one with heaven and earth, moving mountains and rivers with a single howl, his voice could cause tsunamis and an entire mountain was shattered by his voice.

In Ye Fan's imagination, the Peacock King had to be as imposing as a mountain with a incomparable tyrannical aura. However, he did not expect that he was so pristine, like a gentle spring within the deep mountains or a snow lotus atop an icy peak, a gentle breeze across the pure land.

Thinking of how he had addressed the Peacock King as little brother and even wanted to pat his head, Ye Fan felt his scalp go numb, this was an expert whose spiritual power was unfathomable, comparable to exponents of the ancient past!

Chapter 151: Two Great Exponents

Such a frail and pretty looking youth was actually the Peacock King whose name resounded throughout the southern regions of the Eastern Badlands, this was simply too astonishing.

Faced with such a great exponent, Ye Fan did not even have any intention of resisting, the other party could shatter space with a single finger, if he wanted to kill himself as well as Ji Ziyue, it would be easier than taking a single breath.

“I’m here for you.” The Peacock King’s expression was calm like a still pond as he gazed at Ye Fan. At the back, Ji Ziyue’s large eyes were wide open as she questioned hesitantly: “Aren’t you here to kill me?”

The Peacock King did not respond, he was extremely quiet like a Jade tree covered in snow, giving one a feeling of serenity, he did not seem like an exponent with terrifying spiritual power.

“Why have you come for me?” Ye Fan already had a guess within his heart.

“Sacred heart of the Demonic Emperor.” The Peacock King merely said these words, it was precisely what Ye Fan had expected.

This made him feel constipated, back then he had attempted to squeeze out the sacred blood, the heart had suddenly broken free of its confines, regaining its vitality as it palpitated and jumped, escaping into the sky.

“How should I say this……. It flew away on its own.” Ye Fan could only grit his teeth to explain, this explanation was really quite far-fetched. However, the Peacock King merely nodded.

“You…… believe me?”

“I believe you, I personally saw it fly back to the hands of the descendant of the Demonic Emperor.”

Ye Fan was stunned, that heart was really phenomenal, it had actually managed to return to Yan Ruyu and he could not help but ask: “Since it’s already returned, why are you still looking for me?”

“I wish to understand why would it fly away?” The Peacock King laughed as he stared at Ye Fan’s Wheel and Sea, seeming to be able to see all the secrets that laid within.

Even if Ye Fan knew it, he simply could not defend against such a great exponent, however, he was not about to make it easy for someone else to see through his secrets. The Wheel and Sea within him was extremely calm and desolate without a single fluctuation.

The Peacock King continued to have a smile on his face as he gently walked forward, there was no frightening pressure and it seemed like a gentle breeze blowing by yet it still created an enormous pressure within one’s heart.

Ji Ziyue spoke up: “You are an exponent of legends, you shouldn’t bully us like this. You should go look for the leader of the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground, back then you only fought him to a standstill and haven’t beaten him yet.”

“How about I look for the leader of your Ji Family to create trouble instead?” The Peacock King had a faint smile on his face, in contrast to his sixteen to seventeen look, this gave one an extremely strange feeling.

“The movement technique you displayed earlier, who was the one who taught it to you?” The Peacock King’s smile faded away as a serious expression appeared on his face.

“A crazed old man taught it to me.” Ye Fan replied honestly.

“It’s really him, he actually taught it to you!” Two streaks of dazzling lights seemed to shine from the Peacock King’s eyes, they were extremely pressurising causing one to finally see his fearsomeness, his gaze seemed to be as sharp as blades.

“Senior should have met the crazed old man already, he is

currently at the Tai Xuan sect." Ye Fan had absolute confidence in the crazed old man, he had lived for six thousand years without any issues, even if the Peacock King was an exponent, it was unlikely for him to be a match for the old man.

"It's a pity that I didn't meet him, he vanished a number of days ago." Regret could be seen on the face of the Peacock King.

The crazed old man had been shrouded within a cocoon and had been unconscious, how did he suddenly disappear? Did he break out of the cocoon? If so, where did he go? Ye Fan really wished to know.

"With regards to your physique, I am extremely interested. I really with to study it more." Having said this, he paused for a moment before continued: "However, since the Peng Qian that craze old man has actually taught you some techniques, I won't make things difficult for you."

By the side, Ji Ziyue's large eyes were flashing, what sort of personage was the crazed old man? Six thousand years ago, it was difficult to find anyone who could be a match for him, Ye Fan actually had relations with the old man, this was simply too astonishing.

"However, since we've already met, if I were to pass up on this chance, that would really be regretful." The Peacock King's hands waved as the entire sky suddenly became dark.

The sky was initially bright with a blazing sun high in the sky, with a single wave, night had actually descended, such prowess really left one breathless. In the pitch black night sky, stars could be seen like crystals in the night, continually flashing.

"This can't be considered making things difficult for you, whether you are able to pierce through this night or not, I will leave it to you. I only wish to see how powerful your physique really is."

“This is an avatar of the Wheel and Sea……. Radiant Stars of the Clear Skies!” Ji Ziyue was extremely shocked.

The Peacock King had merely waved his hand, it seemed extremely simple and nonchalant yet he created an avatar of legends, it was said to be extremely powerful but he did not even use his Wheel and Sea to activate it.

“These are merely a small number of dim stars, I’ve already said that I won’t make things difficult for you, this is not a complete avatar.” The Peacock King’s voice was monotonous but a smile could still be seen on his face.

At this moment, Ye Fan seemed to be directly under the stars, each star was flashing in the sky as it slowly grew bigger, slowly pressing down towards him.

“Rumble!”

The earth seemed to shatter as the stars gradually grew bigger, they were as heavy as mountains, exceptionally dazzling causing the entire sky to actually light up! Those could no longer be considered as little twinkling stars but rather large blazing suns!

Ye Fan’s heart trembled, what sort of avatar was this? Each star was exceptionally terrifying as though it could completely destroy the earth, containing an incredibly vast amount of pressure. His consciousness was trembling as his body emitted cracking noises, all the bones within his body were teetering as he fought off the immense pressure.

Those stars were impossibly far away and had not actually descended but they were already so frightening, it was simply impossible to determine their true power.

“When people discuss about avatars, they would always mention how terrifying the avatars the exponents of the ancient past were, the Peacock King before us is also known as a peerless exponent, his avatar is indeed terrifying……”

Ye Fan had been deeply shocked, the other party obviously had a limitless amount of power, he had merely used a number of ‘dim’ stars and the ‘clear sky’ had not even made it’s appearance yet the results were already so terrifying. How frightening would the true ‘Radiant Stars of the Clear Skies’ be? The stars in the sky continued to tremble as Ye Fan struggled to slowly move on the ground, rumbling noises of the howling sea could be heard from his body as though it were indignant at being suppressed, lightning and thunder entwined like the creation of the world as a strange energy flowed from his Wheel and Sea.

Ye Fan’s heart trembled, he was gradually beginning to understand that the ancient desolate sacred body was exceptionally sensitive to suppression, it would always move once it was suppressed.

Whether it be the first avatar Bright Moon over the Sea or the Stars Radiant Stars of the Clear Skies, they caused his physique to have an involuntary reaction, releasing a strange energy. Beneath the stars, Ye Fan continued to move forward, one step after another as he left deep footsteps within the earth.

The stars did not descend as they continued to flash up above, like the origin qi of all living things or the nebula of the cosmos as they surged towards Ye Fan.

“Crack!”

Ye Fan felt as though he was carrying a mountain as he looked at the clear sky, the ground beneath him continued to fissure as the bones within him continued to tremble and creak like the sounds of grinding metal.

“Wang!”

A ferocious rumbling could be heard as the scene before Ye Fan lit up, he had finally walked out from that piece of night. Looking all around, the stars had disappeared and only the large indentations could be seen left on the ground, fissures could be

seen spreading from those footprints.

“That physique is really as phenomenal as the legends state.” The Peacock King nodded as a strange light flashed through his eyes, an appreciative smile could be seen on his face.

“He has already passed the test, you can let him go now. As for me, if you wish to kill me, go ahead. I’m not afraid.” Ji Ziyue lifted her neck, straight and elegant, under the current circumstances, she was extremely calm without any fear.

“Little lass, it seems that you do have some backbone.” The Peacock King had his hands folded behind his back, there was no discernible expression on his gentle face as he continued: “Killing you will be quite a pity, it is rare for there to be someone with your physique, killing you would be forcing an extermination.”

“Does that mean that you will let me go?” A moving light flashed through Ji Ziyue’s large eyes: “The Peacock King is indeed straightforward and decisive, it’s no wonder you are a senior peerless exponent of legends, Ziyue expresses her thanks here.”

“This lass……. You really know how to change with the ebb and flow of the tide, when did I say I would let you off?” A faint smile appeared on the Peacock King’s face.

“You said that it would be a pity if you killed me off…….” Ji Ziyue’s voice was very soft as she mumbled but she did not dare to grind her teeth.

“Senior, the fault does not lie with her, if you wish to kill, you should find the venerated elders of the Ji Family. She is merely a young lass who doesn’t know anything, there isn’t any need to finish her off.” Ye Fan pleaded from the side.

“Do you believe yourself to be very influential?” The Peacock King glanced at him before looking back at Ji Ziyue: “I will let you keep your life, however, you must leave with me. You are not allowed to return to the Ji Family, you will be complementary

with the descendent of the demonic emperor."

Ji Ziyue was scared stiffless, following an exponent of the demonic race, this thought had never crossed her mind as she said pitifully: "No, please, I've never killed anyone before and I haven't done bad things, I've never even stepped on ants before……"

"The people of your Ji Family were too ruthless, killing the people of my race and chasing the descendent of the great emperor, I naturally have to make them pay a price. Taking you away will certainly make them feel regret."

"How is my brother Haoyue, you didn't kill him right?" Ji Ziyue questioned.

"The divine body was indeed exceptional, however, he did not manage to escape."

"Don't kill brother Haoyue, he has a divine body, killing him will be such a pity……." Ji Ziyue pleaded.

"So what if he has a divine body? According to rumours, the crazed old man managed to personally kill a cultivator who had reached the large success stage of the divine body, an Eastern Badlands Divine King, my lifespan won't be sufficient to wait that long, I can only kill a person who hasn't fully matured his divine body to fulfill my heart's wishes." The Peacock King said dispiritedly.

By the side, Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue were still reeling in shock, the crazed old man was simply too heaven-defying, even someone who had reached the large success stage of the divine body, an Eastern Badlands Divine King, was killed, this was simply too astonishing.

"How is my brother?" Ji Ziyue was feeling extremely anxious.

"My eldest disciple is currently moving to capture him, I'm waiting for the leader of your Ji Family to act." The Peacock King spoke calmly but his words were shocking, he really was an exponent of the demonic race, this was truly the sort of imposing

attitude that had the history of waging war with the master of the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred ground.

Now he wants to shakedown the Sacred master of the Ji Family.

At this moment, The Peacock King suddenly gazed at the horizon: “Nan Gongzheng, since you’ve already come, why not show yourself?”

In the air, flower petals were gently fluttering down, each of them were sparkling and translucent, this was a great dao of freshness. The fragrant scent penetrated deeply into the heart.

Dazzling lights flashed as the Great Dao of Fresh Flowers released its splendour, before them, a male clothed in green could be seen, his stature was tall and straight, the pupils of his eyes seemed like stars, his hair was white like snow, all this put together an aura of a great hero.

An exponent of the human race from legends, Nan Gongzheng, cultivator of the arts of longevity. The plants and woods are his home, the fresh flowers can allay his hunger and he is never far from any vegetation.

“We parted ways eight hundred years ago, the Peacock King is still as vibrant as ever, thinking back, your great battle against the leader of the Twinkling Brilliance, that astonishing scene seems to flash right before me.”

Nan Gongzheng seemed to be merely twenty years of age, his figure was tall and upright, his appearance suave, white hair flowed like snow giving off an extremely unique aura.

“Why speak of that, does Nan Gongzheng plan to interfere?” The Peacock King stood with his hands in akimbo.

“Peacock King, you’re an extraordinary existence, why bother to cause so much trouble. How about you let this matter rest and work together with me to enter the Bronze Immortal Palace?”

“Really unprincipled!” Ji Ziyue softly mumbled: “The Peacock

King’s spiritual power is unfathomable, his howl can churn rivers and shake mountains yet looks to like a young youth. Nan Gongzheng treats all vegetation as his friends, fresh flowers as his companions yet looks so suave and imposing. We should capture them and force them to do chores like sweeping the floor, planting flowers or even cooking!”

“What is flowing through that mind of yours…….” Ye Fan stood beside her and could not help but knock her head gently with his fist.

Chapter 152: Different Daos

The eyes of the Peacock King were clear like water, his hair was smooth and silky, he seemed like a snow lotus atop an icy mountain, refined and elegant. “Work together to enter the Bronze Immortal Palace? Send ourselves to our deaths? I haven’t lived enough yet.”

Nan Gongzheng’s silver hair was fluttering in the wind, his figure was tall and majestic as he stood in the air, a rain of flowers encircled him and the vegetation surrounding him seemed lush and filled with vibrancy as he spoke: “Don’t you wish for the chance to become an immortal? You’ve already been in closed meditation for eight hundred years, reappearing once again, isn’t it precisely because of it?”

The Peacock King coldly smiled: “Since ancient times, the Bronze Immortal Palace has taken the lives of countless unfathomable experts, I have never heard of a person successfully becoming an immortal. Rather than calling it an Immortal Palace, I’d rather term it as a grave, a graveyard for experts of the Eastern Badlands.

“Wishing to become an immortal, it’s natural for a majority to die trying, otherwise, how could there be sages from the ancient times.” Nan Gongzheng said solemnly: “With the two of us working together, we can gamble our lives within the Bronze Immortal Palace, fighting for that chance to become an immortal, it would certainly be better than dying in some unknown place.”

The Peacock King stood with his hands behind his back: “I’m unsurpassed by all under heaven, my sword is pointed at sacred leaders and I’m living a carefree life, where is the boredom? Even death isn’t much.”

“You’ve had a period of flourishing and prosperity, why wouldn’t there be a period of regression and decline, in the end this will all be a fleeting dream, a million years from now who would still

remember you, you are merely a passing cloud, if you don't become immortal, eventually everything will return to nothingness."

"The thoughts of others far into the future, why would that concern me? I only know that everything before me is real, wishing for immortality, struggling to live but failing, that would be an even more lamentable end."

Nan Gongzheng shook his head while continuing: "Escaping from the mortal coils and gaining freedom, it is the greatest dream of our generation, why do you need to lie to yourself and others?"

The Peacock King laughed boisterously, the sound reverberating throughout the area: "Let me ask you, since ancient times, has the Eastern Badlands ever seen an immortal? Don't speak to me of those people recorded within ancient texts, their past is too distant to be relevant or reliable."

"There are naturally people who have become immortals. The immortals which the Desolate Pagoda has suppressed to death, aren't they immortals?" Nan Gongzheng

"Have you personally seen it?" The Peacock King countered.

"No, I have not."

The Peacock King continued: "not an immortal but not empty, one can still have great influence, I shall soar above and look down at the whole world below me."

By the side, Ye Fan felt that the Peacock King was extremely unfettered and at ease, becoming an immortal was not too important for him. As for Nan Gongzheng, his words were all stuff of legends, astonishing to listen to, he was certainly an exponent of the human race.

Ji Ziyue's large eyes were spinning as she muttered in a soft voice: "There really isn't any justice in the world! They are already figures of legends, a hundred years is a mere pittance for them, a

thousand years is like a single year, they look so young and are also more handsome than my brother……”

“Nan Gongzheng, everything that you’ve said thus far is irrelevant, are you thinking of interfering with my business?” The Peacock King asked in a heavy voice.

“The leader of the Ji Family once said to me that if I had the serendipity to meet you, regardless of which sibling I saved, he would gift the person to me as a disciple to carry on my legacy. I’m planning to enter the Bronze Immortal Palace but have yet to find someone to carry my legacy, this is a cherished dream of mine.” The flowers around Nan Gongzheng began to blossom giving him an otherworldly feel.

“Nan Gongzheng, you really wish to fight? You better think this through carefully!” The eyes of the Peacock King immediately grew sharp as a powerful aura like that of a volcano surged, gurgling forth towards the clouds.

“Peacock King, we can be considered to have some fate, I would advise you to stop your actions and attempt to attain immortality with me. Otherwise, your glorious past could very will dim and disappear.” Nan Gongzheng persuaded.

“Such big words, could it be that the sacred leader of the Ji Family is nearby and will join you to suppress me?” A dazzling light shone from the Peacock King’s eyes.

“He doesn’t know that you’re here.” Nan Gongzheng paused for a moment before continuing: “Not only is the sacred leader of the Ji Family looking for you, even the leader of the Twinkling Brilliance has personally moved from his closed meditation.”

“That is within my expectations, I’d like to see what they can do to me. Bullying the people of my race, as an exponent, if I don’t act, I would be letting down the demonic race.” The Peacock King coldly smiled: “Eight hundred years ago, I dominated the southern region, eight hundred years later, they will still be unable to

suppress me.”

“Superpowers which have continued since the primordial ancient era, their foundation is unfathomable, who knows whether someone will personally jump out to suppress you……”

“Unless they dig through their ancestral grave to revive an already deceased divine king!” The Peacock King’s eyes were sharp like lightning, his aura changed drastically as he shouted: “If you wish to stop me, do it with your strength!”

The fragrant scent of flowers permeated the air as flowers swirled in the sky, vibrant and lush, Nan Gongzheng was solemn like as he stood there like an exceptional flower god, an ancient tree was growing behind him directly into the sky.

“In that case, I’m sorry for any offense!”

“We should have started this fight long ago!” Although the Peacock King seemed to be a youth of merely sixteen to seventeen years of age, he seemed to be an unsheathed sword at this moment, his aura was menacing and made one’s bones feel cold, his battle hunger pierced the skies.

“Shua”

The Peacock King’s third eye suddenly opened as a divine light was shot from his forehead, instantly entering Ji Ziyue.

“Hey hey hey, what are you doing Peacock King!” Ji Ziyue screamed in shock.

“Don’t worry, he’s merely leaving an imprint in order to find you in the future. The two of you better flee right now.” Nan Gongzheng transmitted to the two.

“Run!” Ye Fan tugged Ji Ziyue along as he rushed to the sky, a battle between these two exponents was sure to make the heavens tremble and earth shatter.

Even after flying far away, Ye Fan could still feel the tremendous

waves of energy behind him, like a surging vast body of water, this was simply too astonishing.

Looking back, Ji Ziyue was stunned as she spoke up: “Heavens, there are so many suns in that area!”

At that distant piece of sky, blazing suns could be seen high in the sky, exceptionally dazzling.

Where the real sun was or which exponent had done this, there was simply no way to verify it.

“Another clear sky!”

In that area, the sky was split into two, there was another equally blue layer.

“This is……. Radiant Stars of the Clear Skies!”

An avatar of an exponent! Radiant Stars of the Clear Skies actually had such an appearance, each star was like a blazing sun, this was simply too ridiculous!

Under the clear skies, dazzling stars could be seen flashing with their brilliance, the stars tremble and the heavens move!

Suddenly, an enormous sprawling ancient tree could be seen rising from the ground, piercing the void as though it would split the heavens, the crown of the tree was simply too immense, able to block the entire sky.

“That’s actually World Tree of legends, it was actually created by Nan Gongzheng!” Ji Ziyue was shocked, her eyes were wide and filled with disbelief.

The World Tree, whether it be the other side of the stars or this world, there were countless legends with regards to it. Based on ancient texts, this was a sacred tree worshipped by people of old, it was located at the centre of the earth and a bridge that connected the heavens and immortals to men.

Such an avatar if used to pierce the void, it was naturally

possible!

All around that ancient tree, there were strange trees and divine grass, all trembling and filled with a lush vibrance, like a picture turned to reality.

Such an avatar was astonishing, it was no wonder Nan Gongzheng was referred to as an exponent of the human race.

“Buzz”

Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue felt a wave of dizziness, there was a frightening howl that swept through the air, causing their blood to roil as they were sent flying away.

In the distant sky, it was hazy as another different avatar appeared. These were two great exponents rushing at each other, utilising their profound secret techniques as the real battle began.

“There are other avatars.....” Ji Ziyue’s eyes were wide, she really wanted to continue watching but knew that time was of the essence.

A confrontation between two exponents, this was an incredible battle that could rarely be seen.

Ye Fan felt that it was regrettable as he used the secret divine movements technique, not looking back as he disappeared to the horizon in the blink of an eye.

Continually rushing without stopping for even a single moment till they were several hundred li away before finally heaving a sigh of relief. However, they did not tarry for long before choosing a direction to continue fleeing.

“I really want to see the might of the Peacock King’s howl, the power that is able to grab stars and pick out moons from the sky.” Ye Fan muttered to himself. From Ji Ziyue’s previous description of this exponent, he had already felt the impressive of this exponent, he really wished to personally witness the splendour of such a powerhouse.

“He..... we should just forget about it!” Ji Ziyue still had a lingering fear in her heart, a famous personage of the Ji Family had been shattered by a single howl, thinking back, the might of the Peacock King still sent shivers down her spine.

Ji Ziyue then continued: “I’d really like to see the suaveness of that white haired male.....”

“Such lucky souls, even though the Peacock King appeared in that region they actually managed to escape.....”

Up ahead, a cold voice could be heard atop a mountain peak, a male dressed in hemp clothing rushed down, a five levelled pagoda in his hands as he blocked their path.

At the same time, four other figures rose to the sky as they surrounded them, blocking all escape paths.

“Sssiii.....”

Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue sucked in a breath of cold air, there were six cultivators surrounding them and each of them was exceptional.

Not long ago, these people had went through a domain gate to chase them, although there was a mist that shrouded their faces causing it to be blurry, from their voices it was obvious that they were the same bunch and would be extremely difficult to deal with.

“Even a Phoenix Crowned Lightning Bird failed to kill all of you, you guys are really lucky.....” Ji Ziyue mocked

Besides the pagoda wielding man in hemp garments, the other five were in tatters, their flesh had a burnt smell and it was clear that they had suffered greatly.

“Kill them!” The male in hemp garments waved his hand, not saying anything more. He was very decisive and wanted to immediately get rid of the two people.

Powerful fluctuations attacked from all sides, these people had

sent their weapons flying out and some had even used mystical arts to attack the two people.

Ji Ziyue's injuries were far from recovered and she was still very weak with no way to fight back.

Ye Fan used a phenomenal speed to dodge left then right, swiftly descending to the ground. The few people before them were definitely existences who surpassed the Other Shore realm, he had no way to deal with them and could only choose to flee.

"Don't even think about running, this day next year, I will burn hell money for you……"

The man in hemp garments personally acted as his pagoda instantly grew bigger, the five levelled pagoda was like a small mountain as it pressed downwards with a frightening pressure.

Ji Ziyue gently whispered by Ye Fan's ear: "Quickly transfer spiritual energy to me, I have a secret treasure that will allow us to escape from the encirclement."

Ye Fan did not question as he immediately transmitted his spiritual energy, Ji Ziyue instantly became especially pure and holy as she released a strange light, blocking the pressure from the five levelled pagoda.

"Shuaaa"

In the next instant, the two were like mirages as they continually flashed about, avoiding the myriad of mystical techniques that were attacking them, swiftly breaking through the encirclement.

Like streaks of lightning in a thunderstorm rushing through the clouds, instantly fleeing from the encirclement.

"Bzzzz"

A piercing sound rang out as the fingers of the male in hemp garments expanded to become as large as small mountains, sweeping everything before it such that even the space was

distorted.

Ye Fan’s expression changed, these people were simply too frightening!

Ji Ziyue’s expression also change, this male clothed in hemp garments was simply too terrifying, it seemed that escaping would be extremely difficult and she panicked as she transmitted: “Little brat listen well, I will teach you the full Void Scripture, use it to hide within the void!”

Chapter 153: It's Not Good Being A Son-In-Law Of The Ji Family

Giant hand like prison, sealing an area of space, this was a divine secret technique, the five fingers expanded as they sealed everything within.

A blazing candle light was once again emitted from Ji Ziyue's body, her precious treasure was unfathomable, managing to block that large hand as the surrounding air trembled. It was a pity that the five people had once again surrounded them, sealing their routes of escape as various weapons were sent flying forth.

"Little brat, listen carefully……" Ji Ziyue transmitted.

The mantra of the Great Void Technique could not be considered long, it was a type of peerless secret technique, one of the critical essences contained within the Great Void Technique.

Ji Ziyue's voice was gentle like a flowing spring as it entered Ye Fan's mind, he earnestly listened as he carefully analyzed, combining the mantra with the previous patches of Great Void Technique he had obtained. The Great Void Technique was an ancient sacred scripture, it was a celestial compendium that contained laws within it which were were never changing.

Ye Fan was no stranger to the Great Void Technique, reaching an extreme within the void, maintaining deep meditative stillness, this was the basis for the Great Void Technique and he had already grasped some of it. The Great Void Technique was profound and mysterious, if one cultivated it to a high level, they could traverse the void!

Of course, this so-called traversing of the void had limitations, one could not travel for long distances, otherwise, what was the point of a domain gate?

Even experts at the pinnacle who had cultivated the Great Void

Technique would not be able to traverse vast distances, however, it was a phenomenal killing tool in close combat.

When the Great Void Technique is cultivated to a sufficiently high level, one would be unable to pinpoint the cultivators location, one could be considered a ghost, under normal circumstances, one would certainly hold the advantage.

Under such circumstances, Ye Fan had managed to obtain the mantra of the Great Void Technique, this could be considered a great gain.

Although he had talent, it was certainly not at the level where it could eclipse all the prodigies of the ancient past, it was simply impossible to understand it in a single go, this was, after all, one of the secret techniques recorded within one of the ancient scriptures of the Eastern Badlands.

The Eastern Badlands had several ancient scriptures that were termed as celestial compendiums, naturally extremely mystical and profound, even if exponents were to attempt to cultivate them, it was impossible for them to succeed in a single attempt.

“No need for control, your body just has to become gentle smoke, returning to the void. In a while I will lead, just dodge their suppression will suffice!” Ji Ziyue transmitted.

Ji Ziyue’s precious treasure was indeed powerful, it managed to resist the myriad of attacks but the man dressed in hemp was simply too powerful. Each time he acted, space would distort as though he had the ability to rend space, the situation was extremely grim.

Ye Fan combined his previously lacking knowledge of the Great Void Technique as he activated the mystical arts, his body became a wisp of black smoke, instantly blurring as though he would become one with the void.

“Transfer me some divine energy, we can activate the Great Void

Technique together.” Ji Ziyue lightly whispered.

In an instant, their fingers were interlocked as they simultaneously activated the Great Void Technique, like floating black clouds, becoming more and more obscure and blurred.

“I am going to activate my precious treasure, borrowing its strength, we can hide ourselves within the void. Don’t be distracted, you must continually circulate the secret technique recorded within the scripture, otherwise, your body will be crushed to dust!” Ji Ziyue instructed.

“Bzzzzz”

The air began to tremble violently like wasps buzzing as the two people suddenly disappeared!

Ye Fan was shocked, the precious treasure of Ji Ziyue was simply too mystifying, it had actually allowed the Great Void Technique to reach a pinnacle allowing them to hide within the void!

At this moment, he felt extremely strange, the surrounding was endless darkness, limitless and boundless, as though time had come to a halt, without any trace of sound, an absolute nothingness.

“Don’t be distracted, you must continue to circulate the secret technique contained within, if any accidents occur within the void, even immortals won’t be able to save you.”

Ji Ziyue did not need to remind him, with the slight distraction earlier, Ye Fan had already felt a terrifying tearing sensation as though his precious body were about to be rent apart, he hurriedly concentrated as he began to earnestly circulated the Great Void Technique.

After the two people disappeared, besides the man dressed in hemp, the other five people were stunned. “They’ve already fled through the void, what should we do?”

“The Great Void Technique of the Ji Family is indeed

unfathomable, it deserves to be regarded as a precious secret technique."

Within the group, only the man dressed in hemp had a calm expression as he spoke up: "It doesn't matter, they haven't truly achieved success in their cultivation, merely relying on some precious treasure to hide within the void."

"If they don't come out, we don't have any methods to deal with them right?"

The man dressed in hemp coldly retorted: "They won't be able to last for too long, we only need to patiently wait. Disperse now and cover the surrounding area, there are limitations to the distance traversable through the Great Void Technique, they won't be able to escape!"

In reality, it was as the man in hemp surmised, the void was simply too dangerous and no one would be able to stay within forever.

"Rush out and continue forward, as long as we can escape the encirclement, you can utilise the secret movement technique which the crazed old man has transmitted to you to escape."

In the next instant, Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue appeared within the world of light once again. However, their surroundings were still tightly sealed and they were still caught within the encirclement.

"This is really problematic....." Ji Ziyue frowned as she whispered: "That man dressed in hemp seems to have a good understanding of the Great Void Technique, he is definitely not a normal person."

Thereafter, they swiftly went to hide in the void once again but this expanded a large amount of divine energy.

"Continuing like this isn't a solution, otherwise, I will return become a beautiful Ji Ziyue carved on pottery." Ji Ziyue muttered.

If it were any other cultivator at this realm who was utilising the

Great Void Technique, their divine energy would have already dried up. Only Ye Fan with his unique physique was able to continue activating it like a bottomless well that could spout forth with endless spring water.

“Why aren’t you continuing to traverse the void?” The man dressed in hemp coldly asked, it was clear that he was mocking them as he continued: “Since you aren’t running anymore, let me send you to heaven.”

“Boom!”

The world began to tremble as an ancient aura was released, a silver pagoda was trembling with bits of the aura of profound earth that were actually swirling around it. There was a slight difference from the previous time, there was actually the origin qi of all living things circulating as well!

“This…….” Ji Ziyue was shocked as she exclaimed: “This must be a priceless treasure!”

Ye Fan’s expression changed, a person who could forge a weapon with profound earth was definitely phenomenal.

The ancient silver pagoda was like a mountain as it pressed down, the entire space was sealed as the ground trembled. An immense swallowing energy could be felt as the pagoda attempted to pull Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue in.

Ji Ziyue hurriedly transmitted: “There are large amounts of the ‘source root’ of the origin qi of all living things within you, let it tremble to disrupt the silver pagoda that has profound earth within it, we might stand a chance.”

“Okay!” Ye Fan responded as he circulated the mystical sutra recorded within the Dao Scripture.

He could not control the origin qi of all living things nor could he sent it out, he could only cause them to tremble within his body.

He had previously gifted Ji Ziyue with a small amount but a

majority of the origin qi of all living things was still swirling around the aurichalcite endlessly as though it would continually be created without being depleted. Within the Wheel and Sea, the cauldron had yet to be fully formed, the origin qi of all living things was swirling around the aurichalcite peacefully.

“Boom!”

Ye Fan pushed himself to the limits before finally managing to cause the origin qi of all living things to tremble, an earth splitting and heaven rending aura was released as the world immediately began to shake.

The silver pagoda in the air actually began to tremble as though it had sunk into a swamp, halting completely in the air for a brief instant.

“Go!”

Ji Ziyue exploded with a flash of brilliance as she activated her precious treasure, shooting forth like a meteor as they escaped from the confines of the man dressed in hemp, away from the suppression of the silver pagoda. As for the other five people, the weapons in their hands were also halted, unable to move forward a single inch no matter how hard they tried.

“Chase! Don’t let them escape, they have a priceless treasure on their bodies which all cultivators dream of!” The man dressed in hemp did not only have a frightening cultivation, his knowledge was also vast and had immediately guessed that it was the origin qi of all living things which interfere with his silver pagoda.

Also, the amount was definitely not trivial otherwise it would certainly not be able to create such a terrifying outcome, causing him to actually lose control of his silver pagoda. Of course, it was impossible for him to imagine that it was actually the source root of the origin qi of all living things, if he realised this, he would certainly go crazy.

Even so, he was still shocked, the origin qi of living things was a priceless treasure of legends and the two people before him actually had large amounts of it! After breaking through the encirclement, Ye Fan utilised the mysterious movement technique as he moved through the sky like a rainbow, instantly flying off in the distance. Once Ye Fan was given a chance, there was simply no way to trap him.

The mysterious movement technique of the crazed old man was almost at the apex of speed, in a few flashes, the entire mountainous region was left behind. After fleeing for two hours, they finally stopped to rest for a brief respite.

“Exactly who wants to kill you? That man dressed in hemp actually managed to forge a weapon that contains profound earth, his background certainly isn’t shallow.”

“How would I know, right now everyone is suspicious, it is even possible that it was the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground who acted. None of the sects can be trusted at the moment.” Ji Ziyue softly muttered as her large eyes spun, it was unknown what she was thinking about.

Ye Fan said in a heavy voice: “The man dressed in hemp isn’t easy to deal with, it will be difficult to get him off our tail, I believe that they have some secret technique to chase us.”

“I am also most concerned about that person, he seemed like a cold wooden person, I suspect that he is merely a puppet that has been imprinted by someone.” Ji Ziyue frowned as she continued: “As for that silver pagoda, there is only a small amount of profound earth contained within it, it could have been hastily forged by someone.”

“Doesn’t this mean that an extraordinary person is masterminding events?”

“This is the worst possible scenario, if that were the case, once that person shows up, we won’t stand any chance.”

Even with the prowess of the Ji Family being the tyrant of this region, Ji Ziyue did not believe in any of the sects in the surrounding regions. She could only count on herself to flee in the direction of the Ji Family.

“Little brat, do you wish to ditch me and flee?”

“I will send you to a safe place before leaving.”

“Go back to my family, no one will make things difficult for you, I’ve even taught you the Great Void Technique, if you secretly run away, you should know the consequences.” Ji Ziyue’s pearly white teeth were glistening.

After resting for a sufficient period of time and recovering their strength, Ye Fan stood up: “Isn’t your Ji Family the most powerful force within the Eastern Badlands? Why haven’t any of those famous personages appeared yet?”

“The southern region is boundless, this piece of land has several tens of states, although our Ji Family is powerful, it is impossible for it to cover every inch of land, this is on top of the fact that no one knows I’ve fled to this area.”

In the following two days, Ye Fan brought Ji Ziyue who had yet to recover from her injuries to continue fleeing, going past multiple states and continually hiding. Along the way, they had almost been caught several times and barely escaped from the jaws of death.

It was clear that there was a very powerful force acting from the dark which wanted Ji Ziyue dead, otherwise, it was simply impossible for there to be so many people continually chasing them. Along the way, they had suffered multiple attacks and those people had always managed to locate them.

“Little brat, run away on your own first, you don’t have to bother about me……” Seeing the heavy injuries on Ye Fan’s body, Ji Ziyue persuaded.

“You’ve taught me the Great Void Technique, if I left like this, my conscience wouldn’t be able to handle it.”

“You’ve already used that mysterious spring water to save my life once, we don’t owe each other anything. Hurry up and go.” Ji Ziyue persisted: “I suspect that there are some people within the family who are working with the outsiders, otherwise, the elders of my family should have already found me.”

On the third day, Ye Fan had already brought Ji Ziyue ten thousand miles away, even with Ye Fan’s phenomenal physique, he found it difficult to bear and they were still being chased.

“There is an unknown force that is masterminding, the people who are chasing us aren’t of a high cultivation but also can’t be considered low, after this matter is concluded, they are likely expendable and can be killed to silence them.” Ji Ziyue surmised.

“This is simply too sinister and crafty.”

“This isn’t considered much……” Ji Ziyue bit her lips and did not speak any further.

In the afternoon of the third day, Ye Fan and Ji Ziyue were assaulted once again, using the Great Void Technique together with the movement technique of the crazed old man and the precious treasure on Ji Ziyue, they managed to narrowly escape.

“The Great Void Technique!” In the distance, a figure flashed as someone exclaimed.

The people of the Ji Family had finally appeared, although it was not a famous personage and merely a group of youngsters, it was sufficient to scare the pursuers causing them to hesitate and retreat.

“Who is that youth together with miss Ziyue? How could he know the Great Void Technique? This is a top-notch secret technique that even we don’t have the qualifications to learn.”

“Let’s not talk about this first, hurry and save miss Ziyue!”

These ten odd youths swiftly rushed forward, protecting the currently pale Ji Ziyue in the centre.

“Greetings miss Ziyue!” These people paid their respects.

Ji Ziyue finally smiled, she knew that she was finally safe and did not need to continue fleeing.

“Who are you? Why do you know our Great Void Technique?” By the side, a number of youths were staring at Ye Fan, their gazes were not friendly, this was the greatest secret legacy within the Ji Family, even elites like themselves did not have the chance to learn it.

Ji Ziyue’s beautiful lashes were fluttering as an unhappy expression appeared on her face: “Don’t be disrespectful, he has protected me for ten thousand miles to get here. If it weren’t for him, I would have already died outside.”

“He……” These people did not dare to speak any further.

“Don’t you see his blood-stained clothes? Quickly take some medicine out.” Ji Ziyue’s eyes seemed to flash.

At this moment, Ye Fan’s injuries were indeed quite serious, protecting Ji Ziyue for ten thousand miles while being continually chased, his entire body was covered in blood.

“I’m alright, there’s no need for any medicine. Since I’ve already escorted you here, we can part our ways.” Ye Fan turned as he prepared to leave.

“Don’t go!” Ji Ziyue pleaded.

By the side, the youths immediately moved forward to block Ye Fan’s way.

Ji Ziyue had an indignant expression on her face: “What are all of you doing?!” Her gaze swept past the group before she whispered to Ye Fan: “Your body is severely injured, if you leave like this it will be very dangerous. Those people are still hiding in the

surroundings, leave with me.”

Ye Fan was caught in a dilemma, it was impossible for him to go to the Ji Family but leaving alone was also very dangerous, he could only choose to go with the group and find the right chance to leave.

“Miss Ziyue, elder Ji Hui is up ahead.” A youth reported.

“Good, let’s go meet up with her.” Ji Ziyue moved forward together with Ye Fan.

Ten miles away within a small city, an expert of the Ji Family Ji Hui was here. She had brought several people here and had fully booked an inn.

Receiving the news of Ji Ziyue, Ji Hui personally went forward to receive them, this was an elderly woman with flowing white hair, her eyes were sharp giving off a palpable pressure. Seeing Ji Ziyue safe and sound, she had a smile on her face as she dotingly pulled her over to inspect.

“Good, good, good. It’s good that you made it back in one piece.” Having said this, she pulled Ji Ziyue towards the inn while completely ignoring Ye Fan.

“Senior ancestor aunt, he was the one who saved me.” Ji Ziyue smiled sweetly before pointing towards Ye Fan.

“Greetings senior.” Ye Fan bowed in respect.

Ji Hui nodded: “Many thanks for sending Ziyue back, I won’t let it be for naught. I will give you sufficient recompense.”

Ye Fan felt that although the elder seemed to be thanking him, she was actually taking a business-like approach to it without any emotions attached. He guessed that it was due to the youngsters reporting that he had used the Great Void Technique.

“Senior ancestor aunt, don’t be so stoic, he escorted me over ten thousand miles to get here. Look at him, he is covered in blood and

has suffered severe injuries……” Ji Ziyue was very astute and naturally saw Ji Hui’s current disposition.

“It really isn’t simple, this young hero, please come over here.” Ji Hui smiled as she spoke succinctly.

Ji Ziyue transmitted to Ye Fan: “Don’t mind her, I’ve passed the Great Void Technique to you. This is a very serious matter, I will explain everything to her, I think she will understand.”

Ye Fan nodded without replying.

Ji Ziyue personally went forward to pull Ye Fan’s hand, bringing him to the inn.

At this moment, Ye Fan could feel the expression of Ji Hui tighten before a voice could be heard in his mind: “Young man, don’t be so close with Ziyue, you must understand that a daughter of the Ji Family is like a divine moon, hanging high up in the sky. I will compensate you greatly for saving her. As for the rest…… you should know what to do!”

Chapter 154: Kindness And Animosity

“Don’t worry, there’s nothing between us.” Ye Fan transmitted.

“It’s best if that’s really the case.” Ji Hui did not speak any further as she walked into the inn.

Inside the inn, Ji Hui was very concerned about Ji Ziyue’s experiences as she earnestly questioned, attempting to understand every detail.

“The Peacock King is simply too arrogant, he wishes to kill Haoyue and even wants to kidnap you, this is really…….” Ji Hui’s white hair was gently dancing as she continued: “The family leader as well as the sacred leader of Twinkling Brilliance have come out of their closed seclusion to deal with him, even if they fail to kill him, he will be forced to pay a large price.”

Since the ancient primordial era, superpowers were not to be dishonoured or insulted. Eight hundred years ago, the Peacock King had infuriated the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground and had currently acted against the Ji Family, these two ancient families were both incensed and caused the rare event of two sacred leaders working together.

Thereafter, Ji Ziyue immediately went to wash up, after fleeing for so long, her clothes were in tatters and she cut quite a sorry figure.

“This young hero, what do you want? The Ji Family will compensate you.” Ji Hui turned to gaze at Ye Fan, her face was still without any expression.

There were no feelings of warmth or friendliness, this was a clear attitude, the Ji Family was high above and even if there was gratitude, they could definitely use other means as recompense.

This was exactly what Ye Fan wanted, he did not wish to enter the Ji Family and would immediately leave this place far behind

once his injuries were healed.

“The Ji Family will never owe anyone anything, no matter what form of gratitude we owe, we will always have the ability to compensate.” Ji Hui was worried that Ye Fan would not understand her as she continued: “What do you want? On this earth, besides the sun and moon, there isn’t anything that our Ji Family is unable to obtain. We will thoroughly be clean of this karma.”

Thinking back to the warning earlier, the meaning behind these words were clear, letting Ye Fan know the distance between the two and getting him to leave upon receiving his item.

Ye Fan felt rather disgusted, he had escorted Ji Ziyue over ten thousand miles with heavy injuries but the other party actually put on airs as he immediately said mockingly: “Actually, I’ve always wanted to see the Desolate Pagoda of legends.”

“Didn’t you say that anything besides the sun and moon can be requested? Then let me see how you’re going to take out the Desolate Pagoda.” Ye Fan thought to himself. Ji Hui’s face seemed constipated before revealing a faint smile: “Tell me what you really want.”

“I don’t want anything, once my injuries heal in a day or so, I will naturally leave. Don’t worry.”

Ji Hui’s face became solemn: “Young man, don’t think too much, if there is something we owe we will return, we don’t wish to continue owing anyone anything.”

Till now, the old women did not hide her intentions at all, she was still arrogant and would certainly not let some youth get near to the jewel of her Ji Family.

“It’d be best for you to choose quickly, then I can get someone to send you off.” Having said this, Ji Hui was already at the limit of her patience.

Ye Fan nodded: “Alright.”

Ji Hui continued: “I will give you a weapon that has gained spiritual awareness, this was obtained from the burial tomb of the demonic emperor, this should be sufficient to return the favour owed.”

One could feel the arrogance in her speech, as though this spiritual weapon was allowing Ye Fan to take advantage of them.

Ye Fan felt even more disgusted, he had once obtained three weapons with spiritual awareness, even though they were stolen by the unscrupulous cultivator, it was an irrefutable fact that he had once obtained them.

“Since senior insists on giving me items, you can give me eighty sources or some carts worth of spiritual medicine.”

Since the other party was so cold, Ye Fan did not intend to be courteous. Their words were an insult to his efforts and he would pay them in full for their attitude.

“You are really daring to request for a lion’s bounty!” Ji Hui pointed before nodding: “Since you don’t want a spiritual weapon, I will give you a single source!”

“A single piece? This was simply too miserly!” Ye Fan thought to himself.

“Ji Ren, bring him to retrieve his source.” Ji Hui instructed.

A supervisor of around sixty years of age acquiesced as he signalled Ye Fan to follow him before moving off.

They came to an area with a jade carriage, it was barely six metres long but gave one a feeling enormity.

Ye Fan followed this supervisor named Ji Ren to the carriage, upon entering, he immediately felt stunned. The interior was extremely vast, it did not seem like a single vehicle but rather an enormous cave.

The interior was warm with flowing lights giving one an impression as though they were in a dream, this was a caved forged from jade that had been molded into a carriage, it was extremely mystical.

“This jade carriage alone is likely to be worth an entire city, even an ordinary sect would be unable to compare to it.” Ji Ren explained.

Ye Fan understood that the reason why Ji Hui instructed the supervisor to bring him here was to show off their wealth and show the difference of heaven and earth between the two.

“This is only a single source but it is sufficient to return the kindness you have shown us.” Ji Ren’s voice was calm without any emotion as he retrieved a jade case to pass to Ye Fan.

How was this returning a favour, this was clearly a transaction. Even the supervisor had such an attitude, this made Ye Fan feel extremely disgruntled but he did not have a choice, if he rejected it, it might actually bring trouble to him.

As the jade case was opened, a pure aura of life was immediately released, a source the size of a fist was contained within, brilliant and lustrous as it shone with a multicoloured light making it seem as though a moving rainbow were contained within.

Such a large piece of source was indeed quite valuable, it was also very pure without a single impurity and was definitely formed during the ancient primordial era, containing large amounts of the qi essence of life. Even this cold supervisor had a flash of light shine through his eyes, it was clear that he had been moved as well.

Upon returning to the main hall, Ji Ziyue had already finished washing up and was currently engaged in a conversation with Ji Hui, a happy smile evident on her face.

Ji Hui nodded to Ye Fan but did not speak.

At this moment, someone reported that Hua Yunfei of the Tai Xuan sect wished to meet.

“It’s this child, let him in quickly.” Ji Hui said with a smile on her face.

A short moment later, Hua Yunfei dressed in blue clothes like that of a moving cloud glided into the hall, he gave off a feeling of otherworldliness as he bowed in respect to Ji Hui.

“Good child, get back up, there’s no need to be so formal.” Ji Hui walked forward to receive him with a bright smile on her face as she personally helped him up.

Ye Fan was speechless, this old woman was so cold to him earlier but so warm to Hua Yunfei, the difference in treatment was simply too vast.

Ji Ziyue had a curious expression on her face: “Ancestor aunt, you know him?”

Ji Hui laughed: “How could I not know him, my mother is surnamed Hua, she hails from the Tai Xuan Sect. Yunfei can’t be considered an outsider, you can call him cousin.”

“I must be seeing a ghost, he’s actually my cousin…….” Ji Ziyue’s eyes were wide as she muttered softly making it difficult for anyone to discern what she was saying.

“Two years ago, the spar between your brother Haoyue and Yunfei was arrranged by me.” Having said this, Ji Hui seemed extremely happy: “Both are peerless talents, Haoyue has a divine body while Yunfei’s aptitude is phenomenal, he merely lost by a single move.”

Ji Ziyue softly acknowledged while continuing to mutter softly.

“What nonsense are you saying child?” Ji Hui glared at Ji Ziyue before looking over to Hua Yunfei: “Yunfei, why are you here?”

“The Peacock King acted shocking the entire southern region,

brother Haoyue's life or death is unknown, miss Ziyue's whereabouts were unknown, I wanted to do my part thus bringing a group of people to this region. Learning that senior was here, I immediately came to pay my respects." Hua Yunfei was very calm as he answered before continuing: "Congratulations miss Ziyue for escaping danger."

"It's a pity we still don't know who ordered people to kill me." Ji Ziyue muttered.

"Good child, I appreciate your thoughts." Ji Hui smiled as she pulled Hua Yunfei's hand: "You can address me in the same manner as Ziyue, call me ancestor aunt, there's no need to stand on ceremony. It must have been hard on your travelling tens of thousands of miles to get here to aid us, it's really tough to find someone like you."

"Ancestor aunt……" Ji Ziyue was indignant, Ye Fan had escorted her for ten thousand miles but was left coldly to the side.

Hua Yunfei had only just reached without personally acting but Ji Hui was actually so warm, she simply could not stand this anymore.

"Don't worry, we of the Ji Family will not owe anyone anything, I have already sufficiently compensated him." Ji Hui turned as she answered, her expression calm.

"Little brother Ye……" Hua Yunfei had a strange expression on his face: "What are you doing here?"

"I'm planning to travel far away, I just happened to pass by." Ye Fan replied.

Hua Yunfei transmitted: "Brother Ye, you've left so silently, are you planning to leave the Tai Xuan sect?"

"You're overthinking matters."

"Your physique is unique, if you continue to stay in the Tai Xuan sect, your future accomplishments will be unthinkable! I believe

the sect leader will use everything to nurture you.” Hua Yunfei persuaded.

“I only wish to travel to enrich myself, who knows, one day I may return to the Desolate Peak.” Ye Fan did not think he would meet the most talented disciple of the Tai Xuan sect here.

Hua Yunfei nodded without saying anything more.

“Ji Ren, properly accommodate this young hero, don’t be tardy.” Ji Hui instructed the supervisor as she held Ji Ziyue and Hua Yunfei: “Let’s go to the backyard, I have some words to say to the both of you.”

“Ancestor aunt……” Ji Ziyue yelled indignantly but was unable to free herself as she was brought to the backyard.

“Your granddaddy!” Ye Fan scolded in his heart.

“Brother Ye, this way please.” The supervisor said stoically as he indicated a direction: “I’ve already prepared a room for you, if there is anything you need, just let me know.”

“I won’t need anything.” Ye Fan walked into the room before retrieving a jade bottle, drinking several mouthfuls of divine spring water before beginning to circulate his mystical arts.

With his unique physique and abundance of the qi essence of life, his body swiftly recovered. Even if he could not be fully recovered by the next day, he would be able to travel alone. Famous personages of the Ji Family hurried over as they gathered together before Ji Hui finally relaxed.

Time passed quickly, by the third day, Ye Fan felt refreshed, he had almost fully healed and was prepared to leave. At this moment, the people of the Ji Family were also planning to leave as they prepared to journey back to their family grounds.

This time, Ji Ziyue did not stop him as she personally sent him off while transmitting: “The matter this time is simply too serious, even our sect leader has acted, there are too many secrets on your

body. If you go back with me, it is likely that he will be able to see through them. You've saved my life and I can't let you down, I've thought this through and can only let you go."

Ji Ziyue secretly passed Ye Fan a jade pendant: "This is a precious jade that has gained spiritual awareness, it is able to remove any imprints left on your body, little brat you have to be..... careful."

"Okay, if the fortunes will it we will meet again." Ye Fan waved before rushing off into the distance.

"He's gone, stop looking." Ji Hui walked forward to hold Ji Ziyue's hand as she brought her onto the jade carriage.

Ye Fan's speed was phenomenal like a blinding flash of light as he instantly disappeared, he was very cautious and did not make any stops as he utilised the movement technique of the crazed old man to its greatest extent. It was only two days later before he finally relaxed, there was no one chasing him. However, on the fifth day, trouble still managed to find him as he sensed a strong killing intent.

An ancient voice sounded out: "Young man, you've taken an additional item, it's better if you leave it."

Up ahead, a familiar old man could be seen blocking his way, this was the supervisor Ji Ren.

"Your meaning is?"

"The Great Void Technique isn't something for you to learn!" Ji Ren's body was stooped but his expression was cold as he stood there, killing intent filling the air.

"I've saved the pearl of your Ji Family but you actually wish to kill me, so this is how you repay kindness with animosity?" Ye Fan's expression was also cold.

"The Great Void Technique is a supreme secret technique, it is the quintessence of the Ancient Void Scripture, it cannot fall into the hands of outsiders. Miss Ji Ziyue is young and doesn't

understand these matters, she has recklessly taught it to you and I've come to retrieve it!" Ji Ren's killing intent was exposed like the frostiness of an icehouse: "Even if the sacred leader of the Twinkling Brilliance were to obtain it, we would try all means to retrieve it, much less you!"

"Really returning kindness with animosity!"

"Just resign yourself to your fate……" Ji Ren began to walk forward ominously.

Chapter 155: Beating You Into The Eighteenth Level Of Hell

Ji Ren might seem old but his movements were like bolts of lightning, rapid and forceful as he directly pounced for the kill. Ye Fan used the secret movement technique to immediately flee, this old supervisor clearly was not someone he could deal with.

Ji Ren was extremely terrifying, a single step took him to the sky and another caused the entire sky to tremble. He seemed old and decrepit but contained a terrifying strength, his leg grew larger till it reached several metres in size before stomping down.

“Bang!”

Ye Fan’s heart was shocked as he swiftly dodged to the side, that enormous foot stomped onto the ground causing fissures to spread out in all directions as the entire area was split asunder.

“You can’t escape!”

Ji Ren gently pressed down with his palm, it had grown immensely and was like a grinding stone that was being pressed down.

“You damned old fogey……” Ye Fan grit his teeth as he rushed in another direction.

“Boom!”

That large hand caused the surrounding air to violently tremble, like a rumbling thunderstorm as Ye Fan was almost sent flying away.

One could imagine how fearsome this old supervisor was, a single palm pressing down actually had such a frightening momentum.

“I will proper bury your corpse after your death.”

“You damned baldie, you should prepare for your own burial.”

Ye Fan continued to rush into the distance, his speed could not be considered slow but he realised he simply could not escape this region.

There was a mysterious energy that seemed to be circulating, the ground was flashing with lights that obstructed his moments, even though he had attempted to rush to the sky, he was still restricted. This area seemed like a cage that had been sealed off with no way to escape!

“You won’t be able to escape.” Ji Ren said coldly: “I will make it quick, every year I will offer some paper money and wine to you.”

His fingers were like knives as he chopped down, there were actually flames rushing forward like a fiery divine blade, flashing with brilliance as it shrouded the sky, blazing in all its glory. Ye Fan swiftly rushed forward, barely dodging the fiery blade.

The blazing heat immediately caused the area which it struck to burn, in the blink of an eye, the area had been burnt as all the vegetation in that area was burnt to ash, the red soil was burnt and actually became glistening porcelain.

“Returning kindness with animosity!” Ye Fan grit his teeth before hatefully shouting: “Hypocritical old bitch, don’t let me escape or you’ll get it from me in future!”

“It’s useless to say anything more, you can only blame yourself for learning the Great Void Technique, even many of our elite disciples do not have the chance to cultivate it, much less an outsider like yourself.”

Ji Ren swept his large hand as his five fingers actually emitted a purplish blue light, the sound of rumbling thunder could be heard as it grabbed towards Ye Fan.

“Crack!”

Several streaks of purple lightning began to swirl around his fingers, like dragons that were soaring through the air causing it to

twist. Ye Fan's heart trembled as he immediately executed the Great Void Technique, turning into a wisp of black smoke as he hid.

"Crack!"

The purple lightning was extraordinary, the first strike caused a bottomless hole the size of a bucket to appear with streams of green smoke emitted.

"You've really learnt the Great Void Technique, there's no way you can be left alive!" Ji Ren's eyes shone with a cold light as streaks of lightning continued to shoot forth, piercing through the sky.

"Dong!"

A loud rumbling could be heard as a copper plaque appeared within Ye Fan's head, it violently trembled as all the lightning was absorbed within, this was precisely the Great Lei Yin Temple plaque.

It was difficult to use this damaged plaque to attack but Ye Fan had experimented with it and realised that it could actually absorb lightning and sound attacks!

"This isn't a solution!" Ye Fan kept the bronze plaque and felt that he was being too reactive, Ji Ren's cultivation was unfathomable and there was no way for him to continue resisting like this.

Ji Ren continued to press down while saying indifferently: "Young man, why must you continue to struggle? This will only cause you pain. I will give you a quick death, don't be stubborn."

Although his words were calm, they were filled with killing intent as he spat a demonic mist from his mouth. The sky seemed to be filled with hissing and rumbling noises as the mist rushed towards Ye Fan.

Ye Fan was stunned, this old man was simply too powerful, he

could spit out mist that rumbled like thunder, vast like an ocean as it pressed towards him. Rushing towards the sky, Ye Fan shouted: “What have you done? Why is the entire space sealed?”

“I have a precious treasure, Great Heaven’s Net, it is able to encompass an area and prevent anyone from escaping, there is simply no chance for you to break it.” Ji Ren’s expression was calm without any emotion.

“How did you find me?” Ye Fan continued to question.

“Miss Ziyue secretly gave you a jade pendant, we’ve already had it in our calculations, did you think that removing all imprints would prevent us from chasing you? Since the beginning I have been following you, however, your speed was simply too fast and I’ve only managed to catch up to you today.”

“Good, good, good. I finally know what you people are like. Ji Hui you old bitch and Ji Ren you dog servant……”

Ji Ren continued to attack while speaking coldly: “It’s getting late, you should get on your way!”

“Wengggg”

The sky trembled as a large black hand appeared, black clouds roiled around it giving off a frightening aura, this was the Void Palm Destruction of the Ji Family.

Ji Ren was a supervisor in name and seemed to be a decrepit old man, however, he actually had this secret technique, it was clear that his position within the family was not small.

The Void Palm Destruction was extremely overbearing, its might was phenomenal as the sky was shrouded while it moved directly towards Ye Fan!

He wanted to dodge but it was simply too late, the secret technique recorded within the Ancient Void Scripture was simply too terrifying, the black hand covered the sky, completely sealing him on the ground.

“In your next life, reincarnate into an ordinary family, don’t make such a big mess of this.....” The voice of Ji Ren was not loud but it was extremely heartless and cold as it resounded through the sky.

“Chi!”

Ye Fan sent the bronze eight trigrams mirror out, emitting a blazing light as it shined at the large hand in the sky. At the same time, he also retrieved the heaven’s parasol to defend himself. Even so, the light from the bronze eight trigrams mirror could not prevent the descent of the Void Palm Destruction.

“Pa!”

The large black hand continued to press down before smashing into the heaven’s parasol, causing cracking noises to ring out.

Fissures began to appear on the parasol as Ye Fan’s body was sent flying away. Ji Ren did not speak as he sent another Void Palm Destruction slapping towards Ye Fan.

The large hand shrouded by black clouds released fluctuations that would cause one’s heart to tremble, it was like a mountain that was pressing down.

“Pa!”

The heaven’s parasol was a powerful artifact but it was simply unable to defend against the Void Palm Destruction, being hit a second time, it instantly began to disintegrate.

The heaven’s parasol had actually been shattered!

Ye Fan spat out a mouthful of fresh blood as he flew several tens of metres away, his heart shook, the force behind this fist was simply too immense, even the heaven’s parasol had been easily shattered, how was he to defend himself?

“Wengggg”

The air trembled as the giant black hand slapped down once

again, the sun in the sky was shrouded as an enormous shadow pressed down.

“Crack! Crack!”

The Giant Hand had not reached but the ground below Ye Fan’s feet was already beginning to fissure, one could imagine the frightening amount of pressure he was facing. Ye Fan sent the bronze eight trigrams mirror flying out as it swiftly grew bigger, like a shield above his head.

“Dong!”

A piercing metallic ringing could be heard like that of a god striking on metal, causing one’s entire body to tremble along with it. The bronze eight trigrams mirror also began to crack, it seemed like it would not hold on for much longer!

Ye Fan felt his heart ache, this was the weapon of an elder of the Jiang Family, it could be considered a priceless treasure. Although it had been damaged in the Forbidden Ancient Desolate Land, it could still be considered an extremely powerful treasure but it was simply unable to fully withstand the might of the Void Palm Destruction.

“Dong!”

Another piercing metallic noise rang out as the bronze eight trigrams mirror thoroughly cracked before exploding in mid air.

Ye Fan had almost been completed smashed into the ground as a trace of blood could be seen on his mouth, looking to the sky he shouted: “You damned old fogey!”

Two priceless treasures had been destroyed, only the jade bottle was left and the outcome would be the same.

“Pa!”

Ji Ren sent a large hand sweeping forth, immediately sending Ye Fan flying through the sky. Although it was not the Void Palm

Destruction, the force behind it was also great.

If Ye Fan did not have a sacred body, the bones within his body would have already shattered, even so, he was sent tumbling tens of metres away.

“Bang!”

The large hand swept forward once again, slapping towards Ye Fan. He simply did not have the time to dodge as he was almost ground into dust, it took a long time before he finally managed to stand back up.

Ji Ren hunched his back as he looked down without any expression, his voice was indifferent: “Compared to the Ji Family, your means are simply worthless. Why bother to struggle? Killing you is as easy as killing a chicken or taming a dog, there really isn’t any difference.”

“You damned old fogey, you’re merely the dog of the Ji Family, don’t have such a haughty attitude, even if that old bitch Ji Hui were to come, she wouldn’t be able to compare either.”

The face of Ji Ren did not have any anger as he calmly continued: “Just like dust or an ant, you should not have had any contact with the Ji Family, it’s a pity that your life isn’t good enough, the Great Void Technique isn’t something that someone like you should come into contact with.” Ji Ren’s attitude was disdainful, as though he were looking at a bug and speaking without any emotions.

“You old servant……”

At this moment, Ji Ren descended to the ground as he moved closer: “Before killing you, I need to understand some things, this will require me to search your soul.”

With his real combat strength, Ye Fan simply did not stand a chance, the difference in their realms was too great, Ye Fan did not even know how deep the old man’s cultivation ran. Ye Fan was

waiting for the chance to utilise his final killing move! As Ji Ren neared, he felt that the opportunity had finally come!

At this moment, a golden lake like that of a blazing sun appeared within the centre of Ye Fan's brow.

Tides rumbled as divine lights exploded forth, a streak of dazzling light rushed forth, forming a golden blade before chopping down!

This was an extremely powerful divine sense attack, after eating the golden sacred fruit, Ye Fan's divine sense had reached an inconceivable level, it was extremely condensed and could actually take form!

This divine sense attack was something which he had studied for over a year, gradually trialing before arriving at this powerful killing move, an attack designed to attack a person's divine sense!

"Aaaaahhhh!" Ji Ren screamed as he hugged his head, falling to the ground. The powerful divine sense attack was super effective!

Before this, the face of Ji Ren was cold without any emotion. Currently, his face was scrunched up as he continually howled in pain.

The bones within Ye Fan's body began to tremble as his physical body glistened, divine energy surged as his golden fist smashed heavily forward.

"Bang!"

This fist landed on the lower region of the old supervisor's face with a loud 'crack' as the chine bone was snapped.

"You old servant, weren't you all high and mighty earlier? Let me send you to the eighteenth level of hell!"

Ji Ren had been sent flying by the fist into the air, Ye Fan crouched down before leaping, throwing his leg like a steel whip.

"Pa!"

Ye Fan's right leg smashed heavily into Ji Ren's chest, instantly smashing him back down to the ground.

Even with Ji Ren's impeccable cultivation, his physical body was simply unable to compare to a sacred body as his bones immediately shattered.

"You old servant, didn't you view me as an ant earlier?" Ye Fan continued to kick, Ji Ren's shoulder bones shattered as he was sent flying again. Ye Fan did not wait for him to land as he took seven steps forward, closing the gap before kicking again.

"Bang!"

His leg struck Ji Ren again, forcing him back down to the ground again.

"Is an ancient aristocratic family all that great? Sooner or later, I'll pay the Ji Family a visit, I'd really like to see how impressive this Ji Family sacred ground of yours really is! That old bitch better live a good long life!"

"Bang!"

Ye Fan kicked Ji Ren who was rolling on the ground back into the air.

Chapter 156: Chop!

“Bang!”

Ye Fan rushed to the sky, wielding his golden fist as he smashed down again, causing almost all the bones within Ji Ren’s bone to completely shatter.

However, the old supervisor was really unfathomable, his vitality was phenomenal and there were no indications that he was on his last straw, he was still howling and roaring in agony.

Ye Fan followed closely behind, his speed was phenomenal as he continually trod on the body of Ji Ren, each step causing crisp cracking noises to ring out.

Eight steps later, the bones in Ji Ren’s body had been shattered in multiple areas, his body was actually deformed. At this moment, he finally landed back on the ground.

Ye Fan’s final fist smashed down, Ji Ren was like a boulder as he was sent flying through the air before flopping down on the ground like a dead dog.

The methods might have been cruel but Ye Fan did not plan on being soft hearted, in this dog eat dog world where the strongest preyed on the weak, he could only be hard hearted and kill the other party.

Ji Hui had steeled his heart to exterminate him, this old supervisor was here to deal the death sentence to him, cold and emotionless without a shred of remorse. As such, Ye Fan was naturally able to be extremely cold without hesitating.

“Aaaahhhh!” Ji Ren continued to howl, even now he had not died.

Ye Fan’s heart trembled, the other party was simply too powerful, if it were an ordinary cultivator, he would certainly have already died.

He could not see what realm the other party was at, it was simply too high and Ye Fan did not wish for any accidents to occur as he sent the golden book flying out.

The Dao Scripture swiftly became a streak of flashing gold as it went forth, dazzling and sharp as it caused the air to turn blurry, as though it was rent in two.

This page of Dao Scripture was not a real weapon but it was much tougher than the bronze eight trigrams mirror, it could actually submerge into the Sea of Bitterness.

As for the bronze eight trigrams mirror, heaven's parasol and jade bottle, they were completely prevented from entering the sea of bitterness by the aurichalcite. From a certain perspective, although the golden page was not a weapon, it was better than a weapon.

"Chi!"

The golden blade was extremely eye-catching, the thin piece of golden paper was comparable to the sharpest of weapons as it sliced.

Ji Ren's head was lopped off, the blood within his body spurted out like a fountain reaching almost two metres in height, the head itself was sent flying far away.

The cruel world of cultivators, if there were any altercations, it was either kill or be killed. There was no room for compassion as Ye Fan sighed. What made him truly stunned as that the headless body was actually rolling about and the head was actually still trembling.

Even in such a state, Ji Ren was actually alive! This made Ye Fan's hairs stand on end as he sent the golden book flying out again. The prowess of such a character was simply too terrifying.

"Chi!"

The golden book rushed into the Wheel and Sea of Ji Ren,

instantly causing the spring of divine energy to shatter, destroying this, no matter how powerful the other party, Ye Fan was unafraid.

“Chi!”

Ye Fan did not stop as he continued to send the golden book flying out, attacking the lopped off head once again. He believed that once it was destroyed, it was impossible for Ji Ren to cause any trouble.

“Wengggg”

However, a shocking scene occurred, Ji Ren’s hair began to shine with a multicoloured light, blocking the attack of the golden book!

That was a space sealed by powerful divine energy, preventing the golden book from moving forward.

Within the dazzling multicoloured light, a bone the thickness of a hairpin could be seen exuding a mysterious aura, it was actually releasing a mysterious energy while floating above Ji Ren’s head.

At the same time, the hairpin bone began to shatter as dazzling lights shot off in all directions, Ji Hui’s image could be seen as it exclaimed: “What’s going on?”

Ye Fan immediately felt his scalp go numb, although he hated this old bitch and really wanted to kill her, he understood the difference between the two, a famous personage of the Ji Family was like a colossus.

“It’s you……” After the appearance of Ji Hui’s image, it was extremely shocked: “How could Ji Ren not be able to deal with you, he has actually been forced into a life and death situation where he has to use the hairpin bone which I gave to him. This…… how could this be possible?!”

Ji Hui’s face was filled with disbelief, this was simply too astounding, it was akin to learning that a lion had been bitten to death by an ant.

Ye Fan swiftly calmed down, he did not speak as he used the golden page to chop towards Ji Hui. He knew that this was not the real thing but merely an impression left behind, he needed to grasp the chance to kill them, otherwise, that head could very well recover.

“This is simply too astounding..... this goes against all logic!” Ji Hui was still dazed as the golden page rushed forward, instantly chopping her image in two.

Even so, Ji Hui was unharmed as she swiftly reappeared: “Little lad, you’re still too naive, you can’t even differentiate a consciousness imprint, you are insufficient to get rid of me.” Having said this, she swiftly yelled: “Ji Ren, wake up now!”

“Chi!’

From Ye Fan’s brow, the golden lake appeared once again as a golden blade was sent flying forth, it was completely formed of divine sense as it chopped towards Ji Hui.

Knowing the form of the other party, Ye Fan instantly regained his calm, using his powerful divine sense to destroy a consciousness imprint was easy.

“Aaaaahhh!” Ji Hui’s image roared, flickering constantly, everything had went outside her expectations, Ye Fan’s divine sense was simply too powerful, it was in complete contrast to his current realm.

“Chi!”

Like red-hot iron being tossed into a cold lake, Ji Hui’s image began to grow blurry as it was almost completely exterminated.

Faced with a real famous personage of the Ji Family, Ye Fan did not stand any chance. He had only cultivated for three years and was far too weak, however, against a mere imprint, he could attack to his heart’s content.

“You old bitch, even if I can’t kill your real body, I’m at least able

to kill your imprint right?!”

Ye Fan was filled with disgust towards this vicious old lady, returning kindness with animosity, actually wanting to kill and search his soul, this was the best time for him to vent his anger.

“You……” Ji Hui had been cursed at and was currently infuriated, however, she knew that the other party’s divine sense was terrifying as she swiftly rushed to the sky, attempting to flee.

Ye Fan would not give her such a chance, if this imprint managed to return, he would definitely die horribly.

“Old bitch, I thought you liked to chase others?” Ye Fan rushed forward while shouting: “Today, it’s my turn to chase you!”

“Chi!”

Within the golden lake, divine sense took form once again as it chopped off Ji Hui’s arm.

“Chi!”

A sword formed of divine sense chopped once again, lopping the head off Ji Hui.

“Little brat, you dare to insult me!”

“Your granddaddy, you were already planning to kill me……” Ye Fan rushed forward, wielding his golden fist as he smash forward: “Rubbing your doggy head!”

“Peng!”

The golden fist smashed into Ji Hui’s head instantly dispersing her image before swiftly reforming. Besides his divine sense, any other form of attack was ineffective in totally exterminating her.

“You!!!” Ji Hui was infuriated, when had a famous personage like herself ever had to endure such an insult.

“Chi!”

From the centre of Ye Fan’s brow his golden divine sense shot

forth once again, piercing directly through Ji Hui's forehead.

He did not wish to waste a single second, he did not want any accidents to occur and also had to deal with Ji Ren who was still half dead.

Ji Hui's imprint finally let out a roar of indignation before thoroughly disintegrating, like snow falling from the sky as it thoroughly disappeared. Ye Fan rushed down as the golden book was sent flying forth, chopping towards Ji Ren once again.

At this moment, that had was shining with a mysterious light before suddenly becoming still, it's eyes suddenly opened as it regained its consciousness, a piercing cold light shot towards Ye Fan.

"You damned old fogey, you've really got a tough life....."

Ye Fan sent the Golden Book chopping forward, the surroundings were still sealed and only by killing off his enemy would he be able to leave this area.

The divine energy contained within the imprint of Ji Hui had been completely absorbed by Ji Ren allowing him to come to his sense, the head swiftly flew into the air as it hid far away.

"Chi!"

Ye Fan was unafraid of him causing any trouble as he directly went for the headless body.

Even so, a shocking scene unfolded, five figures suddenly rushed out of the body as they defended it.

The first person was covered in black metal armour, he was wielding an enormous sickle, besides the glint from the sharp blade of the sickle, his entire body was black like ink seeming like a death god as he stood there.

The second person was covered in crimson armour the colour of fresh blood, as though he were covered in blazing flames, he

wielded a blood coloured long knife, extremely demonic.

The third person was dressed in a green armour, like the scales of a green dragon flashing, he wielded a spiked club, his pressure was immense. These five people were like demonic gods, releasing a very eerie aura as strange energies surrounded them.

“The Dao Palace mystical realm!” Ye Fan instantly understood as he sucked in a breath of cold air.

According to rumours, cultivators of the Dao Palace realm could cultivate five divinities that contained profound and strange abilities. Once cultivated to a success, strange things would occur. Although he had already smashed Ji Ren’s Wheel and Sea, the other party’s Dao Palace was still intact as the five demonic gods leapt out. The only fortunate thing was that his head was not connected with the body making it very difficult for him to control the five divinities.

“The Dao Palace mystical realm is really too mysterious, such a sighting is merely the tip of the iceberg.” Ye Fan muttered to himself. Under the current circumstances, there was no retreat and he could only forge a way forward. Ye Fan sent the Golden Book flying out as he circulated the mystical arts recorded within the Dao Scripture, utilising the origin qi of all living things as he prepared to engage in a bloody battle.

“Chi!”

Even so, what made him surprised was that the five demonic gods were not as strong as he imagined, a golden light flashed as the arms of one of the men was chopped off. In the distance, the angry howls of Ji Ren’s head could be heard, he was despondent and indignant.

“Hahaha!……” Ye Fan laughed: “I understand, if your head doesn’t return, they can’t show their might, there’s no need for fear!”

Ye Fan swiftly rushed forward as he wielded his golden fists, smashing one of the demonic gods apart as it dissipated into a dazzling light before disappearing. Ji Ren howled, although he was merely a head, his consciousness was powerful enough to make the sound extremely powerful.

“Shuaaaa”

The sky suddenly became dark as an enormous purple web appeared from the sky pressing downwards.

“Heaven’s Parasol Net!” Ye Fan was shocked, this was precisely the net that was sealing him and preventing him from escaping.

Contrary to his expectations, the Heaven’s Parasol Net did not rush towards him but rather wrapped the head as it rushed off into the distance, the four remaining demonic gods also turned into four streaks of brilliant light as they rushed to the sky.

“That damned old fogey……” Ye Fan rushed forward was extremely precise as he thoroughly destroyed the body before aiming to the sky with the Great Void Palm.

“Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!”

The enormous black hand shrouded the sky as it instantly disintegrated the four demonic gods, he did not dare to tarry as he immediately chased after Ji Ren.

Without a physical body, the divine power within the head was limited. His Wheel and Sea and Dao Palace had both been destroyed, Ji Ren’s energy was swiftly depleting and even the Heaven’s Parasol Net was unable to bring him far as his speed gradually declined.

With the movement technique of the crazed old man, Ye Fan caught up in the blink of an eye. There was no way he would allow Ji Ren to escape, this would be leaving future troubles for himself.

“Old fogey, you don’t have a spring of divine energy nor do you have your five divinities, how are you going to continue fleeing?”

Ye Fan was thankful that he had already chopped the head off, otherwise, he would not have the slightest chance if the head was still attached to the body.

However, this could not be considered a coincidence. This was a chance that he had created, using his divine sense to attack the other party at the right timing to create such a result.

“Bang!”

Ye Fan wielded his hands as a slap went forward, azure lights flashed as the Heaven’s Parasol Net blocked the attack, temporarily protecting the head encased within.

A head was after all only a head and the divine energy contained within was limited, after continually flying for a while, the energy within was almost exhausted and it was no longer able to upkeep the large amount of energy required to activate the Heaven’s Parasol Net. Although his treasure was powerful, it required energy to use and control, otherwise, it would not be able to show its prowess.

“Old fellow, thanks for sending me a gift!”

“Bang!”

Ye Fan’s blow finally destroyed Ji Ren’s head, the azure net gently floated towards the ground as it was intercepted by his hand.

“This is definitely a priceless treasure!”

He could feel the aura of Ji Hui emitted from the item and was sure that it was given by Ji Hui, the net seemed to be filled with dazzling starlight as it glittered.

“Covering the entire sky and earth, this is a spiritual treasure!”

Ye Fan could feel that this was many times stronger than the previous artifacts that he had lost, the Dao Inscriptions atop the treasure faintly flashed, extremely profound and mystical as

though it could cover the sun, moon and stars.

He did not stop as he removed all of his tracks before immediately moving off. He needed to hide as soon as possible, if the famous personages of the Ji Family knew of this matter, they would certainly be infuriated and come looking for him.

Chapter 157: Famous Within The Southern Region

Ye Fan knew that he had provoked a huge calamity, the southern region was extremely dangerous for him. The Ji Family was a gargantuan with a far-reaching history, its background was immense and filled with experts, there was no way they would let him off.

This time, he had killed the old supervisor Ji Ren and destroyed the imprint of Ji Hui but this did not solve the problem. Rather, the reaction from the Ji Family would be more intense. Hide! That was the only method he had at the moment.

The Great Void Technique was one of the core essences of the Great Void Scripture, the Ji Family would not allow it to be passed on to outsiders. Even if the sacred leader of the Twinkling Brilliance were to attain it, the Ji Family would find ways and means to get it back, much less a small cultivator like Ye Fan. Over the past few days, Ye Fan had learnt of many events which had shocked the entire southern region.

The Peacock King had a great battle with Nan Gongzheng, the entire mountain region had been burnt black without a single strand of grass remaining. Who was stronger? Nobody knew. When people finally reached that area, the two great exponents had already disappeared.

The leader of the Twinkling Brilliance was working together with the leader of the Ji Family to scour the southern region looking for the Peacock King. The rumours said that they wanted to kill him but had yet to find any traces of him.

The Bronze Immortal Palace seem to be sealed by the profound earth, it was on the verge of of sinking down to the grounds of the eastern badlands but is still holding on. There were no peerless exponents that manage to penetrate through it. The various

bigwigs have their own misgivings about it and are making their final preparations.

According to rumours, Ji Haoyue of the Ji Family was severely injured and had almost been killed. His whereabouts were currently unknown and many people were still secretly searching for him.

The dust had long returned to the earth for the Celestial Rotating Jade Sacred Ground, they had only one crazed elder remaining who was sleeping in a cocoon state within the Tai Xuan sect guarded by many experts. However, when the cocoon broke, the crazed old man had actually disappeared without a trace leaving everyone shocked. The entire southern region was a clamor of activity as the various superpowers sent out experts to search in all directions.

Ye Fan had a bitter smile on his face, there were two people who were currently in dire straits, the first was Ji Haoyue and the second was him. Ji Haoyue's divine body was at the small success stage, he could be considered an expert and if he did not meet the Peacock King, it was likely he would survive. As for himself, his divine body had yet to attain success, if he was discovered, it would be extremely dangerous. The southern region of the Eastern Badlands was in turmoil and shocking events continually occurred.

"The Ji Family which has persisted since ancient times, if you wish to force me to a dead end, don't blame me for being rude and allowing the entire world to learn of the Great Void Technique. I don't believe you will dare to kill everyone within the southern region!" Ye Fan's expression was cold like that of a person who was ready to put his life on the line.

Over the past two days, he had felt that the atmosphere was strange, the famous personages of the Ji Family were searching for Ji Haoyue but several young experts had also begun to move as they wildly searched everywhere.

This was the worst case scenario but with the vastness of the southern region, Ye Fan did not believe that someone would be able to find him if he found some secluded cave within a mountainous region.

Over the past few days, he had constantly been travelling in remote mountainous regions, switching from one place to another. He was afraid of being followed and the days of fleeing were extremely painful, constantly on alert for fear of being discovered.

It was only on the seventh day when Ye Fan finally came to a halt. He did not know where he was but he was in a copse of ancient trees within the depths of a mountainous region. He had decided to quietly meditate here until everything regained its calm before leaving the southern region far behind. It was simply too dangerous outside and he could only choose to hide for now.

Ye Fan was prepared to quietly cultivate, attempting to reach the Other Shore realm as early as possible. Currently, a beautiful bridge glistening like a rainbow was suspended above his sea of bitterness, directly piercing towards the outskirts of his Wheel and Sea.

The sight of a divine bridge over the sea of bitterness, reaching the Other Shore realm was only a matter of time and he only needed to consolidate his cultivation.

He had a pure piece of ‘source’ the size of a fist within his hand, brilliant lights could be seen swirling within it. Ye Fan did not plan to use it yet and would save it for when he planned to attack the Other Shore realm.

The amount of life essence within such a large piece of source was unimaginable, if this was the past, it was sufficient for him to advance an entire level.

However, it was as elder Wu Qingfeng had mentioned, cultivation was much harder at the later levels, one might even require ten times the price to advance. This piece of source could

help him to break through the boundaries of a realm, if he reached the pinnacle of the Spiritual Bridge realm, he would be able to easily cross over to the Other Shore realm. In the following few days, Ye Fan continued to consolidate his cultivation on the various techniques. The Dao Scripture that contained the Wheel and Sea volume was his foundation and the beginnings of his route to cultivation.

This scripture did not state techniques nor killing moves but merely allowed one to dig up their potential. Although it did not have supreme techniques like the Great Void Technique, it was still regarded as the best scripture for cultivating the Wheel and Sea, there was naturally a logic to this and it was because it allowed one to have an extremely solid foundation!

Right now, more than half the words on the golden page had disappeared, there were not many words left and even these words were starting to grow blurry.

This was somehow related to Ye Fan's current cultivation, the words that had disappeared were the portions which he had managed to successfully cultivate, he guessed that once he reached perfection within the Other Shore realm, there would no longer be any words left on the scripture.

Besides the Golden Book, there was also one of the nine secret mysterious techniques, the crazed old man's movement technique as well as the Great Void Technique. These three top-notch techniques were the pinnacle of their respective fields and there was no technique which could surpass them.

For the next few days, Ye Fan continued to mull over the three techniques, he had comprehended far too little skills and these were currently his most crucial life-saving cards.

The cauldron had yet to take shape, it needed more time to be forged but once it was completed with the origin qi of all living things, it would certainly be unmatched.

Ye Fan did not wish to embellish the name of the cauldron, he felt that a single word ‘Cauldron’ was more than enough to express everything, origin qi of all living things cauldron or origin qi cauldron was simply superfluous.

Ye Fan had drank large quantities to divine spring water as he silently cultivated, he had many insights as the bridge within the sky of his sea of bitterness grew even more, it seemed that the spiritual bridge would reach the Other Shore at any moment.

On the ninth day, Ye Fan held the Bodhi Seed within his hand, his mind was empty as he entered a strange state of mind.

In this moment, he seemed one with the mountainous region, coexisting with the vegetation and rocks around him. He was extremely calm as he gently listened to the breath of the grass and trees around him, feeling the pulse of the deep mountains.

He seemed to have become one with all things within the world, his divine sense appeared to drift out like a gentle wind before forming clouds, within the mountains, it seemed as though his spirit had left his body.

If a bigwig were present, they would certainly be shocked. When a powerful cultivator reached the late stages in their realm, they would need further understandings of the Dao in order to overcome the boundaries between realms, whatever priceless treasure was also useless.

Ye Fan’s cultivation realm was not high but he could actually become one with the natural Dao, keeping an empty state of mind at the same time, this was extremely hard to find.

Suddenly, Ye Fan’s heart began to beat faster. He was one with everything around him and his divine sense could sense a dangerous aura within the deep mountainous region. In an instant, he saw that the famous personage of the Ji Family, Ji Hui, had actually come! His divine sense immediately retreated as he swiftly opened his eyes and jumped up.

“That damned old bitch, how did she find me……”

Ye Fan became a wisp of smoke as he swiftly traversed through the mountain, swiftly rushing off into the distance.

“This kid has such a sensitive spiritual sense, it’s really too strange.” Ji Hui muttered as she waved her hand: “Pass down the order, cordon off an area of ten miles, don’t let him escape!”

Ye Fan had been prepared and carved many Dao Inscriptions onto the ground. These were inscriptions recorded within the ancient text that was recorded on beast skin, he was unable to fully comprehend it but had merely copied it. It was actually useful, allowing him to escape from the encirclement as the people in the surroundings were blocked by the inscriptions.

“Infantile tricks!”

Ji Hui coldly exclaimed as her hands waved, a rumbling noise could be heard as the entire mountains region was fissured in two, rubble could be seen flying through the air as the areas which had inscriptions carved on them were completely destroyed by her divine power.

At the back, the entire sky was filled with innumerable human figures, in order to catch Ye Fan, they had activated an enormous amount of cultivators.

Ji Hui was not the only extreme expert, in order to deal with a little cultivator like Ye Fan, they had actually activated several famous personages that were on the same level as Ji Hui. The Great Void Technique simply could not be leaked!

Ye Fan had already rushed out several tens of miles but was shocked to find that the speed that he was so proud of was actually unable to shirk off these elders, with their formidable cultivations, their speed was naturally frightening.

“Young man, you have nowhere to run to anymore, there is no point in trying to flee!” Ji Hui’s expression was cold as she

transmitted.

“How did you manage to find me?” Ye Fan was puzzled.

“Did you think that you could just wipe out my divine sense imprint?” Ji Hui’s face was extremely ugly, an existence as powerful as her actually had her divine sense imprint wiped out, this was an insult as she coldly continued: “Even if Ziyue gave you that precious jade, it doesn’t mean that there are no ways to learn of your whereabouts. You actually had the gall to steal my Heaven’s Parasol Net!”

Ye Fan sighed, he had already reforged the entire net, wiping all traces from it. He had checked every strand of it and it was cleared of any remnant divine sense yet somehow they had still used it to find him. A famous personage of an ancient aristocratic family was really unfathomable, one simply could not use natural logic to measure them!

Ye Fan was like a meteor as he swiftly retreated, even so, he was unable to shirk off Ji Hui and the three others as they gradually drew closer.

Ye Fan was really at his wits end right now, there did not seem to be any avenues for him and he could only choose to gamble, rushing out of the mountainous region into an area filled with people.

This was the most powerful country state within the southern region, the number of people within the city exceeded a million, the city was extremely opulent and large as people continued to mill about endlessly.

Ye Fan appeared in the air above this unknown city as he stopped and turned, using his divine sense to loudly transmit: “If you dare to move even a step further, I will transmit the Great Void Technique to the entire population here. Then, I will move to the next city and continue passing on the technique. I don’t believe that you will be able to kill everyone within the entire southern

region!”

Ji Hui’s expression changed as the other three famous personages also halted their steps. If everyone knew of the technique, the repercussions would be unthinkable.

“Doesn’t your Ji Family really wish to keep this secret? I can expose this technique to the entire southern region, I don’t have any other options anyway. In that case, I might as well let the whole world know of it.”

Ji Hui’s expression was extremely grim and the other three were clearly incensed. This youth before them was simply too difficult to deal with, they really wished to give him a single slap to send him off to hell.

Ye Fan coldly glared at them before loudly exclaiming: “Scram, leave immediately!” The Ji Family which was an ancient aristocratic family had never allowed anyone to insult them, a little cultivator actually dared to act so arrogantly before them! The bulging veins could be seen on the foreheads of the famous personages but they could only choose to bear with it.

At this moment, the other cultivators of the Ji Family caught up. The sky was filled with innumerable cultivators of which a majority was youths, the figures of humans could be seen everywhere.

There was no way to flee, hence he would die together with them!

His voice was like rumbling thunder as the entire city heard his every word, several cultivators below had expressions of shock on their faces.

“Aren’t those the experts of the Ji Family? There is actually someone who dares to speak to them in such a manner, so awe-inspiring, just like the Peacock King!”

“Who is that youth, he actually dares to command the people of

the Ji Family to scram. The people of the Ji Family seem to be locked in place, no one dares to move forward, he is probably a great exponent as well."

Ye Fan was unknown within this region but from here on, it was destined for him to be known far and wide.

Faced with the might of an ancient aristocratic family, a single person dared to face-off against so many experts, such a scene was truly stunning.

"Haven't you heard my words? Scram! Otherwise, you will be responsible for your own actions, all of you know what will happen!" If a person wasn't afraid of death, they wouldn't be concerned or frightened of anything.

The few famous personages of the Ji Family were infuriated as the green veins pulsed on their foreheads, black mist swirled around them as their glares seemed to be able to kill. No one had ever dared to treat the people of the Ji Family in such a manner.

"Kill him!"

"Elder ancestors, why aren't we going forward?"

The young disciples of the Ji Family were clearly angry as they glared over, they were proud sons of heaven wherever they went and suffering such humiliation was simply unbearable.

This was the first time Ye Fan's name was spread throughout the youngsters yet it was done in such a manner, it was clear that he would be the common public enemy of all youths within the Ji Family.

"Ye Fan....." Ji Hui spoke slowly as she tried hard to keep her voice steady and calm: "Do you know what you're currently doing?"

"Old bitch, shut your gap. I don't have time to waste talking to you, if you mention my name again, there will be no looking back!" Ye Fan was already committed to his decision. Since he was unable

to escape from these people, he did not even have the slightest bit of hope left.

Ji Hui's chest rose and fell vigorously, the veins on her neck could clearly be seen as she trembled.

She could not remember how many years it had been since someone had treated her in such a manner. Even someone as powerful as her who had lived so long found it difficult to swallow this humiliation.

"Elder ancestor, what are we waiting for, let's kill him!"

"Let us go over and kill him!"

The youths of the Ji Family were almost unable to bear it any longer as killing intent filled the air.

"I'll only say it one more time, immediately scram! I will give all of you ten breaths of time!" Ye Fan's gaze swept past the entire Ji Family.

The youths of the Ji Family were crazy with anger as some people howled.

Below with the city, the cultivators were speechless at the sight before them.

It was clear that Ye Fan's name would soon resound throughout the southern region, becoming the number one public enemy of all the youths within the Ji Family.

"Hahaha……" at this moment, someone laughed.

A figure flashed and suddenly appeared in the sky with an inconceivable speed.

This was a youth of sixteen to seventeen years of age, delicate and pretty with soft clear eyes, his aura was otherworldly like that of a cherry blossom tree covered in snow, it was precisely the Peacock King.

"Well said, people of the Ji Family, didn't you hear him? Scram!"

The Peacock King was a peerless individual within the southern region, he was someone who stood at the very top.

With his appearance, the expressions of everyone swiftly changed. Many people were trembling as they heard the Peacock King's powerful roar, it was powerful enough to directly injure the famous personages of the Ji Family!

The Peacock King walked over as he patted Ye Fan's shoulder, he seemed kindly and gentle without any of the ferocity of a great exponent.

Everyone was shocked, what was the relationship between the Peacock King and Ye Fan? Could it be that Ye Fan had a great background as well?!

Chapter 158: A Man, Not A Youth

The few famous personages of the Ji Family had ugly expressions on their faces, especially Ji Hui, the fingers hidden within the sleeves of her dress were actually trembling lightly.

Within the Southern Region, who dared to address the Ji Family in such a manner? It had been so many years since someone had the gall to do so. However, a youth of barely fifteen years of age had actually dared to insult them, how could they bear with this humiliation?

Right now, the Peacock King had also appeared as he stood together with the youth, saying the same words causing everyone to clench their fists.

Even so, they simply could not vent themselves. Who was the Peacock King? He was a great exponent of the demonic race, arrogantly looking down on all within the Southern Region, even the sacred leader of the Ji Family was unable to restrain him, who could possibly match up against him?

More importantly, if they were to agitate Ye Fan, he would immediately transmit the Great Void Technique to the entire city, this would be a calamity for the Ji Family. The few famous personages of the Ji Family could not advance nor retreat, their hearts were filled with aggrievement as they hesitated.

At the back, the youths of the Ji Family were infuriated as the visage of Ye Fan was carved in their minds, he was the number one person on their must-kill list, the common enemy of all the youths.

Although the youths were hot blooded and rash, no one dared to move a single inch forward as the entire area was shrouded in silence.

There were many cultivators within the large city, some were mere passersby while others actually stayed here, their mouths

were currently dry from the shocking scene before them.

How many years had it been? The Ji Family had always been high above the masses, an existence that was looked up to without anyone daring to question them. Within the Eastern Badlands, who dared to aggravate them? Who dared to recklessly badmouth them?

Today, they had actually been insulted openly, this was simply too shocking and inconceivable as the crowd looked up into the sky.

“The Peacock King engaged in a great battle with the leader of Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground eight hundred years ago, he is a fearless individual and it’s no surprise that he dares to aggravate the Ji Family. However, what background does that youth Ye Fan have? He actually dares to do so as well. Also, the Ji Family seem to be hesitant, could there be some incredible backing?”

“Another person dares to challenge the authority of the Ji Family, who knows whether he will be able to continue living on. Over the countless years, there were also audacious individuals but they only had tragic outcomes, no one was able to truly shake up an ancient aristocratic family.”

“Back off a step and the sky will be clear, bear for a moment and all will be calm, I’m afraid he won’t have anywhere to continue living……”

“What would you know? A person like the Peacock King is known throughout the Southern Region, if he were to back off, he would no longer be worthy of the title Peacock King. As for that youth, it is likely that he is someone of similar calibre, he could even be a senior great exponent.”

At this moment, Ye Fan had become the centre of attention. Not only had his name been remembered by all, even his looks had been deeply imprinted in the minds of everyone.

From today onwards, there was simply no way for him to remain obscure and low profile.

At this moment, he was actually standing side by side with the Peacock King, many people felt that they were people of the same calibre, besides the people who were in the know, the others actually imagined him to be some peerless expert.

“Still not getting out of my sight? Haven’t you heard me clearly enough?”

The words of the Peacock King were not sharp but rather calm and indifferent, however, it made one’s heart palpitate. He had dominated the Southern Region eight hundred years ago and was clearly even more terrifying now.

“Peacock King, you are a senior great exponent, the few of us aren’t a match for you but there’s no reason for you to be so arrogant……” Ji Hui’s face was pale as she slowly spoke, not daring to be overly aggressive.

At the back, the others were gritting their teeth. An ancient aristocratic family had mobilised their forces but was now in such a pitiful state, this was a really rare scene. Even so, no one dared to act out, if they were to aggravate the person before them, it was very likely that they would all have to leave their lives behind.

What was a great exponent? He was someone who could command the clouds and rain, covering the sky with a single hand. He was an existence who stood at the pinnacle looking down on all others, once he acted, mountains and rivers would move.

Ji Hui waved her hand as the mass of people began to slowly retreat, they were filled with a fiery indignation as they slowly moved off into the distance.

“Take your time, I won’t be sending you off!” Ye Fan transmitted.

A superpower that had lasted since ancient times, being

commanded to leave in such a fashion was indeed infuriating and humiliating. However, they simply didn't have a choice, otherwise, if the Peacock King felt like it, he could kill them without leaving a single person behind.

The only reason why the Peacock King had not acted was because he also had his concerns, if he were to recklessly kill without care for any consequences, the large number of demons within the Southern Region would also be swept up in a storm of blood, creating a bloody river in this region.

In the city below, everyone was exchanging glances. The people of the Ji Family had been forced to retreat, the events of today would surely spread throughout the entire Southern Region.

"Not bad, you've got some guts." The Peacock King turned to look at Ye Fan as he laughed.

Ye Fan found it difficult to smile, it was his last resort and he had been planning to go down with the Ji Family in an attempt to find a sliver of hope.

It was at this moment when the Peacock King suddenly appeared, freeing him from the immediate danger, in the long term however, he was still in an extremely precarious situation.

One had to know that the Peacock King was a great exponent of the demonic race, he was already enemies with the Ji Family and Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground, there was no difference whether he acted or not.

"Many thanks to senior for helping junior!" Ye Fan went forward to pay his respects.

"No big deal, don't worry about it." The Peacock King smiled before continuing: "I believe you don't have any other options, why not follow me?"

Currently, Ye Fan was really stuck in a rut. He could only choose to follow the Peacock King, otherwise, if the Ji Family chose to

come back again, the same scenario would repeat itself.

Multicoloured lights shot forth in all directions as a mysterious and shrouded path swiftly extended to the horizon. The Peacock King brought him along as they swiftly disappeared into the distance.

After their departure, the city below was in a clamor. Several cultivators rushed to the sky, the events of today was simply too shocking.

At the distant horizon, the people of the Ji Family were tightly clenching their fists, some people were howling to the sky as they vented their anger.

In an ordinary state within a remote mountainous region, the area was already burnt black without a single living vegetation. Not long ago, the Peacock King had a great battle with Nan Gongyin causing this area to be razed to the ground.

Ye Fan did not think that the Peacock King would actually stay hidden within this area, going further into the remote mountainous region as they left this burnt region behind, advancing another five hundred Li before finally reaching their destination.

Up ahead, the mountains were precipitous, it could not be considered exceptionally beautiful but clouds and mist swirled, there were many rivers and even waterfalls could be seen in abundance.

Not far away was a small dwarf mountain, it was not eye-catching and seemed bald with a small amount of vines encompassing it.

The Peacock King stopped as he stretched his hand forward causing the sky to suddenly be filled with stars as it suddenly began to press downwards. A gentle glow could be seen as a door suddenly appeared from within the stone mountain. Ye Fan went

forward as he followed the Peacock King into a dim passageway.

It did not take long before the scene drastically changed before him. Light could be seen before him with the smell of fresh grass, a gentle breeze could be felt and even the chirping of birds could be heard.

An immortal dwelling!

This was a picturesque world, like that of a painting, lush green vegetation, clear springs and flowing rivers. Mountains dotted the area and painted a picture of a moving world.

This was a sealed space separated from the outside world, it was around fifty miles in radius and everything seemed refreshing and natural.

“Is it satisfying?” The Peacock King asked with a smile.

“Senior is willing to protect me, this is a great favor to me. This junior is extremely satisfied.”

“This space was left behind by an ancient sage, when I first found it, it was already in a state of disrepair and would fall apart at any moment. Thereafter, I actually recovered it back to its original appearance.”

Creating a space, such a power was simply too astonishing, Ye Fan really looked forward to being able to do so as well.

“You can live here temporarily, there’s also some old friends of yours here……”

The Peacock King left Ye Fan to settle down as he left this space, saying that he would pick up an old friend.

This piece of space was like a pure piece of land, various astonishing animals like a five coloured deer were walking slowly within the fragrant grass, red-crowned cranes were flying in the air above and white rabbits jumped bravely into Ye Fan’s bosom causing him to laugh bitterly.

His living quarters was very ordinary, a natural wooden house with vines covering it. Tall vegetation was sparse as lush green grass covered the area making it seem very tranquil. Before the wooden house was a crystal clear lake, one could actually see to the bottom of it and it was extremely refreshing.

It could be said that the scenery was beautiful, extremely suitable to cultivating. Ye Fan could feel that his mind was at peace as he felt the flavour of the natural Dao.

Having been chased continually for the past few days, coming to such a pure and pristine place was extremely satisfying. Ye Fan felt that he could break through to the next realm at any moment within this place. Not long after, Ye Fan saw a familiar person, it was the beautiful woman of the demonic race, Qin Yao.

She was exactly the same as the past, moving and seductive, a slender and bewitching body filled with all sorts of charm.

“Who knew that we would actually meet here again……” Her laughter was sweet and a red birthmark could still be seen between her brows.

Yan Ruyu was also here but she was currently in closed meditation, they had lost many people previously and only a few of the elites had managed to escape to this area.

Qin Yao drew closer as she pinched Ye Fan’s cheeks while speaking in a sultry voice: “You’ve really got guts, actually forcing out the sacred heart of the demonic emperor, how did you do that?”

Ye Fan unceremoniously retaliated: “It ran away on its own, what has that got to do with me?”

“You little thing, your body is really filled with secrets. Then how did you get here?”

“I was brought here by the Peacock King……” Ye Fan had no reason to hide this fact.

Not long after, Qin Yao left and only appeared again three days later.

“Little thing, you’ve really caused quite a commotion outside.....” Qin Yao had brought plenty of information with her. Ye Fan’s standoff with the famous personages of the Ji Family had really spread throughout the entire region.

There were people who had placed him on the same level as Ji Haoyue, the sacred lady of the Twinkling Brilliance, Hua Yunfei, Yan Ruyu, Li Youyou, the elites amongst the youths.

Although his cultivation was unclear and his background even more mysterious, his reputation was certainly not inferior to any of those people, he had actually stood in a standoff with the experts of the Ji Family, this was simply too astonishing! Receiving this piece of news, Ye Fan was speechless, he knew that the situation was only becoming more precarious for him.

“I’m really curious, why was the Ji Family so desperate to kill you, actually activating such a large group.....” Regardless of how Qin Yao attempted to question him, Ye Fan did not say anything as he casually pushed it onto them with the reason: “Isn’t it all your fault? I was previously seen with all of you and they actually bitterly remembered this fact. Thinking about it, all of you have almost caused my death.” Having said this, Ye Fan began to question about Pang Bo’s whereabouts once again.

“Relax, he isn’t in any kind of danger.” Qin Yao did not wish to answer this line of questioning. Over the past few days, she had been continually coming to the wooden house to ask questions but had not received any satisfactory answers.

Within this space, the night was not dark as beautiful moonlight seemed to illuminate the entire area.

Ripples could be seen within the lake before the wooden house, Qin Yao was like a mermaid as she broke through the surface of the water, moving and seductive as beads of glistening water danced

around her.

“Little brat, what are you looking at?” Qin Yao laughed as she daringly danced provokingly from within the water.

Ye Fan sat by the shore, warming the heart and pleasing the eye as he replied: “Watching a demon taking a bath.”

“Hahaha……” Qin Yao lightly laughed as her bewitching body tantalisingly appeared and disappeared: “Based on a reliable source, you seem to have obtained a secret technique of the Ji Family causing them to chase after you, is this for real?”

Ye Fan was shocked, if anyone else knew about this, he would not only have to be fearful of the pursuit of the Ji Family, he would also have to be worried about the other superpowers.

A bewitching laughter could be heard as Qin Yao broke free from the water, a light mist filled the air as it obscured her pristine jade body, a single spin was sufficient for her to be swiftly dressed up.

A mesmerising figure coupled with the face of an angel, the nape of a swan with long slender legs, a moving delicate waist, long silky black hair with beads of water slowly dripping to the ground, such a scene was really jaw dropping.

Her beautiful shoulders were exposed as her dress lightly dragged across the floor, a mysterious glow seemed to emanate from her body as she slowly drifted closer to Ye Fan.

“Still not telling me the truth?” Her jade arm lightly swept forward as her delicate jade fingers lifted Ye Fan’s lower jaw, licking her red lips as she spoke in a sultry numbing voice.

“There’s really nothing to be said, you’re merely thinking too much. Also, don’t attempt to bewitch me with your beauty, otherwise even if you’ve paid with your body, you also won’t be able to obtain anything……”

Qin Yao laughed boisterously: “What would a small brat like you know?”

“You’re the one who said this, then I won’t hesitate any longer.”

“What do you wish to do?” Qin Yao’s large eyes seemed to release a faint light as she asked provocatively.

As a modern man, Ye Fan was not some innocent and shy youth. Since the other party wished to seduce him, he was naturally unafraid as he hugged Qin Yao’s waist, feeling the supple warmth that was released as he spoke: “In order to prove that I’m a man and not some brat, I can only go all out!”

Chapter 159: Descent Of The Sacred Leaders

Qin Yao laughed lightly, her moving voice could be heard ringing in the air as she lightly struggled, breaking free of Ye Fan's arm but did not run further away as she stretched a jade finger to pinch Ye Fan's jaw: "Go all out?"

Seeing her boldness, Ye Fan laughed: "Since you aren't scared, what's there for me to be afraid of?"

"Little brat, you're too young." Qin Yao pinched his cheeks while smiling.

"It seems I really have to prove myself....." Ye Fan brushed her hand aside as he strode forward.

Qin Yao gently drifted away, her back was seductive as she sashayed away, a whimsical laughter filled the air, she had finally chosen to flee, it was clear that she was not as open as she portrayed herself to be.

"Be careful, don't fall into the lake." Ye Fan laughed at the back, this demonic sprite was really a minx filled with charm, it was likely that she wanted to find out what secret technique the Ji Family had lost.

Time passed swiftly, a month had gone by the in the blink of an eye. Ye Fan was quietly cultivating, the heavenly veins within his body were had become thicker and glistened, coalescing into a divine bridge in the air above his sea of bitterness.

He felt that his breakthrough to the Other Shore realm could occur at any moment, in a few days he would attempt to use the 'source' to enter the next realm.

During this process, he felt his divine sense becoming even more acute as the qi essence of life within him became more vigorous, his physical body was currently at a peak state and everything was very smooth, clearing advancing in a good direction.

Yan Ruyu was still in closed seclusion, no one came to ask him to nourish the sacred heart of the demon emperor, it seemed as though they had realised something.

The friend of the Peacock King was also extremely powerful, he was actually an expert of the demonic race from the Northern Region, he was known as the Green Dragon Monarch, he had travelled through the void to enter this space but had never shown himself.

This caused Ye Fan to be extremely agitated, the other party had actually come from the Northern Region, if he were to follow the other party when they were returning, would this not solve his problem? He simply had no way to continue staying within the Southern Region, his only chance to avoid the Ji Family was to leave this region altogether, that was the best option available to him.

The Green Dragon Monarch had brought plenty of news regarding the Northern Region, although he did not show himself, this news swiftly spread.

Right now, the northern region was extremely restless. Just last month, some people had seen an image above the ancient primordial mine, moonlight flowed like water, coalescing into a river as it flowed into the ancient mine.

Then there were people who swore that they had seen inauspicious creatures with sinister figures leaving and entering the ancient mine, this caused the hearts of many people to race.

There were also others who claimed to personally see humanoid creatures in the air above the ancient mine, able to summon the wind and call the rain, shrouding the sky as the moon and stars lost their colour.

What was most astonishing was the fact that the ancient primordial mine which was a forbidden area actually had the heavenly sounds of nature coming from within, allowing one to be

easily drunk in the music as several people bore witness to this strange miracle.

What was located within the ancient mine? So many years had gone by but no one was able to accurately guess. It was likely that only people of the Jiang Family or Jade Lake Sacred Ground with far reaching histories could have an ancient text or two with some inkling on this matter.

Over the past month, Qin Yao had constantly appeared before him, her actions and mannerisms were still bold as she passed this information to Ye Fan.

“You’re saying that the Green Dragon Monarch wishes for the Peacock King to travel to the Northern Region?”

“That’s right.”

“Whatever for?” Ye Fan was confused.

“I’m also not sure but in recent times, it seems that the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground and Ji Family are also preparing to send people there.” Qin Yao was also unsure of the most intricate details. Ye Fan had a thoughtful expression on his face, there was certainly something important that was about to happen within the Northern Region.

“How’s the Southern Region currently?” Ye Fan was very concerned about the events outside, he wanted to know the movements of the Ji Family.

“Although there’s still some clamour within the Southern Region, it will soon die down. Ji Haoyue managed to escape from the jaws of death and actually made it back to the Ji Family……” Qin Yao seemed regretful.

The great disciples of the Peacock King had chased Ji Haoyue for over half a month, however, a divine body was indeed impressive, he had managed to escape several precarious situations to live. He had suffered severe injuries and would only be able to recover after

one to two years of recuperation.

Besides this, the leaders of the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground and Ji Family had gathered a crowd to search for the Peacock King, wishing to exterminate him. It was a pity that the Peacock King was not some hot blooded youth, although he was unafraid, he was not stupid and although they had the strength, they had no place to wield their fists.

Of course, the most moving piece of news was still the Bronze Immortal Palace, profound earth was sealing the door as it slowly sunk back into the earth.

Several bigwigs were gathered there but till the end no one dared to probe too deep. They could still feel the aura of the Bronze Palace as they hesitated.

“It’s rumoured that they were trying to lure the crazed old man over to lead the way. It’s a pity that the crazy old man did not appear causing those bigwigs to be caught in the middle.”

“I’m sure that that there will be people who enter in the end……” Ye Fan responded.

If the limit of their lives was not reached, peerless figures would not easily enter, after all, the Bronze Immortal Palace had swallowed countless peerless individuals over the course of time.

The ones who would really dare to barge in would be those who were near the end of their lives, wanting to gamble on the slim chance at the final moment.

“The graveyard of experts, who knows how many talents have already fallen within……” Qin Yao lamented, she knew many bigwigs of the demonic race would definitely enter.

Ye Fan’s expression was strange, he was the one who had leaked the information regarding the Bronze Immortal Palace, if bigwigs were to die within, it could be said that he was actually the cause of it.

However, he did not feel any remorse. What sort of place was the Bronze Immortal Palace? Everyone knew of this and he was merely giving these individuals who had reached the end of their lives a chance.

“Not long ago, the Peacock King had engaged in a great battle with Nan Gongzheng, who was the stronger one?” Ye Fan really wanted to know the outcome of that battle.

“They were engaged in vigorous combat for merely two hours, how could there possibly be a victor determined? They were not mortal enemies and there was no need to fight to the death.” Qin Yao walked across the pebbles within the lake, a gentle breeze blew by as her clothes danced making her slender body seem all the more alluring and seductive.

“Nan Gongzheng went to the Bronze Immortal Palace as well right?” Ye Fan questioned.

“That’s right, based on what the Peacock King mentioned, Nan Gongzheng merely has a hundred years left in his left, he does not wish to lie back and wait for his end, wishing to gamble his final hundred years for peace.”

“Isn’t it to gamble for immortality?” Ye Fan had a puzzled expression on his face.

“Since ancient times, how many people have truly attained immortality? The Peacock King has mentioned that Nan Gongzheng is merely soothing his heart of immortality within him, he does not wish to wither in the mortal world and may be thinking of using the Bronze Immortal Palace as the final resting place for his bones.”

Hearing these words, Ye Fan sighed. Cultivating to such a realm but having such a sad ending was simply too lamentable.

“Is the Ji Family still searching for my whereabouts?” This was the question that Ye Fan was most concerned of.

“Nope, everything is extremely peaceful.” Qin Yao shook her head.

“That’s weird.” Ye Fan was bewildered.

“You were rescued by a great exponent of my demonic race, even if they wanted to find trouble with you, they would need to deal with the Peacock King first.” Qin Yao laughed as she continued: “Could it be that you were wishing for them to continually search for you?”

“I just have this feeling that they won’t give up.” Ye Fan had a faint feeling that something was amiss, Ji Ren had previously mentioned that even if it was the leader of the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground who had obtained the Great Void Technique, they would still use all means to recover it.

“We are about to head to the Northern Region, do you wish to travel with us?” As she said this, light seemed to shine from Qin Yao’s eyes as her red lips glistened, she continued to speak with a charmingly seductive voice: “If you wish to prove that you’re a man and ‘go all out’, you can follow us to the Northern Region..... A few years later you would certainly have grown up.....”

“I’m already a man!” Having said this, Ye Fan earnestly questioned: “Are you sure about this?”

“He’s already agreed to the request of the Green Dragon Monarch and they’ve been preparing to open a domain gate.” Qin Yao had a serious expression on her face: “The Peacock King has a bad feeling that something big is about to occur and wishes to bring the descendant of the great demon emperor to the Northern Region.”

Ye Fan’s blood was roiling, he finally had the chance to leave the Southern Region, leaving all his troubles behind.

“Ka!”

At this moment, a violent trembling could be felt as the space seemed to violently tremble while exclamations could be heard

from outside.

“What’s going on?” Ye Fan immediately stood up.

“Bang!”

An even louder noise rang out as the space seemed to be rent apart by somebody!

In the sky above, an immense fissure that extended off into the distance could be seen as two figures descended like gods.

Qin Yao’s face was immediately drained of all colour, persons who could barge into the secret dwelling of the Peacock King were definitely exceptional characters, with two people working together, it was easy to guess that they were the two sacred leaders.

Brilliant lights shrouded the body of the two people, obscuring their faces as they descended like deities causing fear to fill the hearts of everyone within the vicinity, they even felt a strange compulsion to kneel down.

“The sacred leaders of the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground and the Ji Family!” Ye Fan’s expression immediately changed, he knew that a slaughter was inevitable.

“Kill!”

Suddenly, sounds of shouting filled the air as innumerable figures appeared from the fissure in the sky.

“Old fogey of the Twinkling Brilliance and old fogey of the Ji Family, you’ve really come knocking on my door!” The Peacock King exclaimed as he rushed to the sky like a peerless sharp blade, causing all the shouts of slaughter to be silenced abruptly,

Besides the sacred leaders of the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground and Ji Family, the others were all forced to involuntarily retreat, faced with the pressure if a great exponent that was renowned since eight hundred years ago, they were filled with fear

and were completely suppressed by the frightening aura.

“Peacock King, your dwelling is indeed mysterious, eight hundred years ago I was unable to find it but I’ve finally managed to do so and made my way in.” The arms of the sacred leader of the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground were folded behind him as a brilliant light shrouded his body, he seemed like a god that was impossible to see through.

“Peacock King, you’ve provoked me again and again, do you really believe yourself to be invincible within the Southern Region?” The sacred leader of the Ji Family stood tall in the sky, his body seemed to be shrouding the sky as he looked down on all creation, making one feel a deep sense of awe as he continued: “Let’s come to a conclusion today!”

“Such aplomb, it seems that the two of you wish to see my end today?” The Peacock King laughed raucously: “A person’s predictions cannot outdo that of heaven’s, I’m afraid that you will be disappointed!”

“Bullying my demonic race and thinking we haven’t got anyone?” A voice was transmitted as the entire space seemed to tremble, a middle aged man with an immense pressure that seemed as though it could swallow mountains and overturn rivers rushed to the sky as he stood shoulder to shoulder with the Peacock King.

“Who are you?” The leader of the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground questioned.

“Green Dragon Monarch!” The middle aged man dressed in green spoke with a voice like spring thunder blossoming.

“Shhhhhh”

At the back, several people sucked in breaths of cold air, the Green Dragon Monarch was not an unknown figure, he was a great exponent within the Northern Region.

“So what if there’s one more person!”

The sacred leader of the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground strode forward as one hundred and eight streaks of lights swirled around him, each streak was a dazzling blur like a hundred and eight large worlds as they flashed faintly. Each step he took caused the surrounding space to collapse, like a divine king stepping through the sky!

As for the sacred leader of the Ji Family, he was one with the Great Dao of the Void, like a desolate universe or an endless starry sky that continually gave birth to life and extinguished, making one feel endless void and eternal solitude, as though he were standing within the starry sky of the ancient past.

Ye Fan knew that the situation was extremely grim, he was filled with resentment for these people, he had barely managed to stabilise when they had suddenly barged in causing his future to be unknown, his life or death was also hanging in the balance.

There were simply too many experts in the sky above, several famous personages and even the sacred lady of the Twinkling Brilliance, Hua Yun Fei, Li Youyou and others were present. It could be imagined how large a force had come such that even the young elites had been activated to do battle.

Chapter 160: Crazed Old Man, Big Brother

“What should we do? The two sacred leaders have combined their efforts to force their way in, there’s no way they’ll easily give up.” Qin Yao was frowning but still gave off a charming air. The only thing that was slightly uplifting was that the Green Dragon Monarch was also around, otherwise, the Peacock King would be hardpressed to handle the two people alone.

“Qin Yao, get away from me right now otherwise it will be extremely dangerous.” Ye Fan softly transmitted.

“Leave with me.” Qin Yao persuaded.

“I’m afraid I won’t be able to escape, even the Peacock King won’t be able to protect me.” Ye Fan was extremely calm, he did not have any fear or panic on his face.

Since the Ji Family had announced that even if the leader of the Twinkling Brilliance were to acquire the Great Void Technique they would still find ways to get it back, such a large force that had come here would certainly not let him off.

He was certainly marked as a high value target, the leader of the Ji Family was here and the Peacock King simply had no way to protect him. If he brought Ye Fan with him, it was equivalent to bringing a portion of the Great Void Technique away, this was simply an impossible situation and they would fight to the death before letting it happen.

“What secret technique did you learn from the Ji Family?” Qin Yao questioned.

“Stop asking, if you find out the Ji Family will also target you, hurry up and leave otherwise it will be too late!”

Qin Yao grabbed his wrist: “Let’s leave together, there’s no need for you to be like this.”

Ye Fan shook his head: “You make a move first, I know what I

have to do."

Seeing his firm rejection, Qin Yao glanced at him before smiling: "You be careful, you must live on, if you wish to 'go on a killing spree' you have to make it out in one piece."

More and more figures gathered in the space above, not only had cultivators from the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground and Ji Family appeared, even experts from the Tai Xuan sect and Xiao Yao sect had come.

This was an impossibly large force with innumerable figures covering a good half of the sky, this was to completely trap the Peacock King within.

If the Green Dragon Monarch was not present, the Peacock King would certainly have to give up to fate. Even so, the situation was still quite precarious.

The leader of the Ji Family was one with the void, emptiness was the Great Dao, bleakness was the universe, his voice seemed to come from a distant unknown place, deep and fleeting: "Before we have our final battle Peacock King, I wish to take someone from you." Ye Fan did not need to think much to figure out that the leader was referring to him.

This was well within his expectations, a person as powerful as the leader of the Ji Family had actually pointed out a small figure like him by his name, other cultivators would actually feel pride in being named. However, Ye Fan did not even have the mood to cry, naming him was as good as putting a big crosshair on his back.

"Are you sure you wish me to hand over the youth?" The Peacock King spoke with underlying tones.

"Naturally!" The leader of the Ji Family shouted this word, his voice caused the surrounding air to tremble as several cultivators of the demonic race fell unstably to the ground.

The Peacock King laughed coldly as his gaze swept past the group

before him: “Don’t think that just because your Ji Family has so many experts that nobody dares to oppose you. If you really dare to kill him, I dare to say that there will definitely be chaos!” With these words, not only were the people of the Ji Family stunned, even the other cultivators felt shocked.

“Frightful words to scare the masses!” In the distance, famous personages of the Ji Family were dissatisfied as they exclaimed.

“Ye Fan, come here.” The Peacock King beckoned with his hand.

Ye Fan had no other choice but to fly to the sky, coming before the Peacock King as he silently waited in trepidation. In this instant, he immediately felt countless killing intents cover him, a large majority of which came from the Ji Family.

The Peacock King laughed boisterously as he continued: “If you really kill him..... your so called ‘backing’ probably won’t be enough, unless you really have a Divine King within your Ji Family that is still alive and able to crawl out of his grave, otherwise..... Haha!”

Was there really such a person within the world? Actually daring to face the Ji Family head on..... nobody believed this.

This was because the background of a powerhouse like the Ji Family or the Twinkling Brilliance Sacred Ground was simply too unfathomable and deep.

“Ye Fan, showcase your movement technique.” The Peacock King’s naive face had a smile on it. It was only now that Ye Fan understood what he needed to do, he needed to wield a large flag and pretend to be a tiger! Mirages immediately appeared in the sky as he began to showcase the movement technique of the crazed old man, the leader of the Ji Family did not speak as he quietly stood there without any expression.

One hundred and eight streaks of lights were still swirling around the leader of the Twinkling Brilliance making him seem

like a god descended on earth. His expression was calm as he spoke out: “Young man, who taught you these movements?”

“Brother crazed old man.” Ye Fan calmly replied.

Hearing these words, the Peacock King almost stumbled, this brat was simply too much, even he would have to respectfully address the crazed old man as senior if he met him.

The leader of the Twinkling Brilliance was still shrouded by lights, it was impossible to see his current expression but his long period of silence made it easy to guess that he was currently speechless. The leader of the Ji Family was similarly silent as though he were one with the void, thoroughly empty as though he had vanished.

“What’s your connection to the crazed old man?” A famous personage of the Ji Family impatiently questioned.

“A demented and crazed old man, others all say that he’s been around for six thousand years……” Ye Fan calmly continued: “My brother is really rather pitiful, his mental state is blurry and often loses track of himself……”

“Your granddaddy!” Even the Peacock King was speechless at how Ye Fan constantly addressed the old man as brother, that was actually a peerless individual from six thousand years ago.

“My brother has many emotional wounds…….. He can’t forget his past……. My brother……” Ye Fan ignored the feelings of everyone as he continued to churn his outlandish story.

Finally, the Peacock King could bear it no longer as he transmitted: “Brat are you addicted to it? Addressing the crazed old man as big brother, I believe many people wish to wrangle your throat right now!”

“A mouth chock full of nonsense!” A famous personage of the Ji Family yelled: “What status does the crazed old man enjoy, you……. Really don’t know how high the heavens are or how deep

the earth is!”

“Since all of you don’t believe me, I also don’t have any option.” Ye Fan waved his hands before utilising the movements of the crazed old man once again.

This made everyone feel even more speechless, Ye Fan was clearly using his actions to try and establish some sort of connection with the crazed old man.

In reality, many people understood that Ye Fan certainly had some sort of connection with the old man. However, no one was willing to believe that the crazed old man was his big brother, this brat was clearly spouting gibberish.

“Little brat, don’t think that everything is fine and dandy already. The crazed old man is already mad, with his name out there, nobody would dare to openly aggravate him. However, many people were certainly try to kill you in the mess later.” The Peacock King quietly transmitted: “Before this, the people of the Ji Family were already in hot pursuit of you. They clearly knew of this earlier but merely feigned ignorance.”

Ye Fan’s heart trembled, he had also guessed all this and his current circumstances were extremely dangerous. The only thing that made him feel slightly better was that the sacred leaders were unlikely to directly act against him.

“Big brother crazed old man has said that he will visit me soon.” Ye Fan continued to speak.

“Your Granddaddy!” Many people wished to cuss at him. At this moment, the leaders of the Twinkling Brilliance and Ji Family completely ignored him, no longer bothering to even glance at him. The leader of the Ji family yelled: “Peacock King, you have aggravated my Ji Family time and time again, today you will not escape!” Having said this, they could only use their fists to speak.

Within the void, he slapped out simply as an immense rumbling

could be heard, the space that was created long ago immediately began to crack as though it would thoroughly fall apart at any moment. At the same time, the leader of the Twinkling Brilliance strode forward: “Peacock King, eight hundred years ago you managed to escape, today this will be your grave!”

The Peacock King laughed boisterously: “I look down on all under heaven, who dares to block or obstruct me?” His black hair was flowing in the wind as he slowly moved forward, he seemed to be one with the world as a strange fluctuation expanded outwards.

“Chi! Chi!”

At the same time, people continually exploded behind the two leaders turning into bloody mist, completely shattered by the sounds of the footsteps of the Peacock King.

In an instant, over a hundred cultivators had exploded into mist, only leaving a red haze in the air.

A great exponent of the demonic race showcasing his divine abilities was sufficient to astonish everyone present.

The Green Dragon Monarch also moved forward to stand with the Peacock King as they faced the two sacred leaders.

“Kill!”

Sounds of slaughter filled the air as the big battle ignited!

It was without question that this would be a brutal and bloody battle. The Peacock King and Green Dragon Monarch did not flee as they faced the two sacred leaders head on, wishing to create a chance for life for these demonic cultivators. They would have to face the onslaught of many famous personages as well.

Ye Fan turned to flee, using the crazed old man was no longer good enough in a crazed battle, many people would probably wish to use this chance to get rid of him.

The only fortunate thing was that the two sacred leaders had not

personally acted thus allowing him to leave the heart of the battle, no longer being completely surrounded.

“Little brat surnamed Ye, hold it right there!” At the back, several hundred people were in hot pursuit of Ye Fan, these were the young disciples of the Ji Family.

The previous time, Ye Fan had been fearless as he shouted for the people of the Ji Family to scram, he had already become the public enemy of all the youths within the Ji Family.

Under the pursuit of hundred of people, how could he possibly fight? Even if they were to merely spit at him, it would be sufficient to drown him. Ye Fan could only choose to flee.

“Surnamed Ye, if you’ve got guts don’t run!”

“Your granddaddy! If you’ve got the guts don’t chase!” Ye Fan answered unabashedly as he sped up.

“Little thief Ye, hold it right there! Even if your grandnanny were here we’d still kill you!” A female disciple of the Ji Family yelled.

“Stop chasing me, you’re too ugly, I can’t be bothered to fight with you.”

Ye Fan did not forget to insult the other party as he continued to flee.

At the back, the female disciple was enraged but she simply had no way to catch up to Ye Fan, that mysterious movement technique was simply too incredible.

“Little thief Ye, you are the common enemy of all the youths within our Ji Family, even if you flee to the ends of the earth, we will still hunt you down and kill you!”

“I think you’re all still dreaming, saying such nonsense, hurry back to your homes and come to your senses.”

Thereafter, Ye Fan did not dare to continue speaking. Those disciples who were being rowdy were of low cultivations and were

thrown far behind, however, several people of higher cultivations were keeping quiet as they swiftly drew closer, there were at least ten of these people.

“Ji Hui you damned old granny, you’re like a ghost that won’t dissipate!” Ye Fan was shocked to find that several famous personages including Ji Hui were chasing him personally as well.

Ji Hui’s complexion was pale, she did not speak as she continued to press forward, without the Peacock King to stand before her, she did not believe that Ye Fan would be able to escape.

A delicate laughter could be heard like pearls in a bowl, extremely moving and gentle: “Little Ye, don’t run anymore, big sister will protect you.”

Ye Fan turned to see a tall and slender female with moving curves, an emerald moon was above her head and her jade feet were standing on five coloured lightning as she slowly drew closer, not any slower than the famous personages.

She was dressed in green and her skin was snowy white, although she was chasing him, her expression was calm, her eyes were large and seemed to glisten, her lips were sultry and her perfect teeth were an absolute complement.

“Who are you?”

“This person is Ji Biyue.” Her smile was very sweet and did not carry any killing intent.

“F***! So it’s you!” Ye Fan’s heart trembled, this seductive female even dared to act against her own sister, this was definitely a vicious individual.

At this moment, Ye Fan discovered that Hua Yunfei was also chasing, he was like a nimble cloud as he floated from the back, his blue clothes dancing in the wind.

At the same time, he also noticed the sacred lady of the Twinkling Brilliance, her skin was like jade and her skin seemed to

glisten as her white dress fluttered, she seemed like a fairy from the moon as she swiftly sped towards him.

“Pretty lady of the Twinkling Brilliance, why are you chasing me as well?”

The sacred lady of the Twinkling Brilliance had a brilliant smile on her face that would cause flowers to lose all colour before it as she transmitted: “Little brother Ye, why run? Follow me to the Twinkling Brilliance and no one will be able to do anything to you. Even the Ji Family will be unable to do anything.”

Chapter 161 Flame Region

The Ji Family was chasing after Ye Fan due to the Great Void Art. But for the Flickering Light Sacred Lady and Hua Yunfei to also be chasing him, it was definitely a bad omen.

He quickly also noticed the Unfettered Sect's most outstanding disciple, Li Youyou. She was also following like a floating wisp of smoke.

At the same time, he also saw several other familiar figures, each of which were the top disciples of the Taixuan Sect. Other than them, there were even more unfamiliar figures he had never seen that were chasing him from the distance.

Now the trouble had become big. The Ji Family was chasing after him for the Great Void Art, but these other great powers also had unknown motives and were each doing their best to catch up to him.

Ye Fan knew that his future and life was now unknown. It would be very difficult for him to break off from these people.

"Little brother Ye, how about you come back with me? In this region, only my Flickering Light Sacred Land can ensure your safety." The Flickering Light Sacred Lady once more transmitted to him. Her voice was very soft, bringing an enticing charm.

Ye Fan truly wanted to go crazy and go to the Flickering Light Sacred Land. By publicly giving them the Great Void Art, he would cause the two great powers to fight amongst themselves.

His current situation was definitely extremely dangerous. Everyone treated him as a treasure to be collected.

Just as Ye Fan's mind was distracted, light shone below the Flickering Light Sacred Lady's feet, and a golden lotus appeared with each of her steps, softly swaying like a thin willow in the breeze. In an instant, she caught up to him.

Ye Fan's eyes opened wide, and he did his best to increase his speed. This beautiful woman was too mystical, and she narrowly passed him.

A light heavenly laugh rang out. The Flickering Light Sacred Lady reached out her slender jade hand, her fingers possessing a strange power that brushed against Ye Fan's back.

Although they were separated by hundreds of meters, Ye Fan's still felt a fragrant wind. That hand was on the verge of sticking to his back, and he felt as if he could already feel that soft hand.

He turned cold, shouting, "Flickering Light Sacred Lady, how old are you?"

Everyone paused for a moment and didn't understand. The Flickering Light Sacred Lady was slightly startled, but she quickly laughed. "Crafty kid."

Ye Fan had only done this to scatter her attention and avoid the danger just now. The jade hand was thrown off and he quickly picked up speed.

Blue clothes fluttered as Hua Yunfei caught up to him, transmitting, "Junior brother Ye, as a disciple of the Zhou Peak, come back with me to the Taixuan Sect."

Clouds and mist filled the air as the Unfettered Sect's Li Youyou also caught up.

"Little brat Ye, let's see who can save you now!" Ji Hui's face was ashen as the distance between them became smaller and smaller.

If he did have to fall into someone's hands, he definitely couldn't land within this old crone's. Otherwise Ye Fan's death would definitely not be an easy one. He didn't want to taste this world's tortures.

"Hahaha...little kid Ye, don't run. Big sis won't hurt you," Ji Biyue sweetly laughed. The five-colored lightning beneath her feet shone, quickly pulling closer to him.

Ye Fan's heart was cold. All of these people were young experts who had all cultivated three secret realms and were not at all weaker than Elders.

Looking back, other than the Ji Family Elders, they were all outstanding disciples like Hua Yunfei, Li Youyou, Ji Biyue, the Flickering Light Sacred Lady...

There were now around twenty cultivators still chasing him that he was unable to throw off. Half of them he had seen before, while half were unfamiliar to him.

"Little kid Ye, big sis will pamper you..." Ji Biyue's eyes were like water, her figure's sexy curves definitely moving. That green moon above her head actually flew out towards Ye Fan, descending down and enveloping him.

"Oh pretty lady, we can do it in private, but in a public place with so many people, it's not that good." Ye Fan's spirit shivered and his footwork became even stranger. Each step had a Dao charm to it, and with several steps he managed to break away from that green moon.

Pu Nation was definitely considered well known within the southern region. The reason why many cultivators knew of it was because of a Flame Region within its borders.

No one knew why the Flame Region would perpetually blaze. Ever since the Ancient Desolation, countless years had passed, yet it had continuing burning.

There were no plants above, and no magma below. There was nothing to sustain its flames, but they never went out.

The Flame Region was not somewhere average cultivators could approach. But peak cultivators would always go there when refining Vessels, because the flames there possessed a mysterious energy that could help a Vessel form and have the Dao and Truth engraved upon it.

Of course, the Flame Region wasn't some peaceful land. Normally it was still endurable. But when the flames were surging high into the sky, the danger rose greatly, and even sovereigns could only retreat.

There was many ancient texts about this place, some even relating to Immortals and the Desolate Pagoda. But there were only a few lines, and they weren't very clear about what this place was.

Ye Fan started off fifteen hundred kilometers away from the Xixian mountain range. From the center of Pu Nation, he arrived at its western end, seeing a field of flames. Only now did he notice that there was a hundred kilometer wide Flame Region blocking his path forward.

"Little bastard, how are you going to escape now?!" Ji Hui's expression was extremely gloomy, and a killing intent soared in her eyes. Blocking his retreat, she stopped chasing him.

The others all stopped and sealed the three sides, using the Flame Region as the fourth wall. They blocked him and stopped advancing.

Ye Fan originally wanted to fly higher than rush out, but seeing this many people, his heart shook and he didn't hastily do anything.

"Damn crone, what can you do to me? Isn't it just a bunch of flames? Do you really think it can block me?" Ye Fan stood there, noticing the various people's reactions.

"Are you dumb? If you don't even know to be afraid of the Flame Region, I don't know whether you are ignorant or stupid."

Seeing her attitude, Ye Fan immediately understood that this place was not some place he could just barge into.

"Little brother Ye, there's no need to hesitate. Come with me, the Flickering Light Sacred Land will groom you..." The Flickering Light Sacred Lady secretly transmitted to him. Her beautiful voice

and figure patiently tried guiding him.

Ji Hui personally came forward slowly. The other Elders followed behind her. At this point, they definitely wouldn't give Ye Fan any chances.

On the other side, flames were blazing. The temperature was so hot the earth was completely roasted, and much of the surrounding land was cracked.

Ye Fan ground his teeth and decided to take the risk. He slowly retreated into the Flame Region. In any case, there were no other paths to life.

"Little Ye, there's no need to be so unyielding..." Ji Biyue laughed, her jade foot stepping across the five-colored lightning and floating over.

Ye Fan charged into the Flame Region. The flames surrounded him, and divine light covered his body. He quickly ran through it, preparing to pierce through to the other side.

"You're just wasting your energy. Only once you die will we be able to set our minds at ease." Ji Hui also advanced and entered into the Flame Region, following him like a demonic monster.

There were over a dozen people chasing after him. The others all hesitated slightly before following the Elders in.

The people chasing him split into three groups, leaving him only one path: the forward path deeper into the Flame Region.

In just a moment, Ye Fan had entered three or four kilometers in. The color of the flames had changed, their blazing scarlet color turning a light blue. Their temperature became even hotter, and even with divine energy protecting their bodies, their scorching heat could still be felt.

"Everyone, do you really want to see me turn to ashes? If you continue chasing after me, you'll end up turning into barbeque and won't be able to return." Ye Fan shouted out behind him.

“Little kid Ye, big sis really doesn’t have the heart to see you be burned. Quickly come back. I’ll secretly make a path for you. I’m not as callous as grandaunt Ji Hui and won’t kill you,” Ji Biyue sent a secret transmission to him, her gaze capable of attracting spirits.

After rushing several more kilometers, the flames once more changed color, turning from light blue to a white milky color. Ye Fan felt his mouth turn dry. If he continued like this, he really would be roasted.

At this time, the ground was no longer flat, and many huge stone boulders appeared. A huge stone forest appeared, which conveniently aided him in his fleeing, as he could occasionally hide behind them.

“Don’t keep going. This is the land of the Flame Region where experts refine Vessels. The deeper you go, the more dangerous it is. You really might be burned to ashes,” Hua Yunfei transmitted.

Ye Fan didn’t listen to him, continuing to charge forward. After several more kilometers, a fourth color of flame appeared. This flame was a terrifying black. It looked like an underworld flame as it silently burned.

At the same time, the stone forest became even denser, which was very strange. The temperature was enough to melt mountain stones, but this stone forest hadn’t been burned.

As soon as Ye Fan entered the region of black flames, he felt his body start to burn. This kind of underworld flame was very frightening, causing people’s hearts to jump in fear.

If it weren’t for his powerful physical body, he might really be in danger. But even though his Sacred Body was tyrannical, he still felt pain from having his body burned.

Behind him, Ji Hui and the others were hesitating. Li Youyou and the rest of them didn’t have physical bodies as powerful as Ye Fan,

but their divine energy was more powerful and they were using their cultivation bases to contend against the flames.

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady charged into the underworld flames, her whole body shining with light. With each step, a golden lotus would form beneath her feet. This was some unknown martial technique that was incomparably graceful. The golden lotuses blossomed beneath her feet and her body swayed gently, making her appear to be the peak of beauty.

“Little brother Ye, don’t continue being stubborn. You don’t have any more paths out, so just come with me. The Flickering Light Sacred Land is your only option.”

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady’s body shined brightly. Her white clothes were exceptionally striking within the black flames. Her shining body had beautiful lights circulating around it. She smiled and said, “You can’t run anymore. Even senior experts would frown upon reaching this place.”

“Can the Flickering Light Sacred Lady get married?” teased Ye Fan. “If I could become married to the Flickering Light Sacred Lady, then I would go with you.”

“If you could defeat the Sacred Master, then it’s possible.” She lightly laughed and didn’t become angry. With her immortal disposition and her jade beauty and charm, she smiled and said, “With your physique, you’ll definitely soar quickly. Quickly come back with me.”

Ye Fan was charging through the stone forest. The Flickering Light Sacred Lady quickly followed with the golden lotuses beneath her feet. They swayed like thin willows, as if they were being blown by a spring wind; their beauty reaching the peak, like a fairy from the Jade Lake.

Behind, everyone hesitated for a while before rushing into the black underworld flames to chase after Ye Fan.

It was recorded that there were nine types of flames here. There was already a great amount of danger by the fourth kind, and they didn't wish to continue into danger. But they had no choice but to chase after him, afraid he might escape.

In front of them, golden flames appeared. Ye Fan felt somewhat nervous now. The black flames had already caused him to feel a great pain. If he entered the fifth flame, he was afraid he might be burned completely to a crisp.

It was possible that even his Ancient Desolation Sacred Body would be unable to endure. Even the Flickering Light Sacred Lady didn't dare touch the golden flames. She carefully detoured around them as she chased after him.

"Little brother Ye, you have no chance. If you don't come with me, you really might be burned to ashes." The Flickering Light Sacred Lady smiled sweetly and extended out her slender hand towards him.

"Flickering Light Sacred Lady, I'll come propose marriage to you later. For now, please go back." Ye Fan ground his teeth and charged into the golden flames.

At this time, he felt that his Sacred Body was also unable to endure. His skin felt as if it might split, and he felt as if he might get incinerated at any moment.

Divine energy was unable to block it, and even a precious physique like his was unable to endure!

Ye Fan cursed and quickly took out the pure jade bottle, pouring the divine spring water into his mouth. The feeling that he was on the verge of being charred to nothing faded somewhat.

However, he was still in great danger. The divine spring water was limited, and was unable to endure for that long. His physical body was unable to endure and would eventually ignite and be reduced to ashes.

Outside, everyone had astonished expressions, not believing that Ye Fan could continue surviving at this point.

The others were all using their profound cultivation bases to support themselves. They had already seen through that Ye Fan was using his physical body to bitterly survive, causing them shock.

Ji Hui and the other Elders gathered together and made a decision. They coldly smiled and advanced forward, taking out a green jade leaf and sending it slashing towards Ye Fan inside the golden flames.

At this time, Ye Fan was barely able to survive the flames. The pain was like he was being torn apart. His movements were very slow, and although he managed to dodge it, the green jade leaf split open a space that enveloped him.

In an instant, Ye Fan disappeared into that space.

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady called out in astonishment, “An item with the Great Void Art sealed within it!”

“Correct.” Ji Hui nodded and said, “Unfortunately, it can only go forward. Otherwise we could capture him back.”

One of the Ji Family’s Elders stroked his beard and said, “It’s enough to send him deeper several kilometers. That’ll put him into the sixth level of the Flame Region. Even we would be turned into ashes if we entered that deep. He’ll definitely die.”

“The sixth level is called ‘Purple Qi from the East.’ Powerful figures go to that level to refine Vessels. Now he has no chance of surviving,” stated Ji Biyue.

“Let’s go. Even just this fourth layer of black underworld flames isn’t something we can continue staying in forever.” Ji Hui was the first to go back.

“How unfortunate. It’s such a shame.” The others were shaking their heads as they quickly retreated.

“I don’t think he’ll die so easily…” The Flickering Light Sacred Lady muttered to herself. A strange expression was on her beautiful face. She paused in front of the golden flames for a long time. Only when she saw that it was still completely calm did she finally leave.

Hua Yunfei also quietly waited for a short time, listening to the golden flames. The inside of the Flame Region was still completely silent. He finally turned and left.

In just a few moments, the fourth layer of the underworld flames was completely empty.

Ji Hui immediately sent out instructions to get Ji Family cultivators to come guard here once she left. She didn’t want anything unexpected to happen. She was even thinking of asking one of the powerful figures of the family to enter into the sixth level of the Flame Region to check it out.

The green jade leaf was a forbidden item that could pierce the void and display the complete Great Void Art. It passed through several kilometers, passing the golden flames and was on the verge of entering the violet flame region.

The instant Ye Fan managed to pass back through the void, he knew that things had taken a turn for the worse.

He took out the Great Sky Net to protect his body and gripped the pure jade bottle, prepared to pour water on his body at any time.

The place where powerful figures refined Vessels was not a place he could survive.

The void broke, and in the first moment when just the slightest purple Qi touched his body, Ye Fan felt his whole body was on the verge of rupturing. At the same time, he sensed his Origin Qi become active.

Chapter 162 Purple Qi from the East

The purple Qi was like a knife trying to carve Ye Fan apart. This completely shocked him. After all, this was just the tiniest strand of it!

“Come out!”

Ye Fan was extremely worried, using all his power to try transferring the Origin Qi out to protect his body. He could clearly feel it had become much more lively now.

Xuanhuan circulated and finally filled the air, but it was just a tiny amount. It adhered to his skin, but was fundamentally not enough to cover his whole body.

This was bad!

Ye Fan’s expression completely changed. He urged divine power into the Great Sky Net and used it to completely envelop him, turning it into a cage that separated himself from the outside world.

BANG!

The void broke, and that sparkling green jade leaf completely shattered into nothing.

This was a forbidden item with great power. It could display an inconceivable might, but its weak point was that they could only be used a certain amount of times before breaking. For example, back in the Ancient Desolation Forbidden Land, the Ji Family, Jiang Family, and Flickering Light Sacred Land’s three Elders each had a forbidden item that automatically broke after they used it a certain number of times. As for this green jade leaf, it wasn’t even comparable to those three items. With just one use, it crumbled into dust. Strictly speaking, it could only be considered a small forbidden item.

When the void broke, Ye Fan descended into a purple-colored

world. There were no blazes, only purple Qi and some random flames. It was very hazy, but its temperature was at a shockingly high level.

He used up all his capabilities and pushed his divine energy to the limit to supply it to the Great Sky Net. Starlight shone within the net's threads, forming a curtain that temporarily blocked the purple flames.

However, he didn't even have time to rejoice before the light curtain caved in. The purple Qi seemed extremely heavy, and the light curtain was unable to block it. The flames quickly melted it.

"Are these even flames? They're able to burn divine energy!" Ye Fan was shocked.

If the Great Sky Net were to be destroyed, he really would have no way to survive. The Origin Qi might be very active right now, it hadn't completely come out and wasn't protecting his whole body.

Chi!

The light curtain once more caved in, and was on the verge of completely disappearing. The purple mist descended down upon it, and bursts of terrifying flames occurred. They were faintly already piercing through.

Even the Ji Family Elder's precious treasure was unable to block the purple flames!

This was where powerful figures would refine Vessels. The flames that they desired were naturally extremely special. Ji Hui's Great Sky Net might not be ordinary, but it couldn't be compared to the precious treasures of powerful figures. Thus, it was unable to block the purple flames.

Chi!

The light curtain completely caved in, and the purple mist fell down on to the Great Sky Net. The shining net immediately dimmed, and cracking sounds started to ring out from it.

Huge cracks appeared, and it was on the verge of being destroyed by the flames. Ye Fan was shocked. He urged the pure jade bottle's spring water out into his mouth and then turned into a ray of light that charged into a random direction.

Everywhere around him was purple Qi, and he had no way of knowing which way was out and which way was in.

Crack!

With a final cracking sound, the Great Sky Net completely shattered. Despite how powerful Ye Fan's physical body he was, he couldn't bear the purple flames.

However, Origin Qi flowed out. Although it was very little, it was still slightly useful. It circled around his body, hazy and actually forcing the purple mist back, not allowing it to touch his body.

However, even so, he was almost unable to endure. It was like millions of blunt blades were slowly cutting apart his flesh. It was an unbearable amount of pain.

The purple Qi's temperature had reached an inconceivable level. But if it was even slightly higher, it would cause him to die for sure.

"This damn Origin Qi, why won't you come out still?!" Ye Fan howled and crazily ran, constantly drinking divine spring water.

As long as the Origin Qi didn't completely cover his body, he would definitely die. Charging several kilometers, Ye Fan almost fell into despair. In front of him was five-colored mist that was even more terrifying than the purple Qi.

"Fuck, this is towards the center!" He turned and charged in the opposite direction.

Despite Ye Fan's body surpassing a treasure, it was completely covered in blood now, and was on the verge of igniting. The small amount of Origin Qi couldn't completely block the terrifying burning.

Just at this moment, he suddenly paused. The pure jade bottle in his hand was far weaker than the Great Sky Net, but why hadn't it been destroyed? He had been too anxious before and had completely overlooked this abnormality.

There was only a small amount of Origin Qi flowing around his body, and it definitely couldn't protect the pure jade bottle from the purple flames.

"Why is it completely fine?!" Ye Fan felt his flesh quickly drying up. He felt that in just a couple more moments, he would completely blow up and turn to ashes.

Without any hesitation, he used the pure jade bottle to suck himself inside.

"First it was that net, not I'm hiding myself inside the pure jade bottle..." Ye Fan realized he had done thus irregular thing twice now. He really had been forced to the very brink.

Just what item was inside the pure jade bottle that was blocking the purple Qi, letting this treasure survive completely fine? After entering inside, Ye Fan felt cool and refreshed, and his muddled mind became clear.

This bottle's foundation had been harmed within the Ancient Desolation Forbidden Land, but the space inside was still very wide. At the very least, a fifty meter tall mountain could be placed inside.

There was very little of the spring water left, it was floating off to the side.

In the corners were a couple random items such as food, water, the Great Thunderchant Temple copper plaque, the bronze ancient lamp, the vajra scepter, etc.

With repeated searches, he was startled to find it was actually the Bodhi seed!

Ye Fan was very aware that this was a sacred item, but he was

under the impression that it could only aid in attaining enlightenment of the Dao, and he hadn't thought it had any other uses. It was just a seed after all, and he had never thought it could resist the purple flames.

He didn't know whether to laugh or cry. The other items obtained from the Great Thunderchant Temple had been almost completely ruined, but the Bodhi seed was by far the most mysterious of all of them. It hadn't been damaged, and moreover, it even had a natural diagram of the Dao.

Ye Fan raised the Bodhi seed and circulated divine energy as he left the pure jade bottle. The instant he arrived outside, the purple Qi retreated back to the other sides, forming a strip of empty holy land.

"It really is effective..."

Ye Fan immediately thought of many things. Within the legends of Buddhism, what were the most difficult flames to deal with? It was naturally karmic flames!

Flames condensed from the karmic energy between all things could burn a Buddha to ashes. They could burn the gods of the world, with nothing being able to block them.

The crimes someone committed in the world could condense into karmic flames. When Buddha gained enlightenment, in order to understand the depths of great sorrow and compassion, Buddha underwent karmic flames, and only then did he reach understanding.

Moreover, the most important thing to him when he had gained that enlightenment was a Bodhi tree. It let him achieve supreme enlightenment, resisting the karmic powers and reach perfection.

Without a doubt, that Bodhi tree was a true sacred item. It allowed one to not fear karmic flames and opened their divinity. It was the most extraordinary item of all.

Of course, in this world, it was difficult for there to be true eternity. Perhaps Buddha's perfection only represented a certain realm and didn't represent true eternity.

Whether Buddha was an Immortal or not was something the world wouldn't know. Even the Great Thunderchant Temple had been destroyed. As for that legendary sacred Bodhi tree, it only left behind a single seed.

"For it to be able to block even the world's most powerful karmic flames, it naturally isn't afraid of these purple flames..." Ye Fan was very excited. This Bodhi seed in his hand was very mysterious and extraordinary.

The purple fires were unable to enter a radius of three meters. Within this perimeter, it was completely calm. Ye Fan sighed. With such a sacred seed by his seed, he was finally safe.

After Ye Fan calmed down, he drank some of the divine spring water and began to mend his wounds. In just those seconds before, his body had already been badly burned, and he had received very serious injuries.

He wasn't in a hurry to leave this place. Within the current southern region, perhaps only this place was safe for him. All the strong powers were searching for him, and if he left and was noticed by someone, he would definitely die.

Ye Fan motionlessly sat there for three days. After drinking some of the divine spring water, he finally felt his wounds had healed and he recovered to his peak state.

"Powerful figures really are frightening. Just how powerful does one need to be to come to such a place to refine Vessels?!"

Without the Bodhi seed, he wouldn't be able to survive in this place for even a short moment. He was shocked by how powerful those people had to be.

Over the past few days, he had been continuously fleeing from danger, and he had made ample preparations. The pure jade bottle had sufficient food and water, and he could definitely stay here for a long time.

Since he had decided to stay here, Ye Fan started to explore this ‘Purple Qi from the East’ region of the Flame Region.

This place was very silent. Purple mists burned without the slightest sound. Other than the stone forest, there was no other scenery.

“What is so special about these stones that even they are able to survive fine when even a precious treasure from a Ji Family Elder was destroyed?”

Ye Fan used all his power to slash at a rock, but he didn’t find anything strange. In the end, he still didn’t understand it and just chalked it up to the Flame Domain being very spiritual.

“For powerful figures to choose this place to refine Vessels, then my cauldron might really be able to take form if I were to use the purple Qi.”

The flame was definitely extremely important when refining Vessels. Back in Elder Han’s immortal cave, he had drawn on the underground flame fiends to refine his cauldron.

Now, this place’s purple flames were many times more powerful than those flame fiends, and they would definitely have a much greater effect.

Ye Fan was pretty excited. After all, even the Origin Qi had become very lively here. He might really be able to succeed in completely refining it.

He strolled through this area for an hour without finding anything special.

Other than a couple human-shaped piles of ashes, he saw some discarded materials for refining Vessels. There were also some

marks that were clearly left behind by powerful figures.

“The higher the quality of the flame source, the stronger the weapon refined from them will be. In legends, some peerless people spent half their lifetimes collecting flame essences to refine a peak level weapon.”

Ye Fan now felt that this place could be considered a huge opportunity for him.

“You wanted to send me to die, but you actually might have helped me succeed...” He already knew that this place had nine types of flames. The deeper he went, the more terrifying the flames’ might.

Right now he was just in the sixth level. But all the powerful figures used this level to refine their vessels. What kind of might did the seventh layer’s flames possess?

What sort of flames were the in the eighth level? It really allowed one’s imagination to roam.

As for the ninth level, that was a scene that was hard for him to even imagine.

This place had many recordings about it in ancient texts. Some of they even related to Immortals and the Desolate Pagoda. But there were only a few vague lines, and they didn’t explain it very clearly.

Ye Fan didn’t know about those however. If he knew, he would definitely be even more excited and shocked.

Holding the Bodhi seed, he started towards the seventh level. He had already seen them before. It was a five-colored mist that released a terrifying fluctuation.

Advancing several kilometers, the five-colored mists didn’t appear like flames at all. They were much more like immortal mist, appearing very auspicious, but still causing one’s heart to jump and spirit to tremble.

Just standing on the edge and not truly entering, Ye Fan already had a sense of how hot it was. And this was despite the Bodhi seed he was holding.

His expression became sluggish. Despite not entering, he already saw a couple human-shaped ash piles, as well as some destroyed weapons.

“Looks like the seventh level is very dangerous. Even some great figures have died inside.”

He felt somewhat afraid. Those great figures had died inside, so that five-colored mist must be extremely formidable. Such a blaze had long since surpassed the imagination.

“I should just stay within the sixth layer and refine my cauldron. If I can refine it successfully, then I’ll think about entering into the seventh level and continuing the refinement.

Ye Fan didn’t want to take any risks right now. He felt that he could go slowly, and if he managed to have some initial success here, he might test the seventh layer, and maybe even the eighth layer to refine his cauldron.

“The Origin Qi foundation as well as a peak flame source will definitely be able to successfully refine my cauldron.” He wanted to refine the most powerful weapon possible.

Chapter 163 Purple Qi Refining Cauldron

Within the sixth level of the Flame Region, purple hazy mist filled the air. It was called Purple Qi from the East. It looked precious and rare. This kind of color was originally a lucky omen. But in the Flame Region, it represented terror.

Just how hot the flames were was something that couldn't even be measured. To be able to burn powerful figures into ashes, it was naturally extremely dangerous. Ye Fan didn't dare lower his guard even while holding the Bodhi seed.

Ye Fan looked all around and eventually settled on a certain stone forest. This place was comparatively quiet and had thinner purple mist, so it was the most suitable for temporary residence.

It was surrounded by random stones. Some were like sleeping bulls, while some were like bamboo shoots. They were in all sorts of shapes.

"Just how am I supposed to use the purple flame to refine a Vessel?" He frowned. Could it be that he was supposed to draw the purple flame into his Wheel and Sea? That would definitely be extremely dangerous.

Even his physical body was unable to endure it, so if he were to bring it into his body, all kinds of terrifying consequences might occur. But if he didn't draw it into his body, how was he supposed to refine his cauldron?

Vessels had to be refined within their owner's bodies. Only then could it be in harmony with the body. There were no other methods. Only in such a way could it draw out its greatest might.

"I'll just bring in a strand to test it out."

Holding the Bodhi seed while sitting, the area within three meters of him became a holy land without the slightest purple flame. Ye Fan placed the seed onto the ground and then walked to

the edge, carefully extracting the tiniest strand of it.

Just at this moment, the strand of purple Qi startled to pulse and actually ignited the divine energy, melting it into a ball.

Ye Fan was very surprised. This purple Qi was very vigorous, even capable of destroying divine energy. No wonder it even possessed a threat to powerful figures. It truly was incomparably dangerous.

Only when he finally brought that strand of purple Qi near the Bodhi seed did it stop pulsing. It no longer harmed his divine energy and became completely calm.

“Is this even flame? Just as strand of purple Qi is this difficult to deal with. It’s definitely capable of breaking spiritual treasures and piercing through the human body. It really is too shocking.” Ye Fan carefully controlled it, letting it slowly approach his abdomen, and touch the Origin Qi that had flowed out.

Fluctuations arose, and the Xuanhuan became much livelier, slowly flowing across his body. At the same time, the strand of purple mist followed it in synch.

“There really is an effect!” Ye Fan smiled.

Right now, everything he was doing was in order to prepare the refinement of his cauldron. Only by completely controlling the purple Qi could he draw it into his body. With the Bodhi seed in his hand, he focused his completely attention on merging the purple flame with the Origin Qi.

Like a breeze over a lake, ripples began forming on the Origin Qi, and the purple mist was sucked into it.

Ye Fan immediately felt a burst of heat. But it wasn’t a burning sensation. Instead, it was like warm water was flowing over his body.

He smiled at his initial success. Using the Dao Scripture’s mystical arts, he controlled that strand of Origin Qi to flow around

his body, going from his hand to arm, his neck to abdomen, etc.

He carefully examined it. After the purple mist had merged with the Origin Qi, it had become much calmer. It didn't struggle or have any sign of causing trouble.

He then urged his divine energy into the Origin Qi, letting it also merge with it. Everything was still calm, with nothing abnormal happening.

This strand of Origin Qi warmly flowed around his body, like a spring wind was gently massaging him, letting him feel peaceful and relaxed.

It appeared that everything was going well and that there wasn't any danger.

Half an hour later, Ye Fan drew the Xuanhuan essence back into his body. Of course, he still was careful. He first let it enter the flesh of his arm. If something unexpected happened, he could still quickly stop it.

He had no choice but to be cautious. After all, this kind of flame was even capable of burning apart powerful figures. If he were to directly suck it into his Wheel and Sea and something unexpected occurred, the consequences would be too terrible to contemplate.

It penetrated through his body like Essence Qi. It warmed it up and nothing unexpected occurred. The purple Qi didn't rebel within his body.

After this test, Ye Fan drew the Origin Qi back to his Wheel and Sea, merging it with the Origin Qi foundation. Due to the strand of purple mist in this Origin Qi, it became much livelier, but with just a single strand, there was no real change.

At this initial stage, everything was going smoothly without any danger. Ye Fan decided to begin sucking in more of the purple flames. Just one strand was too little to refine a cauldron.

Within this 'Purple Qi from the East' section of the Flame Region,

the Origin Qi had become much more excited and easier to control. The second time, Ye Fan directly sucked in three strands to his Wheel and Sea.

After testing over and over, Ye Fan felt that while the danger did exist, it wasn't something out of his control. He should be able to use the purple Qi to refine his cauldron.

Half a day later, he was silently sitting there. Using his divine energy, the purple Qi was constantly being drawn into this warded area, before then being absorbed by the Origin Qi.

By this time, he had gradually loosened his hand, and was simultaneously absorbing dozens of strands of purple mist. It used the Xuanhuan to flow back into his Wheel and Sea and condense there.

Two days later, Ye Fan's Sea of Bitterness's Origin Qi had become slightly purple and was much warmer. But this was still far from enough to refine a cauldron. The flame's might had to ignite and blaze forth.

The third day, Ye Fan drew in even more flames. As he quietly sat there, his body was like a statue. Strands of purple mist lingered around it, turning the area around his body hazy.

The fourth day, his Wheel and Sea had a chicken egg-sized ball of flames. The constant collection of the purple mist had finally condensed into a flame with an incomparably hot temperature. Even when it was enveloped by the Xuanhuan, he could still feel bursts of heat.

At this point, Ye Fan didn't dare to absorb more of the purple Qi. That ball of blazing flames burned at a temperature beyond his expectations. It was like a purple sun was blazing inside him.

"Now is the time!" He started to refine his cauldron.

Holding the Bodhi seed as he sat lotus position upon a stone, his heart was completely calm. A small cauldron appeared within his

mind. It had three feet and two handles, simple and natural.

This was the cauldron of his heart. Everything had to be refined according to its specifications. When it took shape, there couldn't be slightest difference compared to this image.

The Origin Qi surged and enveloped the purple flame. He used his heart to refine and his spirit to forge it. His focus was at its peak. It was like a drawn bow, ready to act any time.

The purple flame blazed. The Origin Qi was hazy as it enveloped the flame. It constantly changed shape, slowly taking the shape of a cauldron.

One day...two days...

Seven days later, a metallic vibrato rang out. It was like real iron, the sound ringing out for a good distance.

In the past, he had managed to refine a cauldron in just half a month to a month. But as soon as it left the green copper, it immediately fell apart.

But today, with this terrifying flame refining it, it wouldn't easily take shape. It really was like forging the world's hardest sacred metal. Even after hundreds of refinements, it wasn't enough to complete its shape.

Ye Fan wasn't worried. This actually was correct in his opinion. Before, it couldn't be counted as really refining a cauldron. It was more like just gathering Origin Qi and molding it into that shape. It was like making a skyscraper out of sand. It was doomed to collapse.

But now with this top quality flame source forging it, this was true refining that could make it absolutely invincible!

On the ninth day, the purple flame gradually weakened. With a final flash, it extinguished and completely died out. At this time, the Origin Qi had been refined into an indistinct ball shape and yet to take real shape.

“It really is worthy of being Origin Qi. Even after this flame was completely used up, it still wouldn’t take shape…”

After all, this purple flame was capable of burning to death powerful cultivators. But it had exhausted itself while the cauldron only barely started to take its shape, and was far from the final goal.

Ye Fan stood up and stretched his muscles. After eating some foot and drinking some water, he muttered, “I wonder what’s going on in the outside world. Are there people guarding outside the Flame Region?”

He didn’t immediately start refining his cauldron again. He lifted the Bodhi seed and walked out, wanting to see what was going on outside.

Passing through the different levels of the Flame Region, he finally arrived at the scarlet flames. From a great distance he could already see cultivators pacing back and forth. Ye Fan hid low and used his powerful divine sense to probe them. Everything around them immediately became clear in his mind.

After waiting a long time, he finally heard someone speak.

“This many days have already passed. Can’t we leave yet? This place is really too boring.”

“The Flame Region’s sixth level is where powerful cultivators refine weapons. If he entered even for a short moment he would be burned to ashes. For us to be guarding outside really is overkill.”

Ye Fan silently retreated back into the depths of the Flame Region. Right now, there was nothing more important than refining his cauldron.

Once more absorbing the purple flame into his body, using his past experience, in just half a day he had gathered enough flame source for the purple flame to start burning again.

The metallic vibrato once more rang out. With his complete

focus, the refinement of the Origin Qi slowly progressed.

This time he progressed faster, and in just three days the purple flame was exhausted.

“The Origin Qi truly is amazing…”

Ye Fan felt that he could probably absorb more purple flames into his body, otherwise it would never be finished. He really didn’t know how long it would take if it were to continue like this.

In the end, he continuously absorbed the flames. A blazing light gathered within his body, at least as large as a fist. The Origin Qi completely enveloped it. With just another strand, it might overflow.

The blazing purple flame surged, and the metallic sound once more rang out. Ye Fan was completely focused on his refinement.

Suddenly, an unexpected sound rang out. This time, he had gathered too much of the purple flame. While refining the cauldron, it had overflowed from the Origin Qi.

This was not a strand. This was not ten strands. This was a whole ball at least the size of a dragon eye. It was like the blazing concentrated essence of the sun!

Ye Fan’s face immediately turned pale. It wasn’t like he was a Ji Family Grand Elder or the Flickering Light Sacred Master. He was only able to refine here because of the Bodhi seed. But now that the purple flame had charged out, it was a complete disaster.

As expected, after the purple flame escaped from the Origin Qi, it immediately became berserk, wanting to complete burn him into ashes.

BOOM!

Suddenly, the golden Sea of Bitterness began to madly surge, blocking the purple flames and drowning it.

The shocking thing was that the purple flame was almost

completely extinuguished when it was engulfed by the golden sea water.

“This…”

Ye Fan was extremely surprised. He hadn’t expected that his special Sea of Bitterness had such power and could suppress the purple flame.

Violet light flashed and the flame rushed back into the Origin Qi. It hadn’t been completely extinguished.

“Hahaha….” Ye Fan laughed and stood up.

Using the Origin Qi to envelop the flame was not the best choice. It should be the flame source that enveloped the Origin Qi. He had originally been very worried. The speed at which he refined his cauldron was too slow. But now, he finally had a way to fix this.

Ye Fan arrived into the most brilliant area of Purple Qi from the East. The mist was very dense there, almost taking a liquid state. There were a couple human shaped ashes on the ground that were clearly powerful cultivators that had been attracted here.

Arriving here, he immediately began to absorb a huge amout of the purple flames, collecting them in his Wheel and Sea. The Origin Qi was completely enveloped. He used his golden Sea of Bitterness to control the purple flames, not letting them rampage.

The purple flames blazed within his Sea of Bitterness, continuously refining the Xuanhuan essence, the metallic sound continuously ringing out inside him.

One day, two days…

Ye Fan didn’t even know how much of the flame he had absorbed. It was like he was forging iron, and this area’s purple mist even became a bit thin.

Three months later, the metallic ringing finally ended and Ye Fan no longer continued absorbing the purple flames.

At this time, a small cauldron had taken shape above his Sea of Bitterness. Simple and natural, two handles giving birth to Yin and Yang, three feet fixing heaven and earth in place, the body containing primal chaos.

Dao and Truth evolved from it, giving birth to all living things. There was a vague feeling of the Dao and the true nature at the beginning of the world.

He had finally succeeded in using the purple Qi to refine his cauldron!

However, Ye Fan still wasn't satisfied. He felt that this was still just an embryo. He wanted to use an even more powerful flame source to refine it.

He also thought that after the cauldron was perfectly refined, he had to allow profound Dao Glyphs to form within it. Only then would it be the most powerful weapon.

"I still haven't cultivated Dao Glyphs, but I do have those hundreds of ancient characters, each of which is a priceless treasure..."

Chapter 164 Jumping Across the Sea, the Other Side, Paramita

This was a small cauldron only an inch tall. It didn't shine or have any divine energy fluctuations. It only had a grand and natural air.

It truly was tiny, but it had a majestic aura. It gave people a feeling of not being an item, but a land of mountains and rivers, a piece of the starry sky, a world of the natural Dao.

Origin Qi was very rare and was considered a rare treasure. It was a sacred material for refining Vessels, and it was very difficult to obtain. As for Origin Qi "foundation", it was even more legendary and never seen. But now it had already been forged into a cauldron.

Ye Fan was very excited as he examined this cauldron. The more he looked at it, the more pleased he became. Xuanhuan represented heaven and earth. The three feet and two handles around the spherical center contained the world's Dao and Truth.

Using his mystical arts, he tried to take out the cauldron, but he was startled to find that the small cauldron was as heavy as mountains and rivers, and was difficult to move at all.

"This..." This stupefied him. The cauldron was simply too heavy.

"RISE!" Ye Fan shouted and used all his might, sending all his divine energy towards the small cauldron, finally managed to take it out.

It was incomparably simple as it quietly hung in the sky. It was like a boulder from the creation of the universe as it floated motionlessly.

"Suppress!" Ye Fan sent it into the distance.

This cauldron that was less than an inch tall barely shook in the

sky before all the various huge boulders around its path silently turned into dust. The stone forest in that area completely disappeared.

“A cauldron refined from Origin Qi truly is terrifying!”

Ye Fan recalled the cauldron, now frowning a bit after his initial happiness. This cauldron was too heavy and it was difficult for him to move or use it. It was like he was facing a huge mountain.

If it hadn’t been refined within his body and had a unbreakable bond with him, it would be completely impossible for him to budge it with his current cultivation base!

This cauldron was already releasing a majestic aura. If he could add the Dao and Truth onto it, it might really become a peak tier weapon in the future!

Ye Fan didn’t rush towards the seventh level’s five-colored mist flames. There was plenty of time for him to continue refining the cauldron. Right now, he wanted to increase his cultivation base The most important thing was having one’s true power increase. If he just relied on the cauldron, he wouldn’t have perfect control of it.

The current him had a tyrannical physical body, an extremely dense divine energy, and if he could calm down and bitterly cultivate, he would definitely be able to break through in a short time.

Back in the Xixian mountain range in the Peacock King’s space, Ye Fan had already had some success. He only needed half a step to reach the peak of the Divine Bridge realm.

Thus, he was confident in being able to break through to the Paramita realm!

Time passed. Ye Fan didn’t move at all, completely focused. In just a month, he finally reached the peak of the Divine Bridge

realm and prepared to begin refining that fist-sized Source.

But just at this moment, he sensed an abnormality. Everything became hazy before him. He lost sight of anything and it was like he was completely lost.

“What’s going on?” He suspected he had fallen for someone else’s schemes, and had landed in a trap.

However, there was no killing intent. As he carefully looked around, he was completely shocked to find that even his divine sense could only see a hazy mist.

“My five senses and my spiritual perception...why are they so hazy? What’s trying to harm me?”

Ye Fan quickly calmed down on pondered over this. He then thought of something. “Could it be...”

He thought of a sudden possibility, a state of cultivation that he had neglected until now. Within the Divine Bridge realm was a bewilderment calamity. The Dao Scripture said very little about this, so he had never cared much about it.

Whenever he had been studying the Dao Scripture, he was always focused on its heart techniques and hadn’t spent much time on non-related topics. He never expected to meet this calamity now.

The human body held endless mysteries. If cultivators didn’t wish to remain trapped within the Sea of Bitterness and wanted to explore the other secret realms within the body, they had to forcefully cross the Sea of Bitterness.

Only by cultivating the Heavenly Meridian could one cross the Sea of Bitterness and arrive at Paramita. Only then could they escape this critical point of the Divine Bridge realm.

But as the Heavenly Meridian grew, just how far and where did it have to go to reach Paramita? Some people spent their entire lives without being able to cross through this space. They were forever trapped at the Divine Bridge realm, unable to cross over the Sea of

Bitterness. This was the bewilderment calamity.

At the most critical moment, the five senses would be lost, their spiritual perception capable of seeing nothing. One would turn into a crippled person devoid of any of their senses. This was the most frightening thing.

The majority of people would meet the bewilderment calamity when forming the Heavenly Meridian and lose their direction. But it wasn't actually that difficult to deal with. After calming down, they could pierce through and nothing would stop them.

Ye Fan had been cultivating very smoothly till now, reaching the peak of the Divine Bridge realm without the slightest mishap.

At this point, he became completely crippled. Endless mist completely obscured his spiritual perception, blocking his forward path. This was the most grievous bewilderment calamity.

"Step past the sea and reach the other side!" This life and death test was something he had to face. There was no way to back out. Otherwise, all his senses would be forever lost.

Ye Fan placed that Source beside him and the Bodhi seed within his robes. He was prepared to face this head on. There would be no regrets.

Powerful cultivators had to pass through this point on their own. Otherwise their future cultivation prospects would be grim and their spiritual perception would no longer be sharp.

This was a process that relied on the heart. Outside things could not help.

From a certain way of viewing it, although the bewilderment calamity was a tribulation, once one passed through it, one's heart would be baptized, and the mind, instincts, and body would become increasingly powerful. Break past the superficial and reach the origin!

Ye Fan closed his eyes, turning silent and motionless. He only

spoke out half a month later. “I won’t be bewildered…”

At this time, his eyes could only see mist. He felt as if he were stuck in a trap. With his mind completely focused on his Wheel and Sea, he could only see a segment of the Heavenly Meridian. He didn’t know where it led.

The bewilderment calamity was a life and death tribulation. It was definitely not an empty affair. Many powerful figures would all agree that this was an important moment in their past.

Ye Fan was now truly in danger. His senses became more and more muddled. His spiritual perception practically no longer existed. He felt as if he were completely sealed, unable to hear a thing, unable to see a thing…

“Searching my heart…where is the other side?”

Ye Fan wasn’t afraid or panicking. He was completely calm, focused on this question as he tried to pierce through this haze.

“Paramita…the other side…if I turn around, will that be the original side?” He was constantly asking himself questions. “The path of cultivation is long and winding. How could I possibly turn back? I can only advance forward bravely.”

The mist continued to seal him. His senses became weaker. He felt as if all his spiritual perception was gone. If he never passed through this tribulation, he would forever be halted like this, turning into a crippled person.

“In the recordings, it said the greater the potential, the more difficult it would be to break out of the bewilderment calamity. I shouldn’t be sad, I should be rejoicing.”

Ye Fan was still relatively calm. He didn’t become panicked, and instead even more confidence grew in him.

Half a month passed in the blink of an eye. He still hadn’t passed through the haze.

As time flowed by, a full two months had passed as Ye Fan experienced the bewilderment calamity. When his five senses were completely removed, he wouldn't be able to sense anything at all.

"The other side, the other side...it's not the other side I need to find. Wherever I walk, wherever I am, it is there. The place I stand right now is the other side."

Rumble...

The haze rolled over and over, quickly retreating. The world once more became clear.

In just a split second, the dense fog completely scattered. His senses returned and were even sharper than before. A mysterious light enveloped his body, baptizing it.

He had passed this life and death tribulation, breaking out of the bewilderment calamity. His instincts were being baptized, his divine sense was being refined, his range of perception becoming increasingly wide. His mind and body felt as if they were being reforged.

Ye Fan focused his mind on his Wheel and Sea. That Heavenly Meridian had become even more thick and solid. It now shone purely, like the perfect frame of a bridge leading to some unknown place.

He stepped onto the Divine Bridge, directly walking to that place he had said was the other side.

The Heavenly Meridian shone brightly as he crossed over the Sea of Bitterness, reaching its very end. This was a holy land with clouds and mist. He could indistinctly see a huge Dao Palace.

Numerous white clouds blocked his view of it. In just an instant, the Dao Palace could no longer be seen. Ye Fan wasn't disappointed, though. Having just broken through to Paramita, how could he enter the Dao Palace secret realm?

The legendary Dao Palace was located at the body's thorax. Five

divinities existed there. When cultivating this secret realm, all kinds of strange things would occur.

Nature is eternal, and so is called Mother Nature. The gate of Mother Nature is the foundation of heaven and earth.

Five divinities for five elements. The five Qis connect with heaven and link up with the earth. They are endless, capable of giving birth to the power of the Dao.

After reaching the Paramita realm, he felt his body changing. His mind, Qi, and spirit were all rising. His divine sense surged. His Sea of Bitterness grew to the size of a palm and shone brightly.

He felt as if he could break the sky with just a palm, and split the earth with just a step. This was the strange misperception he felt due to his power changing.

He didn't move. He carefully began refining the Source. He had to stabilize his position within this realm.

He wouldn't be able to reach the perfect state of the Paramita realm without more time, and so he still hadn't gone through the "butterfly out of a cocoon" transformation. After all, he had just stepped into this realm.

The fist-sized Source was completely pure. It contained an unimaginable amount of Essence Qi. Ye Fan refined it for over half a day before finally using it up.

He then stayed motionless for another ten days before finally awakening, finishing with his cultivation this time.

"This is..." Ye Fan was shocked by a change in his Wheel and Sea.

He felt something extra appear within his golden Sea of Bitterness. Life force surged along the surface of the sea, with greenery starting to appear.

"What is that?"

Ye Fan was flabbergasted. There was a strange plant growing

there. It was barely visible. It was a green lotus that actually had primal chaos around it!

“What’s going on?” He was very startled. He didn’t know why such a change had occurred.

Just as he wasn’t paying attention to it, the space above his Wheel and Sea ceased being misty or empty. It was now a blue clear sky.

Ye Fan truly was shocked to find these changes after stepping into the Paramita realm.

“The sky… a green lotus… could it be my Variation is appearing?” But he then muttered, “No… this is just the Wheel and Sea’s initial evolution, and isn’t a true Variation!”

Chapter 165 Tempest, Part One

The sky was a blue-green that stretched forever into the distance. Ye Fan was unable to see anything else through it.

Within his Sea of Bitterness, a green lotus was growing alone, filled with vigorous life force that seemed as if it could form its own world. Primal chaos lingered around it, mysterious and hazy.

At this time, Ye Fan had calmed himself down and he carefully examined it. Just as he sank beneath the water, he saw three green leaves with a natural feeling of the Dao. The Dao gives birth to one, one gives birth to two, two gives birth to three, and three gives birth to all living things.

“In this chaos, first heaven and earth forms, the ancestor of all living things, the first emperor.” Ye Fan thought of a line from an ancient text.

This green lotus and his Wheel and Sea had a kind of strange divine charm. It was like an unfathomably deep pool of the Dao. It was extremely tranquil, appearing as if it might exist forever without dying.

Now that Ye Fan had crossed over his Sea of Bitterness and stepped into Paramita, his Wheel and Sea had begun to evolve, becoming extremely mysterious.

The small cauldron was below the dome of the sky and above the green lotus. It floated grandly.

Now that he was a Paramita realm cultivator, his strength had been promoted to a new level, and he could now test his cauldron with his new strength.

The cauldron appeared outside his body, floating silently. He still felt as if it were as heavy as a huge mountain, but this time he was able to move it more easily.

BANG!

The cauldron did not shine brightly. It flew not that far away, and when it touched a huge boulder, dust filled the air as the boulder was silently destroyed.

With just a gentle tremble, the stone forest as well, the surrounding huge stones all collapsed into dust. The cauldron's might revealed itself!

But Ye Fan's body also shook. This cauldron hadn't even given rise to Dao Glyphs, but it was already a bottomless pit of energy. Even someone as powerful as him ended up using a third of his power.

In other words, he could currently only use it three times. This cauldron's power was too great. He was unable to control it easily. This caused both delight and concern.

Under Ye Fan's urging, the cauldron grew to the size of a meter. This was already the limit of his control. He was unable to make it increase in size any more.

As the cauldron hung in the sky, it appeared like a bottomless pit, capable of swallowing even the sky. The surrounding stone forest was all sucked into the cauldron.

Ye Fan recalled the cauldron and looked inside. He saw the various boulders, and with a gentle vibration, everything turned into powder. The dust flew out, leaving the inside pure and clean.

Although his divine energy had been almost completely exhausted, he was still very satisfied. This kind of might was incredible. Without the slightest fluctuation or divine light, the cauldron silently disappeared back into his Wheel and Sea.

With the cauldron now successfully forged and having reached the Paramita realm, Ye Fan was much more confident in himself. Having already cultivated for several months here, he wanted to know what the situation was outside.

"I wonder if the Ji Family's people have left yet..." Ye Fan

recovered his divine sense and walked out.

Outside the Flame Region, the ground was crack and scorched. It was a barren desert as far as the eye could see. The Ji Family's disciples had already left, as already half a year had passed.

"This is good, I guess. Since they think I've already been burned to ashes, I'll be able to give them a nice surprise when the time comes!"

Ye Fan once more returned to the Flame Region, this time preparing to enter the seventh level's five-colored mist flames. He could use it to further refine his cauldron.

The five-colored mist flames were even hotter than the purple Qi. Even as he approached, he could already feel the heat increasing, causing Ye Fan's heart to shiver. This was after he was holding the Bodhi seed. If he didn't have it, he wouldn't be able to endure it at all.

"Can I even use this kind of powerful flame?"

He carefully absorbed a strand of the five-colored mist. With a hissing sound, the divine energy that he had used to wrap it completely burned away.

This kind of flame was too powerful and even capable of burning powerful people. That was proved by the human-shaped ashes on the ground. He didn't have any good method of absorbing it into his Wheel and Sea to further refine his cauldron.

Over the next few days, he continuously tested it out, trying to find a good way to handle it.

Suddenly, he heard a strange noise from outside this region. If it weren't for his divine sense being so powerful, he wouldn't have been able to sense it.

"Did someone else come in?" Ye Fan stealthily hid himself and

moved away.

In the seventh level of the Flame Region with the black underworld flames, a middle-aged man was motionlessly sitting on a huge boulder. A one meter-tall ancient pagoda hung over his head.

The black flames were constantly collecting around his pagoda, raising rumbling sounds from it as it slowly changed.

“Why is he refining it outside his body? But if he didn’t care about it, why would he come to the Flame Region?” Ye Fan didn’t understand.

Just at this moment, his expression changed. He had seen that pagoda before!

The five level silver ancient pagoda wasn’t very bright, but he could see old-fashioned marks that gave people an ancient feeling.

“The hemp-clothed man!”

Ye Fan immediately thought of the people that had chased Ji Ziyue and him. Amongst them was a hemp-robed man who had almost killed them with his five-level ancient pagoda.

At this time, he was wearing black clothes. As for that silver pagoda over his head, it was constantly changing shape. He wanted to reforge it.

“A five-level ancient pagoda can already count as an extremely powerful weapon. But he actually wants to melt it...”

When a strand of Xuanhuan rushed out of the pagoda, Ye Fan was even more sure it was the hemp-clothed man. Although he hadn’t seen his face back then, this pagoda was definitely the same.

“He should be afraid of the Ji Family pursuing him, so he wants to erase his tracks!” Ye Fan wished he could find out this person’s background. The hidden enemies caused him to feel uneasy.

“It looks like he doesn’t really care about this weapon. Maybe it

really is as Ji Ziyue said, and he's being controlled as a puppet."

Ye Fan carefully observed him and saw this person truly was somewhat stiff. He seemed just like a piece of wood as he sat there.

"I could capture him and figure everything out!"

He carefully thought about it. This person was very strong, and his realm was definitely above Ye Fan's. At the very least, he was a Dao Palace realm cultivator.

"I have to be absolutely sure. Otherwise if I am unable to kill him, I'll have revealed my existence. That would be an absolute disaster."

Ye Fan silently returned to the sixth ring. He took out his cauldron and let it absorb a huge amount of the purple flames. He then hurriedly sat and recovered his divine energy.

Half an hour later, he once more silently returned to the fourth level.

Four hours later, the black-clothed man had almost completely melted the silver pagoda and began to slowly refine it into a silver bell. At the most critical time, when the silver bell was about to take shape, Ye Fan took action.

At this time, the black-clothed man's attention was completely focused on the silver bell as it underwent its final refinement.

The cauldron silently advanced. It violently turned, and the huge amount of purples flames blazed as they filled this world!

This temperature was something that could burn even powerful figures, let alone him.

However, he hadn't expected the man to have cautiously carved Dao Glyphs onto the ground around him. Their light flared and blocked the purple flames.

Even an Elder's precious treasure was unable to bear the purple flames and shattered. These Dao Glyphs were also unable to block

them. But they did give him some time, and he quickly moved to the side.

Ye Fan was already prepared and sent the golden tome to slash against him.

Blood flashed as the black-clothed man was severely wounded! At the same time, the purple flames descended down. The temporary stiffening from his wound caused half his body to immediately be burned, the left side of his body turning to ashes.

The sky trembled as the cauldron became a meter tall, and a huge absorptive force sucked the half-burned man and sealed him inside.

Only now did Ye Fan sigh in relief. He took out the pure jade bottle and quickly drank a gulp of the divine spring water, recovering his divine energy before also going into the cauldron.

Half of the black-clothed man's body was destroyed and he trembled and struggled repeatedly. The instant he saw Ye Fan, his expression immediately changed. "You... you're still alive!"

Ye Fan was startled. From his surprised cry, it seemed that this man seemed to be familiar with him. It didn't seem as simple as just having chased him for a while. He immediately smiled and said, "What is your background?"

"I really never thought you would live..." He sighed and suddenly raised his head. A light shot out of his forehead, trying to rush out of the cauldron, but he failed from the very start, unable to escape this cauldron.

"He really is just a puppet being controlled by someone else." Ye Fan extended his divine sense to completely control him.

However, the black-clothed man was very decisive, and that ray of light exploded like fireworks, voluntarily dying into specks of light that dissipated.

Ye Fan's expression changed, but it was already too late to stop

this. He carefully probed the dead body, but he found that it was completely empty. Other than the completely burned silver bell, nothing else was left.

He threw this half-destroyed body back into the underworld flames, causing it to immediately turn to ashes. “Who was he…he seemed familiar.”

After Ye Fan erased all the tracks here, he retreated back into the fifth level of golden flames to hide for a while. He quietly waited, wanting to see if someone else would come.

Three days later, a tall old man appeared. The instant he saw that pile of ashes, he muttered to himself, “So he really did die here…”

“Who is this damned old man? I’ve never seen him before…”

Whoosh…

Light flashed and that old man charged out of the Flame Region, quickly disappearing into the distance.

Two days later, Ye Fan approached the seventh layer with the Bodhi seed in his hand. Despite the seed, he still felt a burning sensation. The five-colored mist flames’ temperature was simply unimaginable.

The divine energy that cultivators bitterly cultivated could be directly burned by it, and there was no way to stop it. This kind of five-colored flame seemed to have a devilish nature, as if it could engulf anything.

Ye Fan did manage to enter it, but he was unable to draw the flame into his body, as it was simply too terrifying.

Several days later, the sound of people shouting and beasts roaring rang out. The land trembled as countless beasts charged

towards the Flame Region.

Amongst them were a couple powerful beasts whose roars could ring out for dozens of kilometers.

Ye Fan's divine sense was very sharp. He hurriedly examined them and was shocked. "The Ji Family has come!"

Hundreds of beasts were now outside the Flame Region, each of them not ordinary. As they came closer, rumbling rang through the sky, and even the land and sky were shaking. All of the knights were wearing black armor and filled with sinister killing intent.

A banner was blowing in the wind. On top of it was the word "Ji."

Ye Fan saw Ji Hui and Ji Biyue, as well as several Elders. There was also a carriage that was being pulled with nine divine Tiger Dragons across the sky.

The divine Tiger Dragon's roar shook the heavens. Each was as large as an elephant and covered by dense scales, and a powerful pressure came from them. The carriage shone brightly. It was clear that an important member of the Ji Family had come.

"It shouldn't be for me, right? Over half a year has passed...why would they come?"

An old man walked out of the carriage. Ji Hui hastily advanced and very differentially helped him down.

"Damn!"

Ye Fan no longer continued to spy on them and directly hid himself in the depths of the Flame Region.

Chapter 166 Tempest, Part Two

Currently, the outside world was very dangerous for Ye Fan. If he were to be found, he would definitely die. The appearance of the Ji Family was most likely not due to him, in his opinion. After all, it had been over half a year. As long as he avoided them, it should be fine.

Ye Fan directly arrived within the depths of the seventh level of the Flame Region. He only stopped once he was on the verge of the eighth level. Seven-colored mist lingered in front of him, appearing both auspicious and peaceful.

The eighth level's flames were almost within reach, and their terrifying heat washed over him like a flood. It felt the eighth layer was a stove attempting to refine all of heaven and earth.

Ye Fan sucked in a cold gasp. The seven-colored mist was only two more colors than the five-colored mist of the seventh level, but the temperature was separated by such a huge amount. It really did not seem to follow common sense.

The five-colored mist already caused him to feel bursts of burning sensations. The seven-colored mist was even more frightening. Even while holding the Bodhi seed, he was unable to enter as he pleased.

Most powerful figures refine Vessels within the sixth or seventh levels. If that old bastard enters the seventh level, I'll have to risk it and enter the eighth level. Hopefully he stops at the Purple Qi from the East region.

Ye Fan really did not wish to enter the eighth level. He didn't have the slightest confidence. If he were to accidentally be touched by one of those flames, his body and spirit would both be burned to nothing.

Caw, caw...

Just at this moment, Ye Fan felt incomparable shock. He heard bird cries coming from the eighth level!

The seventh level was already capable of burning divine energy and killing powerful cultivators. So the eighth level was already unimaginable. But there were actually bird cries coming from it?

Ye Fan detoured around the eighth level. He tried to peer inside. The strands of seven-colored mist seemed like endless tiny rainbows that shot inside. Huge stones continued inside, each in strange shapes, the stone forest continuing.

Caw...

Ye Fan once more heard the bird cry. This time it was extremely clear.

At this time, he saw a boulder several meters tall that was practically a small mountain. The ominous sound was coming from there.

There was a stone cave on the bottom of it. Ye Fan found several black shiny feathers.

“This...” He really was shocked now. There was a black crow living within the eighth level!

How was this even possible? Powerful cultivators could only stop at the seventh level after all. How did a crow end up within the eighth level?

It definitely could not be provoked!

Ye Fan quietly stepped back and hid himself within the stone forest. With the crow in front him and the Ji Family’s powerful person behind him, he ended up stuck in the middle.

Luckily the five-colored mist had a devilish nature that could swallow anything. Even powerful figures wouldn’t dare randomly use their divine sense here. Ye Fan hid within the stone forest and quietly cultivated. He didn’t dare use the flame to refine his

cauldron, in case it alerted the Ji Family's people.

For the first few days everything was very calm. But on the eighth day, a loud metallic ringing resounded through the world.

Now Ye Fan was calm. The Ji Family's powerful figure had only come here to refine something. It didn't have anything to do with him. He was somewhat curious about what kind of item they were refining to make such a huge disturbance.

The purple Qi within the sixth level surged. Scarlet lights soared, lighting up the sky.

"What is that old bastard refining?" Ye Fan was very startled and stealthily moved closer. But he still stayed within the seventh level as he looked outside.

Due to the great distance between them, he could only vaguely see a huge copper furnace there.

"It really is a copper furnace!"

Ye Fan changed position and clearly saw a three meter-tall copper furnace that was enveloped by the purple flames. Rumbling sounds came from it as scarlet light shot out from it.

A gray-clothed old man was sitting beside it. He held a green jade fan that he repeatedly fanned. The purple flames all collected there and rushed towards the copper furnace.

"This old man doesn't dare refine this item within his body. Instead he uses a true treasure stove to forge it..."

The huge furnace emitted a red light that was becoming increasingly bright. It gradually took the shape of a divine ship as red as blood, as if forged from blood jade.

"It really is a good treasure. It's almost taken shape and has already charged into the sky. This old man really isn't ordinary."

Ye Fan knew that if this divine ship were to be refined properly and had the Ji Family's profound Dao Glyphs carved into it, it

would definitely be extraordinary. After all, it was refined by such a powerful figure.

The rumbling from the copper stove became increasingly loud. It echoed through the land for several kilometers.

“In comparison to the divine ship, this copper stove is an even more precious treasure.” Ye Fan didn’t dare spend too much time looking. He retreated in order to avoid being noticed.

After entering deep within the seventh level, Ye Fan once more heard the crow crying. It seemed hidden and lacking. It was very irritable and incessant.

Caw, caw…

“Just what is it?” Ye Fan walked a couple steps towards it and looked from the distance. Fire spurted out of there. The seven-colored mist curled around them, making that place even hotter.

At the opening of the cave, he saw that the shining black feathers had increased a bit. There were also a few more ashes. “Is it a spirit born from the flame? Or is it a real crow?”

“Dammit!”

A curse suddenly rang out from within that cave. It was an extremely furious voice. Ye Fan couldn’t even believe his ears.

Within the blazing cave flew out a shattered piece of metal. It was as white as snow.

Ye Fan was stupefied. This was definitely a divine iron from legends. It was definitely a rare material, a peak quality material for refining Vessels. It was said that even the Flickering Light Sacred Master’s personal weapons had this kind of divine iron in them. Thus, its value was very clear.

Obviously there was someone refining something inside and had turned this divine iron into rubbish, throwing it out the cave.

“Crow spirit!” This was definitely a peak old demonic devil.

Acting decisively, Ye Fan quickly retreated far away.

The crow's cries from within the eighth level of the Flame Region became louder and louder over the next few days.

Five days passed, and the copper furnace of the Ji Family's powerful expert released a heaven-shaking sound, like thunder as it shook the sky. It could be heard clearly throughout the entire Flame Region.

But at this time, the eighth level's cave released an angry yell and another nine pieces of snow white divine iron were thrown out.

"So annoying!!!"

The seven-colored mist surged, and a dazzling light exploded from within that cave, followed by an angry old Daoist.

His body was covered in black feathered clothing. He appeared only fifty or sixty, and due to his clothes made of feathers, he really did look like an old crow.

"Who was so unbridled while refining things that he shook the entire Flame Region?!" The old Daoist's voice clearly passed throughout the Flame Region.

His anger surged and he directly flew up into the sky and towards the sixth level.

Ye Fan only managed to see a black light that immediately broke through the sky and descended into the sixth level.

A demon capable of refining in the eighth level was someone whose power would cause people's scalps to turn numb!

"Who are you...?" the Ji Family's powerful figure called out.

However, with loud booming sound, his words were cut off.

Ye Fan might not be able to see, but he could imagine the scene. The old demon was definitely a fierce person. Ye Fan really didn't

know just how far he would go.

BOOM!

A terrifying fluctuation exploded from the sixth level. Purple Qi soared into the sky, as if someone had sent it surging out.

“Why are you…!” This was the voice of the Ji Family’s powerful expert.

“You shook the entire Flame Region while refining, causing my divine bell to turn to trash. Explain that to me!” The old demon seemed to be completely infuriated now. “Originally, Daoists are not supposed to cause any trouble, but today I must relieve this anger!”

“What does your divine bell turning to trash have to do with me?” The Ji Family’s powerful figure seemed to become slightly apprehensive.

“If it weren’t for you and your irritating rumbling shaking the heavens and disturbing my mental state, how could it have turned to trash?! If I weren’t allowed to leave this place, I would have already come to find trouble with you!”

Ye Fan was listening from far away. He didn’t dare approach in case he was caught up in their disagreement.

“The Flame Region has no master. How could you possibly blame it on me? My Ji Family has never been afraid to be provoked!”

“You’re trying to remind me you’re from the Ji Family?” The old Daoist’s words were very cold. “Maybe if it was someone else I’d let them go, but someone from the Ji Family…”

Ye Fan was speechless. This old demon definitely had some kind of grievance with the Ji Family.

BOOM!

The sixth level immediately turned wild with purple Qi madly surging everywhere.

“They’ve begun to fight!” Ye Fan was startled, but he didn’t go closer. He knew those people had extremely sharp senses and he absolutely couldn’t approach.

Luckily, the five-colored mist had an engulfing power that prevented probing into it. Otherwise he might have already been noticed.

The energy fluctuations were absolutely terrifying, but they quickly calmed down, and there were no more sounds coming from there again.

“This fast…has the fight ended?”

“Back when this Daoist Crow was fighting your Ji Family’s sovereign, your grandfather had yet to be born…” A black light soared into the sky.

Ye Fan only saw a brief silhouette, but it truly did appear like a crow. The black feathered clothing and the wizened figure disappeared in an instant, directly leaving the Flame Region.

“Daoist Crow…” Seeing him disappear, Ye Fan entered into the sixth level.

That huge copper furnace had already disappeared. Most likely it had been taken by Daoist Crow.

The Ji Family’s expert’s corpse had been split apart and was now lying in a pool of blood. A dozen black feathers were stuck into the ground around him, actually blocking the purple flames away from them, not letting his body be burnt.

Ye Fan felt his blood turn cold. For him to be able to kill a powerful figure of the Ji Family just like this, how terrifying was that old crow?!

Although the body had been left behind, his divine sense was extinguished and he definitely would not be able to come back to life.

Ye Fan was absolutely speechless. A powerful expert was killed just like this? The cultivation world truly was cruel. Without reaching the peak, it was impossible to live forever.

He quickly calmed down and reached his hand down to grope around the corpse. After all, the remnants of a Ji Family's expert definitely had treasures that were unordinary.

However, he was disappointed to find the corpse held no treasures. Whether it was the Wheel and Sea or the Dao Palace secret realms, they were all empty.

"That old crow truly was thorough. He must have taken everything."

Seeing the dozen black feathers on the ground, his heart shook. Daoist Crow had obviously intentionally left them behind to provoke the Ji Family.

For a powerful figure of the Ji Family to die, that would definitely cause a storm! The southern region would definitely not be able to stay calm.

Chi.

Just at this moment, space suddenly split apart, and an Elder from the Ji Family suddenly appeared. He was wearing a special kind of clothing that blocked the purple flames.

When he saw the corpse and then Ye Fan, he immediately became dumbfounded and a disbelieving expression immediately appeared in on his face. "You..."

The instant space had split apart, Ye Fan took out his cauldron and directly sent it smashing down.

Even if not considering their previous enmity, just the current scene that could not be explained here was enough to cause trouble for him. He had to capture this person while he was still off-guard, otherwise he definitely would have no path of survival!

Chapter 167 Tempest, Part Three

The cauldron grew to the size of a foot and suppressed down. The Ji Family's Elder had no way to avoid it.

BANG!

It was difficult to say just how incredibly heavy a cauldron refined from Origin Qi was. A powerful Elder of the Ji Family who had cultivated to the third secret realm was also unable to fight it. His right shoulder immediately collapsed.

He spat out blood. He felt as a if a thousand-ton sledgehammer was smashing into him. He was sent flying, crashing into a huge stalagmite.

"What the fuck!" His face was covered with shock. He couldn't even believe it as he stared at that corpse. "It's you…"

Ye Fan didn't reply. He attacked a second time. Although his cauldron didn't have any light to it, it was boundlessly imposing. When it came down, it caused even the ground to shake.

This time, the Ji Family Elder had already prepared and turned into a light that dodged to the side of the attack.

"Brat, you're still alive?!" Although he was furious, he was also extremely stunned. He couldn't even believe that he was seeing Ye Fan within the sixth level of the Flame Region.

Over half a year had passed. There was no one who doubted he had died inside. Everyone was absolutely sure he had had no chance of escaping and had already been burned to ashes inside.

"I'm full of the energy of youth. How could I die? Even once your Ji Family has been exterminated, I still won't die." At the same time as he said this, he drove the cauldron towards the seventh level.

Those two attacks were unable to kill his opponent. He firmly

retreated. After all, he had cultivated to the third secret realm and his cultivation base was profound and powerful, something he was unable to compete against.

“If you didn’t die before, then today I’ll fix that!” The Ji Family Elder soared up and chased Ye Fan. At this time, his right shoulder had turned into a bloody pulp, and despite his vigorous life force, there was no way he could regenerate it in such a short time.

“Maybe you should worry about yourself. Don’t die within this Flame Region.” Ye Fan’s speed had become as fast as a shooting star after reaching the Paramita realm, adding on to the mysterious footwork.

“Brat, you obtained my Ji Family’s Great Void Art! You’d be dreaming if you think you can still live in this world!” His expression was cold and his killing intent soared as he chased after Ye Fan.

“Fuck off, old man. Your family repays kindness with enmity, and actually takes such an attitude like you were wronged.” Ye Fan ground his teeth and said, “Wait for me to get stronger and overturn your entire Ji Family. Then I’ll let you know what it feels like to be wronged.”

“Even people a hundred times stronger than you wouldn’t dare say such things. As for you...even if you cultivated another thousand years, it would all be useless.” The old man’s face was covered in sadness and anger. “How did my great uncle die?!” For a powerful figure of the Ji Family to die here was a huge matter.

“He got depressed and killed himself!” Ye Fan mocked him. In this kind of situation, he didn’t want to explain anything.

“What did he do to die?!” The Ji Family Elder became cold and collected. There was no way for Ye Fan to do such a thing. Unless the Peacock King personally came, it was impossible for him to be so silently killed.

“Once you join him you can personally ask.”

“Brat, once I capture you I’ll pull out all your skin and muscles, then search through your soul.” His body was trembling from incomparable anger. A powerful figure had died here, and he didn’t even know how.

Five-colored mists appeared ahead, and a blazing temperature appeared. Ye Fan charged into it in an instant.

The Ji Family Elder was speechless. He immediately stopped, not daring to continue. Although he was wearing fire-resistant clothes, it couldn’t block the seventh level’s flames.

“How…how did you do this?” He was stunned. For Ye Fan to not be afraid of the sixth level’s purple Qi was one thing, but he actually also fearlessly entered the seventh level’s five-colored mist?!

“You old bastard, why aren’t you following? Don’t you have a fire-resistant treasure?” Ye Fan mocked him. “I challenge you to fight for three hundred exchanges here. Do you dare accept?

Chi.

He suddenly took out a small silver spear as long as a chopstick. He sent it stabbing forward towards Ye Fan.

Crack.

However, just as the silver spear flew out, it began trembling and a bunch of cracks appeared on it. It then was completely shattered by the purple flames.

“Your fire resistant clothes are just so. I actually thought they’d be more powerful…” Ye Fan’s laugh became denser as he slowly walked back.

“This is the Purple Qi from the East level… the Flame Region really is deserving of its reputation…” The Ji Family Elder revealed a surprised expression.

Chi.

He raised his left hand. His palm bloomed with light, which turned into a bolt of thunder before charging forward.

Although the thunder was very violent, it was still melted by the purple flames, slowly disappearing.

Seeing this, Ye Fan became completely reassured. He drank some spring water from the pure jade bottle, quickly recovering his divine energy, then walked out of the seventh level.

“How powerful do you think your fire resistant clothes are?” He had no more worries now. Despite his opponent’s power divine energy, it was useless. He was unable to bring it out within this region. As for him, his physical body was comparable to a precious blade, his divine sense was incredibly powerful, and his cauldron did not fear flames. Together, he didn’t need to be afraid of him.

Seeing that Ye Fan dared walk out, the Ji Family Elder’s heart immediately shook. For him to be acting like this, he knew that he must have some kind of trump card. He didn’t dare be overconfident, slowly retreating.

“It’s too late, old geezer. Since you are unable to do anything to me, I’ll send you down to reunite with your damn old ancestor!”

Ye Fan didn’t charge forward. He instead took out the golden tome. A blazing sun immediately tore through the purple space.

This paper wasn’t a weapon, but it was even more powerful than weapons. Even the flames here were unable to melt it. It was invincible and incredibly sharp.

“What a powerful spiritual object. Who sent this treasure to you?” The Ji Family Elder was very startled, but he quickly smiled. This kind of peak weapon was something he had never possessed. His opponent was just a youngster, but he held so many strange treasures.

“If you can receive it, then I’ll just give it you!” Ye Fan smiled.

The golden tome passed by his body, narrowly avoiding chopping off his head. The Ji Family Elder didn't say anything. His palm and fingers trembled, continuously attacking the golden tome, wanting to collect it.

Ye Fan was secretly assessing his opponent. The other's physical body truly was frightening. Having cultivated three secret realms, he had already shed his mortal body. But he was still somewhat lacking compared to Ye Fan. Seeing this, he became determined.

Just at this moment, the Ji Family Elder coldly smiled and displayed the Great Void Art, turning into a wisp of black smoke that attacked forward. He sinisterly said, "Little kid, you're a bit too happy. Now that I'm right next to you, I'll see you how can possibly escape!"

He was very confident that now that he had closed the gap between them, Ye Fan would be unable to escape and would definitely die.

Ye Fan had only taken out the golden tome to test him. He had already figured out his opponent's capabilities, and was waiting for him to approach in order to deliver a killing blow.

He didn't retreat. His golden fist slammed into the other's remaining left palm. A violent energy exploded out like a thousand-ton sledgehammer was smashing down.

BANG!

The Ji Family Elder felt as if he had been struck by thunder, his whole face filled with disbelief as he was filled with incomparable pain

CRACK!

He clearly heard the bones in his left hand crack. At this time, his entire arm was numb and his body had been sent crashing into a boulder.

"You..." He was very decisive, and without any hesitation used

the Great Void Art to flee.

At this time, he felt completely crazy. A youngster whose cultivation base was clearly far from him was actually this strange, able to repeatedly make him pay.

Unfortunately for him, Ye Fan was already prepared and didn't give him any chance. His cauldron grew to the size of a meter and suppressed the area beneath it. The sky began to lightly tremble, and the purple Qi seemed to have evaporated, the area it was suppressing turning into a vacuum.

The Great Void Art had failed!

The Ji Family Elder's head was forced down by the cauldron, and cracking sounds rang out from all over his body as his bones were broken. The huge pressure was something he was unable to resist.

His raised left arm was the first to shatter, turning into a bloody mist. Cracks then started to appear on his skull and his appearance became extremely malevolent. "What kind of cauldron is this?!"

"A cauldron refined from Origin Qi foundation," replied Ye Fan.

"What?" His expression changed to incomparable shock. "A strand of Xuanhuan can crush an entire mountain range. This much..."

It was true that a strand of Xuanhuan was capable of crushing an entire mountain range. But after refining it into a cauldron, Ye Fan was unable to display that kind of power. If he had enough divine energy, this cauldron would allow him sweep through the lands under the heavens despite not having profound Dao Glyphs on it.

Pierce through the sky, sink through the earth, evaporate rivers, it would all be easy. Unfortunately, the cauldron refined from Origin Qi was reserved, only displaying its incomparable heaviness and not displaying its true terror.

Crack.

More bones cracked as the Ji Family Elder was unable to bear the weight. His face was deathly pale. A cauldron refined from Origin Qi foundation was too terrifying.

Ye Fan also was suffering a bit. That cauldron was a bottomless pit, continuously sucking up all his divine energy. Especially since it was currently suppressing such a powerful expert, the amount of divine energy it required was absolutely endless.

In just a short time, he had already drunk five gulps of the divine spring water. Otherwise he would have already lost the ability to continue.

“Old bastard, hurry up and die!”

Ye Fan ground his teeth. At the same time as he urged his divine energy, he also began walking over the void, each one of his steps extremely heavy and causing space to warp.

BANG!

He finally arrived in front of the elder. His right leg swung out with all his might. The Ji Family Elder immediately spat out a mouthful of blood as his sternum caved in.

BOOM!

That meter-tall cauldron slowly came down. The Ji Family Elder no longer had any energy to resist it. His whole body collapsed and turned into broken meat.

In the end, nothing was left behind. The bloody mist was completely evaporated by the purple flames. That flame resistant clothing turned to ashes, not leaving behind even a single piece.

Ye Fan was even more pleased with his cauldron. Ancient and simple, its might was so great that even an expert who had cultivated to the third secret realm also suffered greatly when facing its suppression.

The only downside was the huge amount of divine energy it

required. In addition, it could not be revealed. If others knew the cauldron was refined from Origin Qi foundation, it would definitely cause huge waves.

Ye Fan actually wanted to wait within the sixth level and wait for Ji Hui to search so he could kill her. But he didn't act so rashly. What he needed to do now was hide.

The Ji Family's great figure had been killed by Daoist Crow. This would definitely create a tempest. The Flame Region would be disturbed and he had to first leave.

The Peacock King had killed a Grand Elder of the Ji Family, provoking the Ji Family Sacred Master and the Flickering Light Sacred Master to join hands and invade the Xixia mountain range. Now that another great figure had died, the storm might be even greater.

To lose two great figures in a row, the Ji Family would definitely immediately show their might. Otherwise, how could they have the face to exist?!

Ye Fan disappeared in the opposite direction, leaving the Flame Region and quietly waiting for the storm to erupt.

As expected, in the same day, the Ji Family Sacred Master personally led many experts over.

Beasts roared as they stepped over the sky, causing a loud rumbling. The Flame Region was surrounded by dense crowds of people. Everywhere was filled with knights, and the entire Flame Region completely flared up.

Chapter 168 Revere

The Ji Family had mustered a huge force. Armed knights filled the sky, and huge banners waved in the wind. The sounds of people shouting and beasts roaring shook the sky. Killing intent soared and cold light shone off of armor.

This didn't even seem like a force that the human world was capable of gathering. They seemed more like celestial troops waiting to kill. Beasts stamped across clouds in the air, even the blue dome of the sky was trembling.

The Ji Family Sacred Master didn't merge with the void this time. He stood high in the air as endless light enveloped him, making it appear like a new divine king was being born.

With him at the center, a vast wave of energy rushed out. Powerful divine energy filled the world. At this time, the Ji Family had become the core of this part of the world.

Divine winds filled the area for tens of kilometers around. The Sacred Master flew into the air and directly landed within the sixth level of the Flame Region. Purple Qi soared, but none of it was able to approach his body. As he got closer, the flames were silently extinguished.

It could be said that although he wasn't a divine king, he was comparable to one, as terrifying power rippled off of him. Behind him followed six or seven seniors.

The blood on the ground had long since evaporated. The skull and body had been separated, but not destroyed. However, the death was completely thorough. Even if they had a power that defied the heavens, they would not be able to revive him.

A dozen black feathers were randomly inserted into the ground, surrounding the corpse. They were the reason why the corpse had not been burned by the purple flames.

“This is...” an extremely old senior with eyebrows a foot long frowned. “A flame crow’s divine feathers... they are as hard as supreme iron, and even intense flames are unable to smelt them. These have to be feathers from an old crow that has cultivated for over a thousand years.”

The seniors present all looked at each other in dismay. One of them pondered it for a bit and said, “Fifteen hundred years ago, a Daoist Crow appeared within the southern region. His magical might was immeasurable, but he then went missing, never to be seen again.”

The Ji Family Sacred Master twirled a feather in his head. A tinkling sound rang out as the iron-like feathers trembled.

One of the Grand Elders’ expressions immediately changed. “This old demon should be near the end of his lifespan, but his cultivation base is becoming more and more terrifying.”

“No matter who it is, or how powerful he is, he’s dead as long as we find him!” The Ji Family Sacred Master’s words were icy cold, and killing intent filled the region. His eyes opened wide and two bright dazzling lights like exceptionally sharp swords swept throughout the Flame Region.

The Ji Family had now lost two Grand Elders within less than half a year. This was an extraordinary shame and humiliation for an Ancient Desolation Noble Family. They should be existences that overlooked the world from the heavens, capable of engulfing mountains and rivers, but now they were repeatedly provoked by people.

Even now, the Peacock King still survived. And now that another similar situation occurred, if they weren’t able to take care of it immediately, how could the Ji Family have any more face left?

On this day, the entire southern region shook. The Ji Family’s public list of enemies they had to kill had an additional ‘Daoist Crow’ on it.

All of the cultivators within the Eastern Wastelands' southern region were alarmed. There had been repeated turmoil over this half a year, and there had never been a genuine peace. Now, the situation was once more turning turbulent.

Most people had never even heard the name of the Daoist Crow, but each sect's Grand Elder's expressions immediately changed when they heard it.

A huge storm had arisen within the southern region, a storm even greater than last time!

After Ye Fan fled far from the Flame Region, he learned quite a bit of news in a short time.

Half a year ago, the Bronze Immortal Palace had completely sunk into the land of the Eastern Wastelands, disappearing without a trace. There were dozens of seniors who disappeared with it. They were all people whose lifespans were at their end, powerful experts who couldn't continue living.

This indicated that a era was about to end, with so many pinnacle experts of the Eastern Wastelands disappearing at once. The Bronze Immortal Palace truly was a tomb for experts.

However, this didn't indicate a disaster for the Eastern Wastelands. The old being replaced with the young was a natural thing. In any case, these people would all have died within a couple years from old age.

The Eastern Wastelands were endless and there were countless nations that existed within its borders. For just a couple dozen people to disappear from it was not a huge affair.

Another piece of important news was how powerful the Peacock King was. Back then when the Flickering Light Sacred Master and the Ji Family Sacred Master had joined hands, they were still unable to force him and the Green Flood Dragon King to stay

behind. They had managed to bring the Demon Emperor's descendant into the Eastern Wastelands' northern region.

Other than this, during this half a year, the Ji Family, the Flickering Light Sacred Land, and other existences like them, were sending experts into the northern region. That was the source of Divine Sources, and each of the great powers established during the Ancient Desolation all wanted a portion.

The northern region's Great Primordial Mine was originally a very empty place, but during the last year, it became more and more chaotic. It was said that human-shaped lifeforms were roaming around there, and heavenly sounds had appeared there that intoxicated people.

Half a month later, Ye Fan once more returned to the Flame Region. In the great turmoil of the outside world, only this place was the most safe.

After the Ji Family's people left here, this place once more became peaceful. Other than if the Flickering Light Sacred Master personally came, he didn't believe that there were many people capable of entering the seventh level of the Flame Region.

In that half a month, he read through a large nation's ancient texts and historical records, learning everything there was to know about the Flame Region.

There were many legends of the Flame Region, and some of them were beyond belief.

But there was no way to prove them. They were only legends, as the ancient texts were simply too preposterous.

For example, there was an ancient text that said an Immortal could be burned to death in the deepest part of the Flame Region. Another text said that the Desolate Pagoda had appeared there several thousand years ago.

There was another text that said the ninth level of the Flame Region held ten types of flames, but the tenth flame had no foundation or root. It had only appeared several times within the past thousands of years.

This excited Ye Fan greatly. The Flame Region actually involved Immortals and even the Desolate Pagoda. Although it was just a few vague lines, they were still captivating.

Ye Fan returned to the seventh level of the Flame Region and began thinking of ways to further refine his cauldron.

The five-colored mist flames were too hot, capable of burning powerful experts to ash. Ancient texts called this flame a rare treasure. In the entire southern region, it only existed within this place, and it was a peak quality flame source to refine things.

Ye Fan carefully tested things out. He sent the cauldron to collect the five-colored mist flames and returned them to his Wheel and Sea. He engulfed it within his golden sea and had some preliminary success.

However, in just a moment, his expression changed.

This kind of flame was too terrifying. Even the golden sea had difficulty completely controlling its power. His body began to feel like it might dry up.

After all, his cultivation base was far from enough. Despite his special physique, he still couldn’t handle it. After all, his Sacred Body had yet to be properly cultivated.

Even a powerful figure of the Ji Family only went as far as the sixth level to refine things, and didn’t dare easily enter the seventh level. It could be seen just how terrifying the five-colored mist flames were.

At this critical moment, the green lotus within his Sea of Bitterness gently trembled. Mist completely filled his wheel and Sea, and a refreshing feeling filled his body.

Ye Fan let out a long sigh, feeling as if he truly did take too many risks. If it weren't for the mysterious green lotus, it really might have been dangerous.

"Well since I've already done it, I should be able to handle it." He continuously brought the five-colored mist flames into his body, relying on the green lotus to protect his Wheel and Sea. The flame eventually began to rage hotly, and he could finally begin refining his body.

In this manner, a whole month passed as Ye Fan further refined his cauldron.

The five-colored mist flame was used up many times, and he didn't even know how much of the flame essence he had drawn out. He only stopped two months later.

The flame had become even more ancient and simple. Under the five-colored mist flame's further refinement, the inside of the cauldron had become misty and a great amount of Origin Qi appeared.

After all, he had used the Origin Qi foundation, something that would never be used up. Under further refinement, the Origin Qi overflowed and the cauldron no longer appeared silent as death. Instead, it was filled with life.

Throughout this time, he never had any designs on entering the eighth level of the Flame Region. Using the five-colored mist flames was already his absolute limit. He could only go deeper once his cultivation base became firmer.

After finishing the refinement of his cauldron, he silently cultivated here, waiting for the outside world to completely calm down before leaving somewhere far from the southern region.

Another month passed, and Ye Fan suddenly heard a creature roaring outside the Flame Region.

“Has another powerful figure appeared to refine things?” He hid himself, sizing up this new arrival from a distance.

The area outside the Flame Region was completely barren. The ground was cracked and not even a blade of grass grew.

There were dozens of beasts standing in the sky, their scales shining sinisterly and filled with a dark air. Each knight mounted on them was extremely powerful, their armor gleaming coldly.

Ye Fan was somewhat startled to see Ji Ziyue was amongst them. Her eyes shone brightly, making her appear spiritual and natural. Her purple clothes fluttered like a fairy. She descended on her own, quietly facing the Flame Region.

A blue-clothed beautiful man was also in the sky, his sleeves waving in the wind, appearing like a god of flowers. He was the Taixuan Sect’s Hua Yunfei, and he descended with her.

“Little brother Ye, we’ve come to see you. If you can hear us, I hope you feel at peace.” Hua Yunfei’s voice held a magnetic feeling to it.

Ye Fan was truly speechless now. He was alive, yet others had come to pray for him in death.

“Cousin Hua, please go look around somewhere else. I want to be alone for a while,” Ji Ziyue said calmly.

“Fine.” Hua Yunfei nodded and didn’t say much. He started to stroll away along the border of the Flame Region.

Ji Ziyue quietly stood for a moment before using a long sword with her to begin digging a hole in the ground. The knights behind all wanted to come up and help, but were stopped by her. She personally dug a deep hole and threw Ye Fan’s abandoned clothing from Zhuo Peak inside. She then filled the earth, forming a burial mound. She left a stone tablet in front of it with a jade hand leaving behind a line of words.

Ye Fan bitterly smiled. Now he even had a burial mound, while

he was still alive!

Ji Ziyue silently stood in front of the grave for a long time. She was completely different from her usual lively self. She didn't move for a long time.

Just at this moment, Ye Fan noticed Hua Yunfei had silently floated into the Flame Region like a blue cloud.

"What is this guy doing?" Ye Fan followed and silently observed him.

Suddenly, his pupils contracted. He saw an acquaintance. A tall old man appeared in the flames and bowed towards Hua Yunfei.

Back then, the hemp-clothed man with the five level silver pagoda had chased him and Ji Ziyue, narrowly avoiding killing them.

A couple months ago, when the hemp-clothed man was chased and killed by him, he had seen this old man looking for his remains after he was killed.

"Hua Yunfei!"

Ye Fan had never imagined that it was Hua Yunfei who was behind all this!

Ye Fan's impression was that Hua Yunfei was a refined person. His immortal music was close to the Dao, natural and spiritual. Even the birds would flock towards him and the flowers would bloom. He was like a divinity overlooking the mortal world.

Such a refined person with his elegance and character actually created such deep schemes, it really was too shocking.

Due to the distance, and the divine sense those two were using, it was impossible for him to know what they were saying. Ye Fan could only quietly observe them.

Not long after, that tall old man left.

Hua Yunfei quietly stood there for a long time, muttering to

himself, “What a marvelous divine body. It has amazing might, and if I were to obtain it, I must forcibly take it...” He slowly walked out of the Flame Region.

“This guy really schemes deeply! But even if I told anyone, no one would believe it.” Ye Fan pondered over it. “Crap! I have to warn Ji Ziyue! Hua Yunfei clearly has evil intentions.”

At the same time, he decided that he had to leave the Flame Region and even the southern region. Even if he had to waste his time flying, he couldn’t stay in this region anymore.

Chapter 169 Secret Stowaway

Outside the Flame Region were over a hundred knights guarding Ji Ziyue. Ye Fan presumed that Hua Yunfei definitely wouldn't attack rashly in case of overlooking something.

Ji Ziyue was quietly standing in front of the mound. She looked just like a heavenly fairy descended to this world, the wispy clouds that veiled the moon, the gentle breeze that caused jade flowers to flutter.

As the gentle wind blew, the first level's scarlet flames began to blaze.

At this moment, the small but incredibly deep golden lake between Ye Fan's eyebrows sent out divine sense that condensed into a strand, transmitting to her, "The hemp-clothed man that chased you back in the day was taking orders from Hua Yunfei."

After completing this divine sense transmission, Ye Fan rushed back into the Flame Region. He knew that as long as Ji Ziyue was warned, Hua Yunfei would have difficulty getting anything past her.

He went all the way to the seventh level of the Flame Region and sucked in a bunch of the five-colored mist flames into his cauldron. The powerful flame was like a river as it streamed into this cauldron.

Since he was about to leave, he wanted to prepare a couple life-saving measures. He wasn't using the flame to refine his cauldron, but simply absorbing it inside. It wouldn't bring him any problems while in his Wheel and Sea.

When the cauldron was completely full without the slightest space left, the Origin Qi sealed the cauldron and Ye Fan placed it back into his body.

He left the Flame Region. He glanced back at it profoundly before

flying north.

Several days later, Ye Fan heard a piece of news that pleasantly surprised him.

The current northern region was filled with turmoil due to Sources. Many of the southern region's cultivators all wanted to test their luck.

The Flickering Light Sacred Land and the Ji Family had sent many experts half a year ago to the northern region. They were towering and unfathomable existences within this world. They opened Domain Gates and directly sent them to the northern region.

But for the various scattered cultivators, it was much more troublesome. To go the northern region required at least several years of flying. The majority of people wanted to use his previous ideas, such as paying a price in order to borrow someone else's Domain Gate.

Half a month later, Ye Fan arrived at the Unfettered Sect. Legends said that this was where two dragon veins converged. There were many mountains peaks that resembled dragon bones, continuously undulating up and down. Many marvelous plants and trees grew along it, appearing majestic and beautiful.

In this area, this sect was only second to powers like the supreme Sacred Lands. It was on the same level as the Taixuan Sect. In its current golden age, experts were as numerous as the clouds within its walls.

Ye Fan had come here to smuggle himself. According to what he had learned, as long as he paid a considerable price, he would be able to borrow their Domain Gate to cross the void.

Outside the mountain gate over a thousand people were waiting.

“Little brother, you’re so young, but even you want to go to the northern region to test your luck?” asked a large bearded man.

“Yes. Just going to compete a bit.”

“The distant northern region is very dangerous. You shouldn’t take such a risk while so young,” advised a thin, dried-up old man.

Amongst these thousand people were men and women whose cultivation bases could not clearly be seen through. Their power levels varied greatly.

The mountain gate was opened and a couple cultivators walked out. A middle-aged men was at the head of the group. His complexion was yellow and his gait swayed.

“Everyone, you guys are truly lucky. This is the last time. The Sect Leader was very unhappy when he left seclusion and learned of all this.”

People began to talk and many people rejoiced.

People squeezed forward. Without the yellow-faced man having to say anything, they each presented precious items. It was impossible to traverse the void without paying a large price.

“A weapon from a Spring of Life cultivator? You brought something like that out?” The yellow-faced man gazed through these offerings disdainfully and immediately rejected the first cultivator.

“Please accommodate me, senior,” that cultivator begged repeatedly, “This is a weapon I refined for over ten years. It’s my most precious item.”

“Even if you refined it for a hundred years it wouldn’t be any good. Even a weapon refined by a Paramita realm cultivator might not be accepted if it were too ordinary.” The yellow-faced man looked down on him contemptuously.

This cultivator was very unwilling, but he didn’t dare say

anymore. He sullenly drew back.

The second cultivator presented a copper mirror that was overflowing with an ancient feeling. However, it had some defects, with three cracks visible.

“We don’t accept defective goods!”

“But this is a weapon refined from a peak Dao Palace cultivator! It’s might is definitely great.” that cultivator carefully explained.

“No matter how great the weapon, with fatal cracks like this, it would still be trash and is useless. Even if it was nourished for a hundred years, it still wouldn’t be able to recover.” The yellow-faced man impatiently waved his hand to get him to leave.

“A Scarlet Moon Fruit!” The third cultivator walked up carrying a jade case which he opened to reveal a bright red fruit shaped in the size of a crescent moon The fruit sparkled brightly and its fragrance assaulted the nose.

The yellow-faced man’s eyes finally revealed a trace of greed. Slamming the case shut, he declared, “A rare spiritual fruit is acceptable.”

“A piece of Pure Purple Copper Essence!”

After people were repeatedly rejected, the ninth person offered a piece of purple copper with specks of light shining on it.

“It really is Pure Purple Copper Essence. Elders who cultivate to the third secret realm are in great demand for this refining material. You can pass.” The yellow-faced man’s eyes turned fiery, reluctantly handing the purple copper over to the people beside him, allowing that cultivator to pass through.

In order to borrow this place’s power, it required a great payment. The majority of people were unable to pass with the treasures or spiritual medicines they offered.

“They aren’t even able to bring us all the way to the northern

region, yet they actually ask for suck a huge price!" The people who weren't able to pass were very dissatisfied as they raged impotently to the sides.

Other than the Sacred Lands, there was no single sect that could directly pass through all the way to the northern region. Despite this, there were many free cultivators who gathered here.

When it came to Ye Fan's turn, he took out a jade-like piece of divine iron only the size of a dragon eye, which immediately caused the yellow-faced man to jump in shock. His eyes were filled with greed, and his voice trembled as he said, "This... is... legendary divine iron?"

The small white jade-like piece of iron attracted many people's gazes. The yellow-faced man repeatedly turned it around in his hands, in the end sucking in a cold gasp of air and said, "Unfortunately it's been refined into trash. Its divine essence has already scattered. What an absolute waste of a heavenly treasure!"

"Senior, is this piece of iron enough?" asked Ye Fan.

This divine iron had failed to be refined by Daoist Crow. Although he hadn't personally entered the eighth level, he had used his cauldron and used a tremendous amount of effort to collect those snow white pieces of iron.

After carefully studying it, he felt that it had truly been ruined, the essence inside having almost been completely used it and it was unable to count as a truly peak treasure.

"Did you use divine iron like this?" asked the yellow-faced man.

Ye Fan shook his head and said, "How could I possibly have used such divine iron? I just managed to accidentally run into it inside an ancient cave."

The yellow-faced man felt it was an extreme pity. He grumbled and said, "Although it has been ruined, it's still precious. When elders refine items, if they were to add it, it should be able to

increase its quality. You can pass."

An hour later, they finally finished. Of the over a thousand cultivators who had come here, only four hundred were left, each of them paying a huge price.

"Three days later, come here. Don't be late." The yellow-faced man had them leave behind their traces and then went back up the mountain.

Traversing the void wasn't a relaxed matter. The Dao Glyphs had to be carefully carved without the slightest flaw, otherwise all sorts of accidents might occur. With this many free cultivators coming here, the Unfettered Sect didn't dare drop their guard. They always spent several days preparing for each transportation.

"Elder brother Huang, I trust everything's well." A couple figures descended from the sky.

That yellow-faced man's surname was Huang. It fit well with the color of his face. Hearing this, he turn around and smiled. "So, it's the Ji Family's genius. Have you come to look it over?"

"Ha, we're not geniuses. We're basically just errand boys," said one of the young men. "We simply have orders to do so."

The yellow-faced man was full of smiles and very courteous. "The people who are traversing the void this time are all here. There's definitely no Greater Demons. If you don't believe it, please check yourself."

In these few months, the Ji Family had swept through the southern region, their anger soaring killing dozens of Greater Demons to vent their anger as they were unable to kill the Peacock King or Daoist Crow.

"Brother Huang wouldn't make any mistakes. We're just going to take a random stroll around." Even the Ji Family wouldn't wish to offend a powerful existence like the Unfettered Sect.

These young men of the Ji Family went through the hundreds of people. Since they didn't find any Demonic Qi, they waved them through.

Ye Fan had already been wound up for a battle, but seeing this, he relaxed slightly.

Soon after, everyone scattered. Ye Fan didn't leave quickly in order to avoid crossing paths with any of the Ji Family's men.

"Please wait, little friend." After just leaving a couple kilometers, a voice came from behind. He saw the yellow-faced man artificially smiling and following behind him.

"Does senior want something?" Ye Fan calmly asked.

"Does little friend really have no more of that those white iron pieces?" The yellow-faced man was staring closely at him.

"I only found a single piece within an ancient cave."

"I guess that makes sense. With your cultivation base, there's no way for you to obtain such a rare material." The yellow-faced man nodded and said, "Bring me to check out that ancient cave."

Ye Fan immediately frowned. "That ancient cave is too far. We wouldn't be able to reach it even with several days' flying. This junior is unable to do as requested."

The yellow-faced man's expression immediately darkened. "I just want you to show me the way. Do you not want to go to the northern region?"

This was a truly nasty person who didn't bother covering his threats at all.

"We're crossing the void in just three days. If I brought senior, I would miss this chance." Ye Fan calmly replied.

"If you bring me there, you'll at least have a chance in the future."

Contempt arose in Ye Fan's heart. It was obvious this was his last

chance. This bastard really was shameless.

Seeing Ye Fan not say anything, the yellow-faced man became even more sinister, saying, “That piece of divine iron is very important to me. You had better bring me where you got it right now.”

“I can’t help you.” Ye Fan refused him.

“Looks like you won’t help until I force you! Don’t force my hand!”

Ye Fan was continuously masking his divine sense fluctuations, keeping his appearance at merely the Spring of Life realm. He sensed that his opponent was at the peak of the Paramita realm, so he nodded and said, “Fine, I’ll bring you.” He then flew forward.

The yellow-faced man hid her sinister killing intent and nodded in satisfaction. With a fake smile, he said, “Good. I won’t treat you unfairly”

Seeing that there was no one around, Ye Fan flew a dozen kilometers before coming to halt in the sky.

“Why have you stopped?” The yellow-faced man once more revealed his killing intent.

“I’m sending you on your way!”

His superficial Great Void Handprint appeared, the huge black hand covering the entire sky as it descended.

The yellow-faced man was sent smashing out of the sky without even the chance to shout. Ye Fan didn’t want to be entangled with such a nasty person, so he wanted to finish him in just one blow.

In the distant horizon, several people’s expressions simultaneously changed. These were the disciples of the Ji Family.

“Fluctuations of the Great Void Handprint!”

“No, it’s not the true Great Void Handprint! The power is chaotic!”

Three days later, Ye Fan once more returned to the Unfettered Sect, joining the group of several hundred people.

Two dragon veins flowed together here. Marvelous mountain peaks rose majestically, at the same time not lacking any spirituality.

These several hundred people were led into a valley. The terrain here was very wide, with a large platform built inside it where the Domain Gate would be opened.

“Everyone, safe travels!” said an Elder of the Unfettered Sect.

The group got on top of the platform as the Domain Gate was about to be opened.

Ye Fan let out a sigh. He was finally leaving the southern region and escaping his troubles.

“Wait!” Just at this moment, a shout came from outside the Unfettered Sect as dozens of people quickly flew over.

The Domain Gate wasn’t opened, and those people quickly arrived.

These people were mostly seniors who possessed hearty vitality as vast as an ocean. These were definitely not ordinary experts.

Several of the Unfettered Sect’s Elders all flew over there.

“Please forgive me everyone.” These people were very polite and not arrogant. They all cupped their fists in respect, especially apologizing over and over to the Unfettered Sect’s Elders.

Ye Fan’s face immediately turned green. The Ji Family’s people had come. There were now over twenty seniors here, and he even saw a familiar person – Ji Hui.

Of course, the most alarming thing to Ye Fan was the central senior. He was as empty as an abyss, as deep as an ocean, completely immeasurable.

“Is this a powerful figure?” Ye Fan felt that something major was about to go wrong.

“Are you senior Ji Changkong?” One of the Unfettered Sect’s elders walked up and revealed a puzzled expression as he stared at that central old man.

“Yes.”

The Unfettered Sect’s people all revealed shocked expressions. One of them said, “I’ve heard of senior Ji Changkong. He disappeared into seclusion for dozens of years. I didn’t expect he’d reappear again and grace us with his presence. I’ll report this to the Sect Leader.”

“No need. We’ll be immediately leaving.” One of the old men once more apologized and then explained what was going on.

The Ji Family had found the tracks of Daoist Crow, and not only had the Ji Family Sacred Master personally come out, they even sent out six Grand Elders to exterminate the old Daoist.

Ji Changkong was one of those Grand Elders. They had been passing through this place when they heard a report that a cultivator had used an imitation of the Great Void Handprint.

This raised the Ji Family’s bad premonitions. They had always been suspicious about whether Ye Fan had transmitted the Great Void Art to the Peacock King’s demon clan’s cultivators.

So once they received the news, they temporarily paused their mission and came over for a look. When they noticed the Unfettered Sect was opening their Domain Gate, they immediately thought of many possibilities and quickly hurried over.

“We just want to take a look. We’ll leave immediately after.” The Ji Family Grand Elder’s gaze was like lightning as he personally looked through everyone.

Ye Fan sighed bitterly. How could he escape from within the Unfettered Sect? All directions had been blocked. And with the Ji

Family's people at the mountain gate in front, his heart had turned completely cold.

The old Ji Hui was also sweeping her gaze over many cultivators. When she saw Ye Fan, she immediately cried out in shock, "You... how is this possible?!"

"You damn old crone, your gaze is quite vicious." Ye Fan helplessly walked out. There was no way for him to escape anymore. He was trapped within the Unfettered Sect.

Dragon veins are a Daoist term for energy lines that connect the heavens to the earth, like ley lines.

Huang=yellow

Chapter 170 Incinerating a Grand Elder

“You…you’re alive?” Ji Hui couldn’t believe it.

“If even an old crone like you hasn’t died, how could I?” Ye Fan truly did feel somewhat unwilling. Despite avoiding all sorts of disasters, just as he was about to leave, a complete calamity descended.

This is complete crap! I escaped ninety-nine death traps. With just one more second I could have escaped. How could I run into you guys here?!, Ye Fan helplessly asked the heavens.

“It’s him! It’s that little thief!”

“It really is shocking. He wasn’t burned to death even within the sixth level of the Flame Region and managed to run out alive.”

The Ji Family elders were incomparably shocked. They had never thought they would see Ye Fan once more. A youngster who should have died long ago actually reappeared alive and well in front of them.

“Little bastard, how did you get out alive?” Ji Hui’s killing intent exploded out as she coldly glared at him.

“You old shameless crone, if you call me young master, I’ll tell you.” By now, fear would do nothing for Ye Fan.

The surrounding people all revealed strange expressions as they learned of Ye Fan’s identity.

Over half a year ago, Ye Fan’s name had passed throughout this entire region. He had shouted loudly to the Ji Family’s elders to get lost, becoming the Ji Family’s younger generation’s number one public enemy. They chased him throughout the land, but even in the end they weren’t able to kill him, and were only able to force him into the Flame Region.

Who would have thought that after this half a year, he would

actually once more appear, completely healthy. This really was a slap in the Ji Family's face.

To not be able to kill the Peacock King was one thing. But they weren't even able to kill a youngster like him? How could the Ji Family endure this?

Everyone was in an uproar with each of them completely stupefied.

The platform's hundreds of cultivators all withdrew, leaving only Ye Fan on it. Right now there was no way to traverse the void.

The Unfettered Sect's people all stared at each other in dismay, not knowing what to do. People were immediately sent to report to the Sect Leader and the Grand Elders.

The Ji Family's people's faces all darkened.

"A little thief like you really has great luck. Even the Flame Region was unable to kill you." Ji Fui advanced, telling the others to surround him, not letting him have any chance of escaping.

"You self-interested old crone who repays kindness with enmity!" Ye Fan thought it over. He wouldn't give up even until the final moment.

"No wonder Ji Ziyue no longer continued sulking. She must have also learned that you hadn't died..." Ji Hui's expression became even more ugly.

"Do you want to know why I didn't die?" Ye Fan gazed at everyone.

All of them were looking at him. Even the Ji Family Grand Elder was no exception. He had only become a Grand Elder thirty years ago. Even he had to be careful when he entered the sixth level of the Flame Region.

"I was saved by a sovereign. He had once been guided by big brother old madman!" Ye Fan boasted shamelessly without the

slightest reddening of his cheeks.

“Little thief, no matter who you bring up, it will be useless!” Ji Hui sinisterly said, “Even if he has achieved Immortality, what can a completely deranged old man do? Today I’ll completely hack you into pieces!”

“Everyone, you all heard it. She was insulting the Celestial Jade Sacred Land’s last remaining old madman…” called out Ye Fan.

The Ji Family Grand Elder seemed to have some misgivings, so he glanced at Ji Hui and said, “Don’t say rash things!”

“He’s already insane. What can he do to us? We’ll kill this little thief today and search his soul for that footwork. My Ji Family will once more obtain a supreme secret art!” Ji Hui responded in a barely audible voice.

Ye Fan was very close to her. Others might not have heard it, but he heard it very clearly. “Not only do you want to repay kindness with enmity, you even want to steal my secret art. You damn old crone, you really are shameless!”

“You little thief!” Ji Hui’s face turned ashen and she sent a palm smashing forward.

Ye Fan didn’t take out his cauldron at this time. If he revealed it prematurely, he wouldn’t have the slightest hope.

Despite his quick speed, there was no way for him avoid that huge hand that covered the entire sky.

BANG!

The huge hand slammed down, sending him flying. If his cultivation base had not recently greatly risen or his physical body was not so shocking, he would have been smashed into pieces by just this one palm.

“Little thief, I won’t kill you like this. I still want the old madman’s supreme footwork. Instead I’ll torture you into a state

worse than death!” Ji Hui’s expression was very sinister and her voice was very faint. Other than the Ji Family’s people, the other cultivators were unable to hear her.

BANG!

Ji Hui once more attacked, the huge heaven-covering palm viciously slamming down again.

Ye Fan was still enduring it. He didn’t take out his cauldron and was once more slammed down.

“Little thief, I’ll sort you out properly...” Ji Hui sinisterly laughed. “Where will you run?”

“Don’t hurt his physical body.” Just at this time, the Ji Family Grand Elder Ji Changkong stopped Ji Hui, saying, “Haoyue once said to me this child’s physique is special, so don’t destroy it. I want to carefully study it.”

Ji Changkong was as mighty as a huge mountain and as unfathomable as a bottomless abyss. He reached out his hand and grabbed Ye Fan just as easily as picking up a leaf.

Ye Fan’s heart shook, but he didn’t rush and still waited.

Ji Changkong didn’t seal Ye Fan. Someone as powerful as him truly looked down on a Paramita realm cultivator as no more than an ant.

He reached towards Ye Fan’s Sea of Bitterness. But the instant he touched it, his expression immediately changed and he involuntarily cried out, “How is this possible?!”

The surrounding people, whether it was the Ji Family’s people, the Unfettered Sect’s elders, or even the cultivators preparing to traverse the void, all revealed shocked expressions as they looked at Ye Fan.

To let a Ji Family Grand Elder lose his composure, just what kind of physique was this? Everyone’s heart shook and they all greatly

desired to learn this.

“This little thief really is a demonic disaster!” Ji Changkong was incomparably shocked. “If such an evil creature appeared before the Ancient Desolation, our Ji Family might really have provoked great trouble. But now… he’s unable to cause anything.”

“What kind of physique is it?” asked some of the surrounding elders of the Ji Family.

“The Ancient Desolation Sacred Body. Countless years ago, it was absolutely unrivalled. Even the Desolate Pagoda required several attacks to suppress it to death.” Ji Changkong repeatedly sighed, saying, “I never thought this litttle demon would actually have such a physique. It really is shocking.”

“This…”

Everyone was completely stunned. Never had they thought Ye Fan would have such a physique. However, people quickly felt relieved. The Sacred Body was already something of the past, and in the current era, possessing it meant you were crippled. The Eastern Wastelands’ divine body already towered over it.

“This little demon is truly out of my expectations.” A strange expression appeared on the Ji Family Grand Elder’s face as he said, “To be able to cultivate to the Paramita realm is already incredible. Once we take out his origin, it should be able to level up Haoyue’s divine body by another level.”

Ye Fan was furious at being called an evil demon by Ji Changkong, and he really wanted to slap the old man’s face.

The surrounding people’s expression all changed, and only the Ji Family’s people were happy.

“This evil demon’s physical body is so powerful, it’s absolutely stunning.” Ji Changkong’s expression was repeatedly becoming more and more amazed as he probed Ye Fan’s physique. “His Wheel and Sea seems to have a Variation. Let me see just what it

is!”

Ye Fan’s heart sneered. He motionlessly let this old man perform his techniques.

Ji Changkong’s five fingers stretched out like a dragon claw, causing light to immediately erupt, blossoming with a marvelous mighty force that was impossible to resist!

Ye Fan didn’t try to oppose it, instead going with it and taking out his cauldron.

His small cauldron silently appeared. Ji Changkong’s hand grabbed onto it, and he immediately involuntarily cried out in fear, now even more shocked than before.

The inside of the cauldron was filled with mist. Xuanhuan flowed around, sealed below the cauldron mouth.

“Origin Qi-wait no, it’s Origin Qi foundation!” Even someone as powerful as him was absolutely amazed. This kind of legendary and rare sacred material was something that only appeared in myths and tales of ancient history. Its appearance caused him to be amazed to the absolute peak.

“I really never would have imagined this evil demon possessed such a sacred material! Haha…” Ji Changkong was unable to maintain his self-control and he laughed up to the sky.

The surrounding people were all profoundly shocked, all looking towards the cauldron.

The Ji Family’s elders advanced even closer, all examining it, each of them wanting to personally touch it.

Ji Changkong wanted to carefully study the cauldron and let the Origin Qi flow out from within the cauldron mouth.

Just at this time, Ye Fan also took action, urging the cauldron to unleash the sealed Origin Qi.

BOOM!

A huge explosion rang out and endless piercing rays filled the surroundings!

A blazing temperature caused all the distant cultivators' spirits to shudder, and they all quickly retreated.

Even so, some cultivators were still burned to ashes.

At this time, a radiant five-colored brilliance soared at the center of the eruption. It was like an immortal world had been opened. Five-colored clouds and mist surged, enveloping heaven and earth.

This was an unimaginably terrifying power. The five-colored light was the only thing in the world right now as it blazed and raged!

Who knew just how much flame energy Ye Fan had collected within the seventh level of the Flame Region. The cauldron was able to contain a space as large as the stone forest, the area would make people speechless. At this time, it was filled with five-colored mist flames without wasting the slightest bit of space.

Releasing all the flames at once was a huge disaster to this place!

Those flames were something terrifying that even powerful figures might be burned alive by!

"AHH!"

The Ji Family Grand Elder let out a miserable scream as he was completely enveloped by flames. He soared into the air as he tried struggling against the flames.

Of the Ji Family's elders, around a dozen of them were instantly burned to ashes, not even able to struggle in the slightest!

"Time to play with a big fish!" Ye Fan's eyes bloomed with divine splendor. He took out the pure jade bottle and gulped down the spring water, madly urging his cauldron to attack Ji Changkong along with the endless flames.

BANG!

The Ji Family's powerful figure was able to block the cauldron, but he was unable to block those blazing flames. The five-colored mist flames had been collected within the cauldron and were now completely released around him, completely submerging him inside.

He had only become a Ji Family Grand Elder thirty years ago. It could be said he was the weakest of the Ji Family's powerful figures.

The sixth level of the Flame Region was already something dangerous to powerful figures. Ye Fan had personally seen quite a few human-shaped ashes there. The seventh level flames there were even more powerful, and were definitely something that could take his life!

The lamentable Ji Changkong was completely enveloped by the flames. Even someone as powerful as he released a thunderous scream as he was unable to suppress the flames. His divine energy was completely burned away and his whole body was afire. Each inch of his skin was burnt, and even his bones were seared by the flames. In fact, even his soul was being consumed.

"AHH!" he mournfully howled, "These are the Five Element True Flames of legend!"

Hearing this name, the distant cultivators all quivered. Five Element True Flames were unimaginable terrifying. As long as the body was ignited by them, there was no way to extinguish them!

"AHHH!" Ji Changkong turned into black cinders that fell from the sky, tumbling everywhere.

As for the Ji Family's elders, over half of them had been reduced to ashes, and only a couple had managed to survive due to being further away, thus avoiding the worst-case scenario.

There were also more people who had over half their body burned away. Since the Five Element True Flame could not be

extinguished, they had to actually cut off over half their bodies and flee in order to survive.

Everyone was completely terrified by these flames!

Ye Fan was just a youngster. His cultivation base wasn't very frightening. It was completely astonishing for him to burn a Ji Family Grand Elder to death. This would definitely shake the southern region!

Ye Fan shouted loudly, "First was the Peacock King, then Daoist Crow, and now I too will have killed a powerful member of your Ji Family!"

He drank gulps of the spring water as he urged his cauldron to focus all the flames on Ji Changkong.

Not far away, Ji Hui was alive, although half her body was now severed and her divine energy was used up.

"You old crone, the day has finally come!" Ye Fan was just about to advance.

The Ji Family's other elders hastily blocked him, escaping with Ji Hui far away.

At the same time, a cry came from the distant sky, "Who dares to cause trouble in my Unfettered Sect?!"

The Unfettered Sect's Sect Leader and Grand Elders had been drawn over.

Ye Fan saw that Ji Changkong had been burned to ashes and even his soul had been exterminated. He knew that even if an Immortal came, they would be unable to save Ji Changkong.

He used his supreme footwork at arrive at the platform in an instant. He activated the huge amount of Sources inserted below the platform. Its Dao Glyphs had already been carved long before, and as long as it was provided enough Source energy, it could be started.

Ye Fan immediately jumped into the center of the platform.

Boundless energy radiated everywhere as divine light soared. Space was torn open as the Domain Gate opened!

Ye Fan rushed in and began traversing the void!

By the time the Unfettered Sect Leader rushed over and saw everything, he felt a huge headache coming on. This was a heaven-shaking matter!

Over a dozen of the Ji Family's elders had been burned to ashes, and one of their powerful figures had been incinerated. This would definitely shake the southern region.

The Ji Family had to be furious. In less than a year, they had lost three Grand Elders. The southern region was sure to become enveloped by a huge storm!

"Quick, destroy the altar! He can't be allowed to escape!"

Immediately a ray of light slammed into the platform and with a loud rumbling sound, the platform shattered, filling the sky with dust.

Space was shattered, but no one came out.

"In just that short time, he might have already gone tens of thousands of kilometers away."

"With the void shattering, someone of his cultivation base should have already been ground to dust."

Ye Fan was already prepared. The instant he had entered the void, he had hopped into his cauldron in order to avoid just such a situation.

Thus, even when the void shattered, he was completely safe within the cauldron refined from Origin Qi foundation.

"That despicable bastard!" the Ji Family's survivors all roared angrily.

This matter would definitely shake the southern region and spread throughout the land.

Without a doubt, a wild tempest was about to arise!

Chapter 171 Shaken

Traversing the void was very dangerous. Once an accident occurred, one could easily be torn apart.

If Ye Fan had not been prepared, the instant the void shattered, he would probably have died. However, by hiding within his cauldron, he managed to narrowly escape this time.

That kind of annihilating power was like the autumn wind that blew away the fallen leaves, the ice and snow that buried the flowers. It was a kind of great power that was impossible to resist.

With space being destroyed, the physical body would be unable to defend itself and be wrecked along with it. The destruction was capable of exterminating all life, something that could push the world back to its original primitive state.

Origin Qi flowed around as the cauldron didn't move at all. Inside this mad power of annihilation, the cauldron was a boat of life for Ye Fan. It seemed to knock into a wall and stop.

When the smoke and dust dispersed and the world once more became clear, Ye Fan exited his cauldron, a completely empty mountain region appearing before him. It was a completely scorched and barren land with no life at all.

"How vicious of them. They actually destroyed their own Domain Gate to try exterminating me within the void..."

Ye Fan raised his head to the sky and laughed. He had finally made a clean escape from the past half year's struggles.

He had been chased to the ends of the earth, forced into the depths of Flame Region, and made incapable of revealing himself outside. Now, all his stress was released.

Even he felt it was somewhat unbelievable for him to have burned a powerful figure to death. Adding in killing over a dozen elders, it truly felt like a dream.

“Even if the Ji Family finds me, it’ll be difficult for them to kill me. I won’t die! I must think of a way to leave this place.” Ye Fan calmed himself down.

He didn’t dare delay. In a flash, his figure disappeared as he traveled quickly. What had occurred back there was too great and would inevitably attract the attention of others. Leaving as fast as possible was the best option.

Leaving the southern region truly was troublesome for Ye Fan. Right now he didn’t have any method to traverse the void to the northern region. He had actually considered doing the opposite and travelling to the southernmost area.

The southern region was vast, with countless nations. The area the Ji Family, the Taixuan Sect, the Flickering Light Sacred Land, and the Unfettered Sect occupied was just one corner of it.

Further south were said to be two Sacred Lands. Although they were within the same southern region, the distance between them was so great that it would require half a year of flying to reach them.

This showed just how vast the southern region was, let alone the entire Eastern Wastelands.

If it weren’t for Domain Gates transmitting news and being possible to traverse the void, the cultivators and powers of the southern region would not be able to stay connected, making it difficult for any intersections to occur.

Ye Fan quickly learned that he was thirty thousand kilometers from the Unfettered Sect. After just an instant of traversing the void he had already traveled such a large distance.

However, the most unexpected thing was that he was now just over five hundred kilometers away from the Flickering Light Sacred Land.

“Maybe I can hide here instead of going somewhere else.” Ye Fan

was considering his options.

With Ji Changkong dying, this area would be completely shaken.

In less than a year, the Ji Family had lost three Grand Elders. Their anger would cause a wild tempest!

This wasn't the dark ages of ancient history, and so there was no terrifying huge upheaval. But for the Ji Family's powerful figures to be continuously killed truly was too shocking.

The Peacock King and Daoist Crow were one thing. They made their names over a thousand years ago, and each of their steps could cause a commotion within the southern region.

But youngster like Ye Fan? He had no background. For him to also do accomplish such a heaven-shaking matter as killing a Ji Family Grand Elder... it was simply inconceivable!

Every cultivator within this region was stunned. This was a huge matter that would cause the Ji Family's fury to ignite all over the land!

"The one who burned Ji Changkong to death was just a youngster who has only cultivated to the Wheel and Sea realm."

"A Ji Family Grand Elder had his soul and body completely annihilated by just a fourteen or fifteen year-old little cultivator."

"It's just unbelievable. Ji Changkong has been in the southern region for so long! But he was actually burned to ashes by some youngster named Ye Fan."

"This is practically just a fantasy. A powerful figure of the Ji Family whose fame spread throughout has actually returned to the dust."

Everyone was discussing this news as it passed through this area. Each person felt it was inconceivable and shocking.

The Five Element True Flame could ignite everything. As long as a body touched it, no power could block it. Each cultivator felt cold at the thought of it.

For Ji Changkong to run into that kind of five-colored mistflame could only be said to be unlucky for him. Even powerful figures found it difficult to resist such flames, and would turn into five element ashes.

Ye Fan's possession of a special physique was no longer a secret. Once this news was transmitted out, it would definitely cause him more trouble. Now it would no longer just be the Ji Family looking for him.. even the other Sacred Lands would be looking for him!

Of course, this wasn't the worse thing. The worst was the reveal of his Origin Qi foundation. This was a sacred material that all cultivators coveted.

And right now he was just at the Paramita realm. He couldn't be like the Peacock King and invincibly sweep through the land. For him to possess such a cauldron was also a kind of calamity for him.

Although he had killed a Ji Family Grand Elder and shaken the southern region, everyone knew that this wasn't his true strength and was just the power of the Five Element True Flames.

Naturally, Ye Fan having so many sacred treasures, while his cultivation base wasn't very high, would cause people to be envious. Many people were preparing to take action and look for him.

"Kill!"

This was the order sent down by the Ji Family. For one little cultivator, they mustered a huge force. This was something that hadn't occurred in thousands of years.

The others powers who wanted to search for Ye Fan could only do so secretly. At such a time, who would dare provoke the Ji

Family? At such a critical time, if they were to only touch them, they might just have a tragic end.

Upheaval and waves filled this region.

Ye Fan didn't travel south. Instead, he hid himself within a mountain range just over five hundred kilometers away from the Flickering Light Sacred Land.

He felt that the Ji Family definitely wouldn't come looking for him here. After all, this was the door to the Flickering Light Sacred Land, and they could not easily trespass.

The Ji family was definitely unfathomable. In terms of Domain Gates, carving Dao Glyphs, and traversing the void, they definitely had profound knowledge that normal people couldn't possibly possess.

They could act according to the platform's used up Sources and the time that the gate was opened, as well as many other factors, to estimate how far Ye Fan had traveled.

Within the same day, the void was opened and over a hundred cultivators came out of a Domain Gate leading to the same barren land as him. Amongst them were around twenty seniors, with the rest being elites of the younger generation.

Some of them were as calm as deep pools, as imposing as huge mountains, and completely unfathomable. Some of them showed off their abilities, seeming like exceptionally sharp swords filled with dense killing intent.

These hundred cultivators were all experts. In addition to those elders, even those young cultivators all had powerful backgrounds. Half of the Ji Family's top ten members of the younger generation had come.

"This barren land was definitely caused by the void shattering. That little thief didn't die..." One of the elders gave out the orders. Everyone scattered to look for him. If there were any clues, they

were to immediately summon him.

And this was just the first group. Behind them were many other cultivators hurrying over here. If it weren't Daoist Crow provoking the Ji Family before, even the top figures of the Ji Family might have personally come to kill Ye Fan.

The Ji Family had great power and summoned enough people to lock down this land, trapping Ye Fan within it.

Ye Fan hadn't thought that on that very day, he would notice the Ji Family's people late at night flying towards the mountain range he had entered.

"How did they find this place?" He naturally didn't know what kind of calculations the Ji Family had made about the broken Domain Gate.

Feeling that his situation had taken a turn for the worse, he fled for several days, but he was startled to find that the Ji Family had completely sealed down this area. There were a huge amount of cultivators looking for him.

Two days later, Ye Fan's whereabouts were finally exposed to the Ji Family.

"An Ancient Desolation Noble Family truly cannot be measured. They were even able to calculate where the void had shattered," Ye Fan sighed.

He wanted to leave this place as soon as possible. Otherwise, once the huge existence of the Flickering Light Sacred Land was startled into coming over, his situation would become even worse.

If it weren't for his supreme footwork, he would have already been caught when he was finally found. But even so, he was only barely able to escape from them.

Five days later, he fled in the opposite direction from before, entering a large grassland five thousand kilometers from the Flickering Light Sacred Land.

The Ji Family had sealed off his escape paths and made it so if he was unable to break away from them.

The sixth day, he finally ended up running into a young disciple of the Ji Family. After a bloody battle, he used the cauldron to kill him.

On the eighth day, deep within the grasslands, a tall man blocked his path. He was only in his twenties, his hair was black, and his eyes resembled sharp knives. He had a slightly bronze tan and his physique was very sturdy and powerful.

“Who are you?” Having run into someone trying to kill him, Ye Fan didn’t dare hold him lightly.

“Ji Haiyue!” This tall man’s voice was loud and forceful like a bell.

“Never heard of you.”

“Then that’s because you’re ignorant.” Over ten more people appeared from behind the man.

“In my generation of the Ji Family, there are three people who have cultivated to the third secret realm. Fifth brother Haiyue is one of them.”

Ye Fan became apprehensive. Even elders had only cultivated three secret realms. For a younger generation member to reach a similar level meant he was definitely an elite among the elite. Such people were very few within the southern region.

According to what he knew, there were only ten or so people like that. There were three from the Ji Family, while the Flickering Light Sacred Land also had around three people. Other than them,

there was also Hua Yunfei and Li Youyou.

“Your Five Element True Flame has already been used up. You have nothing to rely on anymore. Let me see just how you plan on escaping!” Ji Haiyue completely blocked his path with his large stature and sharp eyes.

A faint smile appeared on Ye Fan’s mouth as he soared straight up into the sky. Instead of fighting head on, he wouldn’t let himself be surrounded and attacked from all sides.

However, the instant he soared up, Ye Fan felt a darkness descend. A nameless power trapped him, forcing him back to the ground.

Now he knew he was in a bad situation. Dao Glyphs had already been carved around him, condensing power from the earth’s veins and sealing this area.

Ji Haiyue sneered, “Don’t waste your energy. The instant you stepped into this place, your fate was already sealed.”

He took another step forward, but he didn’t continue approaching. Having learned a lesson from the demise of a Ji Family Grand Elder, everyone was somewhat restrained.

A large banner rushed out of Ji Haiyue’s body. It was pitch-black and mist flowed out of it, making it appear devilish and capable of capturing people’s minds.

A heavenly laughter rang in Ye Fan’s ears, and someone secretly transmitted to him, “Little brother Ye, do you need my help?”

Ye Fan immediately frowned. This was the voice of the Flickering Light Sacred Lady. They had ended up attracting the huge existence that was the Flickering Light Sacred Land.

“If you want to help me, then get rid of Ji Haiyue!” responded Ye Fan.

“You make it sound easy. He’s only second to Ji Haoyue and Ji

Biyue. Before Ji Ziyue matured, he was ranked third amongst his generation." The Flickering Light Sacred Lady's voice was very sweet. He had no idea where her body was. "If I were to kill him, the Ji Family would definitely take revenge. However, I have other methods to bring you away. Didn't you want to go to the northern region? I also have such an intention. We can go together."

"Fine, that's great!"

In such a situation, he naturally wouldn't turn down aid. Although he knew the Flickering Light Sacred Lady couldn't be provoked, right now he had to survive through this situation.

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady's laughter was like a silver bell, letting people feel like a spring wind was blowing past their bodies. She softly said, "I have to make some preparations. You'll have to block Ji Haiyue on your own for a moment..."

Chapter 172 Overturning Sacred Lady

Ye fan knew this was just an excuse. She just didn't want to immediately take action. As for whether she would actually save him, that was actually hard to say. Her aim was definitely not simple. Most likely she was just interested in his physique and his cauldron.

That huge banner in the sky became increasingly terrifying. Its blackness was horrifying and it covered the entire sky.

Ye Fan hastily took out his cauldron. It hung over his head, protecting his body.

That black banner flapped as black mist surged. A monstrous energy flowed out, and Ye Fan's body cracked all over. If he had not had his cauldron out protecting him, he probably would have already met with a terrible end.

But since Ye Fan had used the Five Element True Flame to burn a powerful member of the Ji Family alive, Ji Haiyue was apprehensive and didn't dare go all out.

Ji Haiyue snorted coldly. He didn't want to take any risks. If Ye Fan still had more Five Element True Flame and burned down his large banner, that would an unrecoverable loss.

At this time, his expression was solemn. Endless white ice and snow appeared behind him. The ice's bone-chilling cold air was like a knife as it rushed over.

"A Variation!"

Ye Fan's heart shook. The Ji Family truly was powerful. Another younger generation disciple had appeared with a successfully cultivated Variation.

The pure white snow filled the sky endlessly. Bone chilling wind blew the snow everywhere. Ji Haiyue was standing in a world of ice and snow like a god of ice.

“Snow Dance Fills the Land!” Ji Haiyue shouted. He condensed his Variation, letting out its immeasurable might as it pressed forward.

This region became filled with snow swirling in the air. It filled the sky, completely hiding the world in its whiteness.

Each snowflake was as large as a palm. Cold light radiated everywhere, like knives trying to sweep Ye Fan away.

Sharp whistling sounds rang out as tens of thousands of snow blades danced in the air, desiring to slash apart even the sky, completely filling this region.

Ye Fan’s heart shook, and the cauldron above his head quickly enlarged. Origin Qi flowed out and protected him.

“Without the Five Element True Flame, a Wheel and Sea secret realm cultivator cannot possibly block me!” Ji Haiyue’s expression was extremely cold as he stood in the sky. He was like a god from the ice age as he shouted, “Glacier Sealing the Sky!”

Endless white mist rushed out from the ice world behind him. It was like a tsunami as it rushed towards Ye Fan.

Even the grassland was shaking. All the vegetation quickly froze, withered, and turned into powder. Even the rocks were unable to prevent themselves from freezing and cracking into pieces.

This frightening cold stream exterminated everything trying to resist it. Nothing could prevent it.

The grassland turned into a ruined world with huge cracks extending far into the distance. It appeared incomparably terrifying as everything in the cold’s path turned to powder.

The ice sealed everything. The white world replaced the previous thriving land.

“Beautiful Flickering Light Sacred Lady, how long are you going to keep not taking action?” Ye Fan secretly transmitted.

A sweet and intoxicating laugh was his response. “Keep persevering little brother Ye. I’m in the midst of my preparations.”

Ye Fan knew that she obviously didn’t want to take action. This was nothing more than an excuse.

The endless white mist surged forward like a terrifying tsunami. Everything around Ye Fan was completely annihilated.

BANG!

In just an instant, Ye Fan was completely enveloped by the endless white mist. He was sealed within the ice, practically turning into a cold and hard ice sculpture.

A huge sparkling chunk of ice sealed him tight!

The cauldron continued to float above the ice without receiving an impact.

“Even elders that have cultivated three secret realms would not be able to protect themselves once they are sealed in this ice.”

“How could someone like him compete with brother Haiyue? Without the Five Element True Flame, he’s absolutely nothing!”

The various cultivators behind Ji Haiyue were all looking inside this huge ice chunk.

“This little thief truly was savage. But in the end, he still wasn’t able to escape death. What a pity. He really wasn’t worthy of burning to death my Ji Family’s seniors!”

“Brother Haiyue’s Ice Snow Variation truly has an immeasurable divine might. As soon as he used it, the thief was completely crushed. We don’t even know whether his soul is still intact for us to take out that supreme footwork.”

“His soul should be fine. I held it back appropriately,” said Ji Haiyue. He reached out a huge hand towards the cauldron, but his expression suddenly changed and he quickly retreated, yelling, “Run!”

BOOM!

The huge ice chunk suddenly shattered and cold air exploded out. Ye Fan rushed out of the ice. He didn't personally come out, instead using the cauldron above his head to shake his opponents.

BANG!

Three of the Ji Family's disciples immediately died as they were crushed into pieces by his cauldron, leaving only a bloody mist.

Ye Fan truly felt regretful. He had purposely let himself be sealed within the ice in order to draw everyone closer. Then he could use his cauldron refined from Origin Qi to kill them all in one fell swoop. Unfortunately, Ji Haiyue's senses were extremely sharp and he quickly noticed that something was wrong. Once he shouted out at everyone, he was only able to kill three of them.

"This brat is really despicable, just like grandaunt Ji Hui said."

Those ten people's expressions had all turned gloomy, and they ground their teeth. They had actually lost three people in such a sure-win situation. It really was a disgrace.

"Your physique truly is special. You were actually able to block my Ice Snow Variation." Ji Haiyue's expression was calm, and he wasn't overly shocked.

"Didn't Ji Haoyue tell you? I was even able to block his divine body's Variation, let alone your Ice Snow Variation." These weren't empty words. His body was very special and would automatically release a strange energy to block Variations when faced with them.

He took out a green branch from within the pure jade bottle. This was the sacred fruit tree's branch. Very little of the divine spring water was left, so he had taken to eating the divine tree's leaves and buds to replenish his divine energy.

Every time he used the cauldron it would require a huge amount of divine energy. If he didn't have these things, it would be very

difficult for him to persevere.

Ji Haiyue's expression immediately darkened. "You're saying that all Variations are useless against you? Then I want to try that out!"

BOOM!

Fluctuations of life suddenly came from that vast world of ice and snow. A jade tree appeared inside it, immediately rushing out and fixing everyone in place.

At this moment, it was like time had stopped. There were no more white snow or huge ice chunks. All that remained was the jade tree. It had sealed this entire space.

It rushed towards Ye Fan's Wheel and Sea!

This turn of events startled Ye Fan. This kind of Variation truly was strange. At the end of the ice and snow, it could actually seal space. It was unheard of.

Suddenly, the green lotus in Ye Fan's Wheel and Sea lightly trembled and mist flowed out of. A nameless and strange energy surged out.

BANG!

That jade tree that had fixed space immediately cracked in front of Ye Fan and turned into specks of destroyed light that disappeared.

Ji Haiyue violently shook, and he was forced a step back. That jade tree once more appeared within his ice and snow world, but this time it was slightly dimmer.

"How is this possible?" He was filled with disbelief. "Your body actually has a natural restraint against all Variations?!"

The others had recovered their freedom now, too. Their hearts beat wildly in fear from a terrifying and strange energy that had appeared when they were sealed in place.

“The Ancient Desolation Sacred Body truly causes me shock. I really am more and more interested in it,” rang the voice of the Flickering Light Sacred Lady in Ye Fan’s ears once more.

Ji Haiyue’s expression was icy cold. “I’ll use my true strength to destroy you!”

Although he was just in his twenties, his cultivation base was on the same level as elders, and was definitely enough to kill Ye Fan. For him to be in such a deadlock with a Paramita realm cultivator had already caused him to lose all his face.

The black banner once more fluttered and covered the sky as it descended down on Ye Fan.

BOOM!

The ground completely shattered. This kind of absolute pressure was something Ye Fan truly was unable to block. His cauldron that was protecting him crashed down into the ground.

The huge banner fluttered, and with each of its waves, the ground would shatter again. In just an instant, Ye Fan was forced down dozens of meters into the ground.

If it weren’t for his cauldron refined from Origin Qi protecting him, he would have long since been crushed. It was incredibly difficult to block this kind of power.

Different realms were separated by a huge chasm. In front of an expert who had cultivated three secret realms, his divine energy was obviously too inferior.

Ye Fan was repeatedly eating the sacred tree’s soft shoots in order to replenish his divine energy. This way he could continue using the Origin Qi to protect him. If he didn’t have those two things, he would have definitely died in body and soul.

“Beautiful Flickering Light Sacred Lady, if you still aren’t going to act now, when are you ever? Did you want to carry my corpse back?” Ye Fan secretly transmitted.

“No rush. It looks like little brother Ye can still continue and I also need to keep preparing for a short time,” the Flickering Light Sacred Lady’s soft voice responded.

Bullshit! Ye Fan truly wanted to curse at her, but in the end he switched methods. “Oh future wife, if you keep holding back, your husband will die and won’t be able to propose marriage at the Flickering Light Sacred Land.”

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady didn’t become angry. Her voice carried a very bewildering magnetism as she said, “Just persevere for a short time. Big sister is just about to come save you…”

Just at this moment, Ji Haiyue’s face darkened and his right hand raised high, releasing a huge ice sword that slashed apart the earth and descended onto Ye Fan.

All his bones shook, and although the cauldron blocked everything, the pressure was too great and even his powerful body was cracking.

The cauldron actually did still have some Five Element True Flame left. Ye Fan wanted to bring it out, but after this trial, he still had to face the Flickering Light Sacred Lady, so he didn’t act rashly.

“Flickering Light Sacred Lady, if you still don’t act, I’ll directly send this cauldron over to the Ji Family.” After transmitting this he shouted out, “Ji Haiyue, I’ll give all this Origin Qi foundation over to you.”

BOOM!

Just at this time, the previous world seemed to have been broken up by someone and a powerful divine energy suddenly broke in, completely destroying Ji Haiyue’s Dao Glyphs and letting everything return to normal.

A figure completely formed out of light with a large sword in its hand charged forward and slashed with its sword. The Ji Family’s

disciples were like scarecrows in front of it, unable to endure a single blow. Each slash killed one, and ball after ball of bloody mist blossomed in the sky.

It didn't even seem like a sword anymore. It was more like the hammer of a thunder god. It was incredibly heavy. With each one of its blows, a person would be crushed no matter what kind of technique or treasure they tried to bring out.

In just a moment, a dozen Ji family disciples died without a single one managing to escape.

Ji Haiyue ground his teeth. He was unable to save anyone, as it happened too quickly. Before he could even rush over, they had already all died.

He collected his huge banner back into his hand and violently waved it, releasing a huge storm of thunder and wind that caused even the land to tremble.

Ji Haiyue had become furious and charged forward to kill that figure condensed of light.

The Great Void Handprint, the Great Void Art, and other supreme secret arts were all revealed, causing the world here to crack.

Ye Fan's heart shook. Experts who had cultivated three secret realms truly were powerful. He now felt even more determined that he had to become strong.

Although he was so young and there were only three people left in this area, he still felt an extreme pressure.

At this time, the great power condensed here had been broken and could not longer block Ye Fan from leaving. Using his mysterious footwork, he disappeared into the horizon in an instant. He fled for over fifty kilometers in just a short time.

"Little brother Ye really doesn't have a conscience. I fought with others to save you, but you actually fled so quickly and didn't pay

any attention to me." The Flickering Light Sacred Lady's sweet voice once more rang into his ears. She appeared right in front of him, blocking his path.

She was like a blooming divine lotus, her skin shining and her black hair flying in the air. Her eyes were like dazzling black gems. Her eyebrows had a kind of elegance to them that could display thousands of different expressions.

Her clothes fluttered, the long skirt in particular drawing out the curved outline of her beautiful body. She definitely had a bewitching figure capable of enticing all living things.

However, her jade body flickered with a sacred and holy light, removing that charm. With the halo of light enveloping her, she appeared half angel and half enchantress, making her dificult to read.

"I just didn't want to burden you, so I left first. Didn't you manage to catch up just fine?" Ye Fan then suspiciously said, "That previous light figure was..."

"It was one of the divinities within my Dao Palace. By displaying that powerful sword technique, it should be able to trick Ji Haiyue."

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady sweetly smiled. Her jade smile wasn't from cosmetics, but truly was like a lovable flower. It let people understand what "a smile that could overturn nations" meant. It was definitely an extremely bewitching appearance.

Just at this moment, a divine light rushed over from the distance. The light became more reserved and the figure's appearance was revealed. It was actually very similar to the Flickering Light Sacred Lady, but it was wearing battle armor. Silver light shone. The metallic armor's cold light caused the figure to appear even more beautiful, possessing a different aura.

This divinity rushed into her chest, only leaving behind a faint

trace of divine energy fluctuations.

Having escaped from Ji Haiyue, he was now intercepted by the Flickering Light Sacred Lady. Ye Fan felt that this was even more troublesome. This woman was definitely extraordinary and was difficult to deal with.

“What method do you have for me to escape from the Ji Family? There are hundreds of powerful cultivators looking for me right now within these grasslands.”

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady coincidentally smiled and said, “Come with me. I guarantee I’ll protect you from danger.”

Ye Fan frowned. He didn’t want to go to the Flickering Light Sacred Land. But this beautiful woman’s power was extremely great, and it would most likely be difficult for him to escape from her.

“Don’t worry, little brother Ye. We’re not going to the Flickering Light Sacred Land. I’ve been dispatched to the northern region. When the time comes, we can go together.” Her sexy red lips held a smile as she said, “Let’s first leave this grassland.”

Ye Fan didn’t say much. He followed behind her, arriving at a barren land with a wrecked palace.

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady gracefully walked into it and then beckoned to Ye Fan. “The Domain Gate here has been repaired by me and can send us tens of thousands of kilometers away from here, allowing us to quickly escape from the Ji Family.”

“We’re not going to the Flickering Light Sacred Land?”

“I’m definitely not tricking you.”

Ye Fan carefully studied the Dao Glyphs and found they truly weren’t set for the Flickering Light Sacred Land. Since he didn’t have any better options, he decided to risk it to escape the Ji Family and stepped onto the black jade platform.

When the Sources were inserted, light immediately soared and a powerful energy fluctuation spread out.

The Domain Gate opened and the void split opened. The two of them stepped inside. However, they were somewhat distant from each other. Both of them had misgivings, so they didn't want to get too close to each other.

In just a short time, the endless darkness faded away and light reappeared in front of them. They had smoothly traversed the void and appeared in a holy land filled with the scent of flowers and the song of birds.

Babbling water and the fragrance of vegetation filled this beautiful scene. Pavilions could be seen adorning the land. It appeared natural and peaceful.

"This is one of my homes. It is fifteen thousand kilometers away from the previous place we were at. You can put your heart at ease."

As if I could feel relieved!, Ye Fan cursed silently. He examined his surroundings, ready to flee at any moment. This Flickering Light Sacred Lady truly was hard to deal with.

"Little brother Ye, I've shown you much sincerity. You don't have to be so on guard." The Flickering Light Sacred Land combed her beautiful hair and sweetly smiled. "I don't want your Origin Qi foundation. I just want to check out your Ancient Desolation Sacred Body to see just how special it is."

From the very start, Ye Fan had never considered her to be a savior. Although she was called a sacred lady, with the way she handled her affairs, she was more like a demonic woman. And now he had to deal with her.

However, this was at least better than when he was trapped by the Ji Family in the grasslands. He currently still had a chance to

get away, and who would be the final victor was still not set in stone.

“My physique is terrible. It’s been called a crippled body, so there’s nothing interesting to study.” Ye Fan didn’t want her probing his physique.

“You’re too modest, little brother Ye. The Ancient Desolation Sacred Body possesses a great secret. Countless years have passed, and although it could not be cultivated, the Sacred Body still hasn’t disappeared. If it was found, it would definitely be accepted into sects.” The Flickering Light Sacred Lady charmingly laughed. “I don’t want to hand you over to my Sacred Land to be studied. I just want to see for myself what kind of mystery it possesses”

Ye Fan stared into that absolute beauty’s face and said, “What if I don’t want to let you?”

“Then I can only wrong little brother Ye. I’ll let you fall asleep and then study you myself.” The Flickering Light Sacred Lady’s hair danced, revealing her beautiful soft neck.

“You set down Dao Glyphs here in order to condense this land’s power to seal me here?” Ye Fan studied the surrounding beautiful mountains and rivers.

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady’s eyelashes lightly trembled and she glanced at him, her gaze capable of attracting even a ghost. “Don’t think of me that badly. I wouldn’t treat little brother Ye like that.”

Ye Fan was just about to take out his cauldron to protect himself and fly away. He didn’t want to continue being entangled with this enchanting woman.

“You…” But just at this moment, he was shocked to find that he was unable to circulate his divine energy, making it impossible for him to take out his cauldron. He shouted, “What have you done?”

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady sweetly laughed, “Looks like

little brother Ye had some killing intent towards me just now. If you wanted to circulate your divine energy, you definitely must have sensed a change in your body."

Ye Fan glared at her, not saying another word.

"While you were fighting Ji Haiyue, I accidentally spilled some 'Immortal Sealing Powder.' It was something a Flickering Light Grand Elder spent dozens of years to refine. It's said that if the dosage is sufficient, it's even able to seal a sovereign's divine energy completely." She smiled faintly and said, "I only did this to protect little brother Ye. Otherwise if I had to attack, I might accidentally kill you. That would be too boring."

"Hmph, you're quite vicious." Ye Fan slowly walked forward.

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady sweetly smiled, "I know that little brother Ye's physical body is very powerful and comparable to a precious treasure. So don't waste your energy trying to get close to me."

With her large curves and her slender waist, she was definitely a peak beauty. At this time, her lithely beautiful jade body gracefully retreated back and she smiled charmingly.

Ye Fan ground his teeth. He found that the distance truly was somewhat large. She really was too cautious.

Just at this moment, he collected his mind and the small golden lake between his eyebrows shook. His divine sense charged forward.

"AHH...you..."

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady let out a startled shout. Her beautiful expression became pained and she tottered back.

Ye Fan quickly charged forward. He continued with more powerful divine sense attacks as fast as lightning. He arrived in front of her in an instant, knocking her into the ground.

However, she only let out a startled cry at the beginning and wasn't actually too dismayed. Endlessly resplendent divine light also blossomed between her eyebrows.

Her eyes opened wide and glared at Ye Fan. At the same time, her beautiful body released terrifying divine energy fluctuations.

At this time, although her mind wasn't greatly harmed, she couldn't afford to be distracted. Ye Fan's divine sense was too terrifying and almost completely suppressed her.

Ye Fan felt as if he was almost unable to keep her back. Her soft body possessed endless divine energy fluctuations, almost sending him flying.

He continued his divine sense attacks. The small golden lake between his eyebrows was like a blazing sun. At the same time he attacked with his divine sense, he also arrived in front of her and bit down.

A refreshing fragrance filled his nose. He had bit down on her ear and refused to let go.

"You..."

As expected, the Flickering Light Sacred Lady became furious. Divine sense also shot out from between her eyebrows. Ye Fan used all his might in a battle of divine sense.

Chapter 173 Bridal Room

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady let out a sharp cry. Having her beautiful ear was both painful and humiliating. Her divine sense immediately became unstable, and the light between her eyebrows became somewhat dim.

Ye Fan's divine sense was like a sword as it condensed into a ray of light that slashed towards the Flickering Light Sacred Lady's Mindsea. At the same time he pressured her with his physical body, not letting her fly away.

A diamond imprint appeared between the Flickering Light Sacred Lady's eyebrows. It appeared like an immortal flower breaking out of the water, and immediately ray after ray of lights blocked the golden sword ray.

This caused Ye Fan's heart to shake. The fact that her divine sense was this powerful was out of his expectations. It definitely wasn't much weaker than his.

He concentrated his divine sense and used the power of his Mindsea. The small golden lake gurgled and golden energy continuously surged out in a waves. It condensed into a sword outside and charged into that diamond imprint.

Their physical bodies were entangled and they could feel each other's body heat. The Flickering Light Sacred Lady below was like warm jade, her soft and slender immortal body continuously emitting colored lights. Many times she almost forced Ye Fan away flying.

Ye Fan's divine sense was superior, and despite how powerful she was, she couldn't compete against him. That golden lake was incomparably deep, and it continuously released spiritual force. Originally it was just a trickle, but it then became a torrential river.

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady's face turned pale. Her beautiful face was covered with shock. The diamond imprint on her forehead was slowly becoming pale and suppressed.

At this time, she decided to take some risks. By slightly reducing her focus on her mind, she released her powerful divine energy. A divinity rushed out of her Dao Palace and prepared to kill Ye Fan.

In just that instant when she split her attention, she became much more passive in the divine sense battle. She narrowly avoided having Ye Fan directly force his way into her Mindsea. Her body trembled.

The golden ray quickly forced its way forward. She quietly shook it back, her Mindsea releasing colorful lights and the diamond imprint once more bursting out with light.

At the same time, that divinity from the Dao Palace clearly appeared. The divinity stepped forward. She was completely covered in silver armor, the light shining and making her appear like a goddess descending onto this world.

She had black hair, and her body was like ice and snow. Inside the armor, she had a difficult to describe aura. Not only did it have a sorceress's enticement, she also had a goddess's holiness. The two opposing auras blended and gave her a different feeling from each angle.

She appeared the same as the Flickering Light Sacred Lady, but this time she was somewhat blank. Her eyes were beautiful, but had lost a bit of expression.

This made sense, as the true Flickering Light Sacred Lady was in the middle of a battle with Ye Fan. The divinity that rushed out of her Dao Palace was without a mind to guide it, thus it only calmly stood there.

"Kill!"

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady quietly shouted. She had to

take a risk and force a strand of her divine sense to enter the divinity. Just at this moment, Ye Fan's divine sense became like a blazing flame. It surged forward violently, causing that diamond imprint to darken.

In just a short instant, he forced himself all the way to the Flickering Light Sacred Lady's entrance to her Mindsea and was just about to force his way in.

At the same time, that divinity's black hair rose and the silver armor lit up. Its beautiful face immediately became lively and its eyes overflowed with Spiritual Qi. But its movements were still somewhat stiff and the body's complete potential was not completely recovered.

She pulled out a divine sword hanging from her slender waist. In her hand, it shone brightly, like autumn waters. She raised it high into the air, appearing like a goddess descending into the mortal world about to eliminate devils. Pure and holy light radiated off from her.

The divinity slashed down with the sword at Ye Fan, wanting to chop him in half.

At the same time, Ye Fan's divine sense finally penetrated the Flickering Light Sacred Lady's Mindsea. Specks of light sunk in.

Both of them were very decisive. The Flickering Light Sacred Lady wanted to cut apart his physical body and thus kill him physically. Ye Fan wanted to defeat her Mindsea, thus shattering her divine sense and defeating her spirit, thus crushing her.

That divine sword of light released a piercing chilliness as it slashed down.

Ye Fan's spiritual perception was very sharp, and tightly holding onto the Flickering Light Sacred Lady, he rolled to the side. That sword slashed a huge crevice ten meters deep into the land.

Ye Fan could imagine just how powerful that sword was. If it

ended up slashing his body, the consequences would be terrible.

He viciously bit down on the Flickering Light Sacred Lady's ear, not letting go. The two of them were in a tangle as they tumbled a dozen meters.

The only good thing was that the divinity's movements were sluggish. With just a strand of divine sense in it, it wasn't able to display its completely divine energy.

"AHH!" the Sacred Lady screamed in fear. Her Mindsea had been invaded and the golden light beam was like a river flowing in.

Ye Fan used his most powerful spiritual energy to crush the Sacred Lady's spiritual sense. The outside divinity became completely useless without her control.

What he entered was a pure and holy Mindsea world. Clouds filled the air. The Flickering Light Sacred Lady stood elegantly in front if front of him.

In this Mindsea world, time seemed to stop. She feigned calm and said, "I never thought your divine sense was so powerful..."

Ye Fan didn't have time to waste. There was still a divinity outside after all. He directly went for the kill.

"Little brother Ye, you can't kill me." The Flickering Light Sacred Lady's expression turned cold and she quickly distanced herself, appearing high inside her Mindsea's world.

The golden rays soared into the sky and closed in bit by bit, arriving right in front of her.

"My divine sense is my strongest trump card. Who would have thought your Mindsea was even stronger than mine." She dodged to the side.

Ye Fan didn't reply. His golden divine sense turned into a huge hand that slammed towards her.

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady's spiritual body immediately

became indistinct as she suffered a severe wound. Her speed was very quick as she disappeared deep into her Mindsea.

The golden rays turned into hundreds of sword rays that rained down like a meteor shower, aiming to crush the Flickering Light Sacred Lady.

Just at this moment, her beautiful figure disappeared deep within the clouds, and at the same time, Ye Fan felt a sudden sense of danger.

In the sky of her Mindsea the clouds surged and a huge palace appeared and pressed down on him. It was imposing and grand like a star field, making it difficult to resist.

“What’s going on?” Ye Fan was shocked. Her divine sense clearly wasn’t as powerful as his, so how could she release such a terrifying power?

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady’s gentle laugh rang out. She was standing within that enormous palace, appearing like a fairy of the Jade Lake. Her sleeves floated, and she was an absolutely peerless beauty as the surrounding clouds and mist curled around her.

“Little brother Ye, you really are crafty. Today I’ll have to relieve a grievance. Don’t worry, I’ll properly bury you.”

Ye Fan did his best to retreat, but he was now unable to leave this space. That huge palace had completely sealed this area.

“Why is this happening?” He truly was completely flabbergasted now. “Why is there such a palace in your Mindsea?”

The palace within the sky looked just like the Guanghan Palace that was said to exist on the moon. There was actually moonlight enveloping it mistily, making the Flickering Light Sacred Lady appear indistinct, as if not of this world.

“This is a precious treasure I found in an abandoned ancient cave of the Flickering Light Sacred Land when I was a child. Its name is

the Moon Palace, and the amount of power it can release is hard to estimate." The Flickering Light Sacred Lady's divine sense figure looked just like a real person. Her skin was snow white and her tender cheeks puffed as she said, "When I found it, it actually entered into my forehead. Over the next ten years, it nourished my divine sense to an extremely powerful level. I didn't think that I would run into you today and be suppressed by your divine sense. It really is surprising."

"Moon Palace... it lies between your eyebrows and nourishes your divine sense?" Ye Fan was absolutely shocked. This was definitely a rare treasure.

"Thus I said that your death is not wrong. I'll be sending little brother Ye on his way now." The Flickering Light Sacred Lady shone with holy light, but when she laughed, she was exceptionally charming and beautiful.

The Moon Palace truly was just like the Guanghan Palace. The watery moonlight filled it as it slowly descended down. Everything beneath it was on the verge of being wiped out. Ye Fan's divine sense was like a flickering candle flame, appearing as if it might disappear at any moment.

"Wait!" shouted Ye Fan. "Beautiful Flickering Light Sacred Lady, even now I still don't know your name..."

"Yao Xi!" She opened her red lips and spit out these two words, but she didn't stop. That enormous Moon Palace crashed down.

In this divine sense space, time was eternal, so the passing of time could not be easily sensed. Ye Fan's heart was startled as he realized this was probably all caused by the Moon Palace.

He did his best to force his way out.

In the outside world, that small golden lake between his eyebrows immediately dimmed, before a blazing sun rushed out.

It immediately entered Yao Xi's forehead. This divine sense space

violently shook.

Crack!

The sealed space was ripped apart. Ye Fan's two divine senses merged, avoiding the suppression of the Moon Palace and appearing further away.

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady frowned. She was extremely unreconciled that she was unable to destroy him.

Ye Fan stopped in the distant sky and didn't immediately leave. He suddenly laughed heartily. "Now I get it. That Moon Palace can only go up and down. It's stuck in the surrounding area. You have no way to move it over here. No wonder you lured me to this area."

"Even so, what can you do about it?" Yao Xi coldly smiled. She appeared calm, saying, "With my divine sense inside the Moon Palace, you are unable to harm me."

"That's true." Ye Fan nodded and then laughed again. "I'll keep your divine sense here and then split a strand of my divine sense to the outside world to have a wedding ceremony with you. We'll see if you can still be calm then."

"You..." Now she was unable to keep her cool.

"I'm going." Ye Fan laughed and released a strand of divine perception that flew off. "Time to enter the bridal room!"

The Moon Palace was fixed between Yao Xi's eyebrows, and inside, time was practically at a standstill. By the time Ye Fan charged out, only a split second had passed in the outside world.

That strand of divine perception returned to his physical body's forehead, allowing him to recover his consciousness. At this time he was still biting down on that beautiful ear as a flowery fragrance filled his nose.

Not far away, that divinity once more slashed down with the sword.

Ye Fan quickly jumped away with the Flickering Light Sacred Lady. That divinity's movements were very sluggish, but it still possessed a great might.

At this time, he had completely suppressed the Flickering Light Sacred Lady's divine sense at her forehead and so her divine perception was unable to rush out. At this time, her soft immortal body might have surging divine energy, but she was unable to cause any threat to him.

"Flickering Light Sacred Lady, if you still don't come out, we'll be entering into the bridal room." Ye Fan laughed.

His divine energy might be sealed, but his physical body was still very powerful. He fled like the wind, and that divinity was unable to catch up.

Bang!

Ye Fan violently swung his fist and slammed it into her chest, but he was unable to break through.

There was a starry diagram that appeared over the Flickering Light Sacred Lady's body. They looked like a god's battle clothes as a mysterious light circulated within it.

Ye Fan was very startled and had an increasing feeling that this woman truly wasn't simple.

BOOM!

Yao Xi's forehead released a bright light. She did her best to rush out, but she was trapped inside, and she was truly afraid that Ye Fan might mess around.

Although her divine sense was unable to rush out, she was able to sense everything happening in the outside world. A small amount of divine sense energy managed to enter her body and she immediately shouted in fear, "What are you planning on doing?!"

"I'm just helping you make some measurements...," laughed Ye

Fan.

“Scoundrel!”

Ye Fan was still holding the Flickering Light Sacred Lady while fleeing. That divinity’s movements became even slower, and it was quickly left far behind.

With one arm he was holding Yao Xi’s small waist, feeling her delicacy, while the other hand was carelessly wandering. He mocked, “Your body really is lithe and slender. But looks like there are some places that are ample and well developed…”

“You…!” The Flickering Light Sacred Lady almost fainted.

“The places that should be rounded are plump while the places that should be slender are slender. It really makes people sigh in admiration. If I were to lose you within a crowd of people, I bet there would be many men going crazy for you…”

Ye Fan bit down on her ear and said, “I have to make some preparations to get the most out of my investment.”

Yao Xi’s jade body had specks of light shining on her skin. She was soft and enticing, her body’s sweet fragrance like an orchid. Her fair neck was like jade with light glinting on it. Her beautiful hair fluttered on Ye Fan’s face, feeling like spring wind brushing past.

“I’ll kill you, Ye Fan!”

“I’ll give you two options. One, let me seal your divine sense, or two, we go to the bridal room right now.” Ye Fan’s hand wrapped around her small waist while the other hand casually moved all around. He laughed, “Make your decision.”

The Guanghan Palace is said to to be a palace on the moon. It is inhabited by Chang’e. Oftentimes it is simply translated as the Moon Palace.

Chapter 174 Worse than Beasts

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady was half enchantress and half angel. She was incomparably beautiful, and although she was bewitching and charming, she was also enveloped by holy light, giving her a unique aura.

Her beauty could captivate birds and beasts, eclipse the moon, and shame the flowers. When this was added to her unique aura, her beauty could topple and entice all living things.

“I’m not picking either one!” Yao Xi’s dark eyes immediately shot out two bright rays. Her entire person was incomparably spiritual, and although only a couple strands of divine sense had rushed out, she still managed to display her powerful strength.

Ye Fan had faint cold smile on his face. The small golden lake between his eyebrows once more shot out a ray of divine sense that charged towards the Flickering Light Sacred Lady, completely erasing those strands of divine sense.

“Unless your divine sense eternally stays within the Moon Palace, each strand of your divine sense will be exterminated by me!”

The golden ray was like quicksilver as it flowed out to cover every inch of her Soulsea, completely exterminating the strands of the Sacred Lady’s divine perception.

At the same time, his hand viciously tightened and suppressed her soft body, resisting her powerful divine energy fluctuations.

Yao Xi’s divine sense immediately died out. She once more hid herself, the light within her eyes darkening once more.

“You can’t run!” shouted Ye Fan. The golden ray became incomparably bright as it swept over.

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady let out a startled shout as several strands of her divine sense were sealed off and obliterated.

“You dare act like this to me, Ye Fan...” Her voice was incomparably chilly, and specks of divine sense fluctuations came from her forehead. Her divine perception was like a cold wind, a snowy storm filled with bone-chilling iciness.

“I’ll ask again, what’s your decision?” Ye Fan was holding her tightly. They traveled over a stone arch bridge, arriving at a pavilion.

“Are you not afraid of the Flickering Light Sacred Lady completely annihilating your body and spirit?” she asked.

“All I know is that if I don’t control you, I won’t be able to escape death. You’ve already treated me like this, so how can I hold back? I won’t have any misgivings.” Ye Fan stood atop a stone block within the pavilion, tightly embracing her slender waist.

“We can come to some other agreement...” The Flickering Light Sacred Lady truly was afraid now. Normally everything was within her influence, allowing her to easily control things. But now her heart was truly worried.

“What agreement? Am I supposed to let my enemy slink away fine, leaving behind this danger so that you can kill me in the future?” Ye Fan coldly laughed. “I even killed a Ji Family Grand Elder and provoked such a powerful noble family. Do you think I’m scared of adding on the Flickering Light Sacred Land?”

“Are you determined to get rid of me?” The Flickering Light Sacred Lady’s divine sense started to fluctuate.

“I won’t kill you. Let me seal your divine sense and I think we’ll be able to get along well.” Ye Fan used just a little bit of force to cause her soft body to sit on her legs.

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady cried out sharply, “Ye Fan, don’t be too excessive! If I let you seal my divine sense, you would be able to do whatever you wanted to do with me!”

A slight smile appeared on his lips. “I won’t go back on my word.

I just want to survive. Everything that's happened is all because you forced it."

He reached out his hand and caressed her body, immediately inciting another fearful cry.

"Ye Fan, you... stop!" A strand of her divine sense once more entered her body, and she could clearly feel everything.

After that hand finished moving across her body, a small layer of swelling appeared over her skin. She coldly said, "Your conditions are too harsh."

"If they weren't harsh, how would I live..." Ye Fan raised his hand to Yao Xi's chin and laughed, saying, "You're as delicate as a flower and as beautiful as jade. It really is a pity I'm only looking at it... if you still don't make a decision, I think we should just enter that bridal room."

"You...simply shameless!"

You Xi was completely furious. As the grand Sacred Lady of the Flickering Light Sect, no matter where she went, she would attract people's gazes. Many people had to look up to her hopefully. But of course, Ye Fan didn't count...

Ye Fan's smile became denser as his skin brushed across her cheek. "Quickly make your decision."

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady's skin was soft like silk, while also being warm and bright like jade. She was as moving as a bright pearl with a charm no one could compare with.

"I can't agree to any of your conditions!" Yao Xi's divine energy fluctuations became even more violent.

Ye Fan smiled and said, "Fine, I guess you're picking the second option. Since it's like this, we better enter that bridal room."

She shrieked, her hair waving like a fallen angel. A couple strands of divine sense rushed out in order to use a secret art to kill

Ye Fan.

At the same time, her body began to flow with light. Wondrous light shone and her divine energy surged.

Ye Fan released several strands of divine perception to exterminated her divine sense and at the same time swung his fist with all his might, smashing it into her body.

BANG!

Even a powerful body like his still had no effect, just like last time. He was unable to break Yao Xi's immortal body. His invincible fist was blocked by the light.

BANG, BANG!

His fists that were able to crush spiritual treasures were unable to hit this opponent. In front of the Flickering Light Sacred Lady's body was a faint star diagram that blocked him.

This was a very strange scene. That star diagram shone brightly, and at the same time gave off some abstruse feelings that it really was a star field covering Yao Xi's body.

"What's going on?" Ye Fan asked suspiciously.

He repeatedly punched her, but he was unable to break it. The star diagram was like a god's battle armor, misty and holy, completely blocking the power of his fists.

"Ye Fan, we should sit and have a nice chat," she said. Her entire body was shining with unending starlight.

Ye Fan didn't pay attention to her. He directly exterminated her strands of divine sense, leaving only one behind to let her keep talking.

"This is my Flickering Light Sacred Lady's Battle Cloth. You'll never be able to break it."

"Sacred Lady Battle Clothe... I don't need to break it. As long as I take off the other layer of clothing, it'll be fine." Ye Fan started

taking off her sleeves.

“You…” She was angered to no end by his words, and his actions completely frightened her.

“I think that taking off that other layer of clothing will be easier than taking off the Sacred Lady Battle Cloth.” Ye Fan’s movements were very light, but they were also very determined.

Another sleeve was torn off, floating away as elegantly as a butterfly as it landed outside the pavilion.

Ye Fan was holding her with one hand, while the other hand was easily moving around, acting like it was preparing to open a precious box of gems.

“You…” The Flickering Light Sacred Lady truly was around now, and her voice shuddered as she said, “Hurry up and stop!”

Her sleeve slid down. Her entire bare arm was revealed, white and shining like a lotus plant breaking out of the water. Her beautiful curves were like warm white jade, making her a definite masterpiece of a beautiful woman. This arm was pure white and shone like ice, bewitching and beautiful.

“You really are beautiful…” Ye Fan praised her, his voice gentle.

When she heard this, it was like the sound of knives. Her mood violently swung. This was something she had never even dared imagine would happen.

“Ye Fan, do you know what you’re doing?” She tried as much as possible to keep her voice calm.

“Naturally I know. I’m appreciating a beautiful woman’s naked arm. Too bad there isn’t any good wine or food, otherwise it would be perfect.”

“You…” Seeing him act so pleased with himself, the Flickering Light Sacred Lady became even more indignant.

Ye Fan reached out his hand and gently slid it across her arm,

feeling that soft skin and saying, “It’s a feast for the eyes. There’s no need for wine or food, just the Flickering Light Sacred Lady is enough.”

“You… don’t mess around!” Her expression was nervous. Her previous enchanting and charming appearance had now become very unstable, without the slightest attitude of enticement.

“Don’t worry, I never mess around.” Ye Fan smiled and said, “I’m acting very seriously.”

Saying this, he seriously and carefully looked at her, and with a tearing sound, the other sleeve also fell, revealing her other arm. It also shone with a hazy, glittering light.

“Ye Fan!”

“I already said I’d do it seriously. You can be calm.” He paused and then said, “No wonder people said that if mountains and rivers are beautiful, then beautiful women are better. With your beautiful body in front of me, it’s like your beauty enhances all the land.”

“You… scoundrel!” She really had been driven mad now.

At this time, both her arms were bare and she was sitting on Ye Fan’s lap. Her soft body was entangled with his intimately, and she was even capable of feeling Ye Fan’s body heat, stirring her incomparable hatred.

Ye Fan was holding her slim waist and his fingers gently drew across her skin. Her torn off clothes were like flowers as they gracefully floated to the ground.

Her pure white arm was bright as her tender skin become covered with a layer of red clouds. Just as Ye Fan was about to touch it, a natural fragrance floated out.

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady was normally more like a demonic lady, but in the face of such a situation, she was unable to stop herself from feeling humiliation.

“Ye…Fan…you!” her voice trembled.

With another tear, her clothing fell and her entire back was exposed. A great expanse of skin revealed itself, full of lustrous perfection.

“You should know I am the Flickering Light Sacred Land’s only Sacred Lady. If you… if you are too excessive, you’ll never be able to redeem yourself…” Her back was towards Ye Fan as she sat in his lap. Her skin could feel his warm breath touching her back.

“I only advance forward. I have no need to redeem myself.” Ye Fan then laughed, saying, “I remembered an expression from my homeland, something about being worse than a beast?”

“You are definitely behaving more immorally than a beast!” the Sacred Lady berated him, but her voice still shuddered somewhat.

“If I don’t do anything, I’ll be cursed as worse than a beast. But if I do it, I’ll only be cursed as being a beast.” Ye Fan shook his head and laughed. “Looks like both are applicable here.”

“You…”

“Don’t worry, I’m doing this all very seriously.” His eyes were completely clear without the slightest intoxication. His fingers gently caressed her body. “I’ll definitely follow your suggestion and won’t act worse than a beast.”

His fingers stopped along her body, gently feeling her enticing tenderness, but he was still completely clear-minded.

Ye Fan tore off her chest clothing as well, his trembling hand throwing it to the sky. His hands roved along the Flickering Light Sacred Lady’s body gently, but his gaze became even brighter.

Suddenly, a killing intent soared!

Just at this moment, the flickering Light Sacred Lady was no longer nervous or trembling. She was completely cold and calm, divine light rushing out of her Mindsea.

“I was waiting for you to come out!” Ye Fan’s small golden lake between his eyebrows came out and condensed into a sun that enveloped her.

“I knew you were just putting on an act. You’ll never have a chance with a Flickering Light Sacred Lady!” she screamed at him.

“I thought you would wait until the very last moment. Who would have thought you couldn’t even hold back.” Ye Fan’s divine sense turned into a golden heavenly sword that continuously slashed down, quickly breaking ray after ray of divine light.

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady’s divine sense might be blocked, but her expression was still icy cold. Her beautiful face’s expressions were fluctuating greatly as her powerful divine sense resisted Ye Fan, wanting to charge out of that golden sun.

Ye Fan laughed coldly. Both his hands circled around her naked upper body without the slightest scruple, carelessly roving around.

“You…”

“I already said I was very serious. Did you really think I was infatuated with your charm?”

“Let go!” Her body reacted once more, turning pink with incomparable shame.

Chapter 175 Fleeing for Their Respective Lives

Ye Fan was holding onto the Flickering Light Sacred Lady, feeling her tenderness and seeming very intimate. But her divine sense was like a cold storm unfurling and her killing intent was soaring!

This was a divine sense battle. The golden sun turned into flames that that completely enveloped Yao Xi's divine consciousness and continuously burnt it away.

The two of them might be saying things, but in their actions, it was clear they didn't want to kill their opponent.

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady let out a pained and delicate cry, and in an instant a dozen strands of her divine consciousness melted away and dimmed quite a bit.

"Flickering Light Sacred Lady, you won't have any opportunity!" Ye Fan pressed on.

At the same time, his hands roved over her beautiful body. He felt her soft tenderness, and Yao Xi was distracted with fury and shame.

However, just at this time, Ye Fan suddenly felt a huge sense of danger. She smiled sweetly, her charm extremely moving.

"Little man, go die!"

Her voice was as light and soft as a spring breeze, like a soft water ripple, but her killing intent truly incited fear.

Ye Fan destroyed dozens of strands of divine consciousness before being startled by the very last layer of divine sense, where a dazzling light like a sun was exploding.

BANG!

It exploded out. Her divine consciousness appeared like a nebula

had ignited, and terrifying fluctuations exploded out, causing everything around them to quickly be annihilated.

Ye Fan's divine sense might be powerful, but at this time he still took severe damage. He didn't think that Yao Xi would actually be so decisive, at the very last moment shattering her own Mindsource in order to bring him down with her.

He truly felt a sense of death now. His divine sense rushed out in every direction trying to avoid this storm, but everything happened too suddenly. Even if he had some preparations, his divine sense was still badly shaken.

BOOM!

Ye Fan almost fainted. The powerful sun shattered into pieces. It almost completely faded way, causing him to feel a wave of weakness.

The only good thing was that the source of his Mindsea hadn't been injured, so if he just cultivated for a short time he should be able to recover just fine.

His golden divine sense rushed back and turned into a blazing sun, but this time it was much dimmer and no longer dazzling like before.

"Flickering Light Sacred Lady..." Ye Fan's voice was cold as he shook her soft body.

At this time, Yao Xi was just like frozen masterpiece of perfection, but she was completely motionless.

"Did she really die just like this?" Ye Fan was very suspicious/

Just then the danger had been critical and he almost died. Could she have really shattered all her divine sense? Was she really no longer in this world anymore?

"Flickering Light Sacred Lady, I don't believe you died," he coldly smiled.

But she had no reaction at all.

Ye Fan couldn't be sure, but he sensed her divine sense fluctuations were slowly becoming calm, and almost completely silent.

Her jade body was no longer soft and was becoming icy cold and still. Her entire person lacked life force, and the fluctuations of life gradually came to a stop.

Ye Fan turned her around so she was completely naked within the air. Her ice cold beauty and completely perfection could cause people to cry out in amazement.

But she still had no reaction. She was just like a jade doll, motionless and silently lying on his legs.

Ye Fan released a strand of divine sense and sent it probing into Yao Xi's Mindasea. He truly didn't believe she would die just like this.

BOOM!

Just at this moment, a majestic power pressed down on him, and that Moon Palace shook and descended, crushing down on his divine consciousness.

"I knew you didn't die!" Ye Fan's divine consciousness quickly retreated.

"I really didn't think that all my accumulated divine consciousness that I refined for many years into a puppet imprint core was unable to kill you despite my shattering it." The Flickering Light Sacred Lady's expression was solemn as she said, "Your divine sense is so powerful. It completely exceeds my expectations."

Ye Fan's heart shivered. Just now his Mindsource had almost been destroyed. Who knew just how many hidden cards this Flickering Light Sacred Lady held. Luckily he had been very much on guard the entire time.

“Yao Xi, what else do you have to rely on? If you have nothing else, I won’t be polite anymore.” In the outside world, his fingers roved around her beautiful body.

Within her Mindsea, her expression changed. She was able to sense everything, and she coldly said, “Since it’s like this, let’s die together.”

Her divine consciousness ignited, causing the Moon Palace to continuously shake and slowly fly out and descend down on Ye Fan.

“By igniting my divine consciousness I can control the Moon Palace to crush your Mindsea!” shouted Yao Xi.

Seeing her act so decisively and try to take him down with her, Ye Fan quickly retreated. All his divine consciousness rushed out and stopped outside her forehead.

“Thinking about it, that’s impossible. Even if you ignite your divine consciousness, I won’t let you control the Moon Palace!” Ye Fan’s divine sense sealed her forehead, blocking her charge.

BOOM!

Her Mindsea trembled, and she prepared a final death blow.

“If you continue trying, don’t blame me for being rude.” Ye Fan randomly roved over her body. “Let me see just how the Sacred Lady is different…”

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady was furious. The thing she feared the most was happening. Ye Fan truly was preparing to ‘mess around.’

“If you don’t reach a compromise with me, I really wouldn’t mind having some beautiful things happen.” He paused and said, “Right now, I’ll give you a third choice. Hand over the Flickering Light Sacred Land’s ancient scripture.”

He knew that if he had asked for it at the beginning she would

definitely refuse. But in such a critical moment, by giving her a little hope she might really compromise.

However the results were out of his expectations. She didn't even think about it before saying, "Don't be delusional!"

She clearly knew that compromising in such a situation could only let him gain benefits. Thus she straightforwardly refused.

"Since it's like this, let's let a couple beautiful things happen."

Ye fan tightly embraced her and stood up, placing her flat across a stone table in the pavilion.

If news of this were to spread, it would definitely shake the southern region. Many people would lose sleep and find it difficult to accept.

Ye Fan was very calm as he stood in front of the stone table. He didn't immediately start, instead calmly looking at her.

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady might appear like a demonic lady, but at such a critical moment she couldn't possible remain indifferent. Her voice shuddered as she spoke, "Since it's like this, let's die together!"

BOOM!

She ignited her divine sense, causing the Moon Palace to shake. A diamond imprint appeared between her eyebrows. It had a bloody scar upon it that made it seem cracked.

Yao Xi didn't care about the price. In the end, she finally managed to bring out the Moon Palace.

The Moon Palace was like a mountain, majestic and boundless. It was impossible to resist!

"You actually made such a decision and didn't spare any price to let me die with you. Unfortunately, I won't die." Ye Fan nimbly retreated.

Since he was unable to kill her, he might as well just her kill

herself. As for those beautiful things, he couldn't be bothered with them right now.

Originally he had only done it for survival. Everything he had done was just was just an act.

"Flickering Light Sacred Lady, it really is a pity. I'll burn some burial papers for you..." In just the blink of an eye, Ye Fan had retreated dozens of meters.

That Moon Palace caused the pavilion to shake and break as it floated in the sky. Her burning divine sense covered her beautiful body in mist.

However, Ye Fan's smile immediately disappeared.

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady's cold laugh rang out. "My divine consciousness might be ignited, but I left some of the source in the Moon Palace. I can recover a while after, but you are already trapped."

BOOM!

Just at this moment, an even more terrifying energy fluctuation came out, one even more powerful than Yao Xi's ignited divine consciousness. An aura of annihilation filled the world.

A beautiful goddess wearing silver battle armor stood not far from the black jade platform. This was the Flickering Light Sacred Lady's divinity, from her Dao Palace.

"No!" the Sacred Lady cried out in shock.

Ye Fan's expression also completely changed.

This divinity could not possibly block Ye Fan with her current power. When it had found this place and saw the cursing Flickering Light Sacred Lady, it decided to destroy the Domain Gate here as well as the jade platform, causing space to completely shatter, not letting Ye Fan escape.

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady was racking her brain for ideas.

She had been on the verge of escaping, but she hadn't expected her own divinity to use such a method.

Ye Fan cursed and fled for his life. His divine energy was sealed and he was unable to use his cauldron to protect his body. Once space shattered, that kind of annihilation energy was something he was unable to block.

While fleeing, he also grabbed onto the Flickering Light Sacred Lady's inner clothes, saying, " Yao Xi, if you can survive this, you can exchange your Flickering Light Sacred Land's ancient scripture for these clothes..."

"Wait for me to take your life!" Underneath sunlight, the Flickering Light Sacred Lady shone brightly, appearing at the peak of beauty.

"I'll wait for you. If you don't come, I'll auction these off the anyone within this land, hahaha..."

The two of them had their own methods and they each fled as best they could.

In this region, space was completely shattered. Once it completely exploded out, it would wreak havoc in all directions.

Rumble...

The void shattering represented the world being destroyed. That kind of energy was something no cultivators except sovereigns were able to resist. If they were caught inside it, they would be completely destroyed.

Ye Fan couldn't use his divine energy, so although his speed was fast, he still was unable to avoid the aftershocks.

He wasn't even in the region where the void had shattered but simply in its surroundings. Just a slight aftershock immediately sent him flying out.

At this time, a precious body like his was still not able to bear it.

Cracking sounds rang out all over his body, and he was sent flying hundreds of meters before descending into a mountain stream.

Chapter 176 Traveling to the Northern Region

Ye Fan clearly heard cracking sounds from his bones and his body started to distort. He had received injuries that were so severe they were hard to imagine.

When he fell into the mountain stream, he entered a state of semi-consciousness.

Ye Fan drifted with the flow. The mountain stream passed through waterfalls and spring water, eventually arriving at a river. He was unable to move, simply drifting with the flow of the water.

This river wasn't very fast. Half a day later he arrived at a field and was sucked into a larger torrential river.

Ye Fan occasionally awoke, but he didn't have the slightest strength. In this large river he ebbed and flowed. He sensed that at least ten of his bones were broken.

His physical body was comparable to precious treasures, but it was still harmed to such an extent. Thus, it could be imagined how powerful that blow had been.

Ye Fan floated for three days before his mind gradually recovered. He immediately grimaced as he felt sharp pains all over his body.

At this time, the river had calmed down. Not far away was a pier with quite a few ships docked there, and a city on the riverside.

Bang.

He was smashed into the pier by the river. He then collided with a large ship, and was immediately noticed at that point.

"What the, it really is bad luck. For a dead corpse to knock into my boat, it's bad luck for at least a year." There were people cursing on top of the ship.

“He hasn’t died. He’s still breathing.”

“Bring him up.”

Some people went down into the water, bringing Ye Fan onto the ship.

“Is it an expert from the cultivation world?” The boat’s steersman shuddered. “Could it be he received grievous wounds and fell into the river?”

He reached out his hand towards Ye Fan Wheel and Sea, before quickly standing up and cursing, “It’s just a trash. There’s no divine energy fluctuations.”

The others also came up and observed Ye Fan. A discussion quickly began.

“His face has been disfigured and his mouth and eyes are weirdly slanted. One of his legs is long while the other is short and his body is weirdly deformed. I’ve never seen such an ugly person.”

“This ugly is holding female garments tightly. Could he have died for life?”

“These clothes really are pretty though. It’s kind of disgraceful for them to be in his hands.”

“Third senior Li, could it be you want them? Such an ugly person probably is only attracted to a woman just as bad. Be carefully not to have nightmares.”

The dock’s people were all continuously discussing him.

Ye Fan quickly understood that his body had received severe wounds from the void shattering and had become completely deformed. In order to recover, he’d need to once again reconnect his bones. Right now he probably did look extremely ugly.

How are we supposed to handle him? It looks like he can survive.”

“Throw him onto the pier and let it run its own course. That

already counts as a good deed."

The old steersman circled around Ye Fan and said, "We can't save him for nothing. Isn't the city's 'Cheerful Faction' recruiting all sorts of people? We'll sell him there. It can be considered helping him make a living."

"What is the Cheerful Faction doing by searching for people?" asked the surrounding people.

"It's said that it's for a powerful existence. They're recruiting people to go the northern region and excavate Sources."

"Wow, the northern region. Ordinary people wouldn't be able to travel there in ten lifetimes. How is he supposed to get here?"

"Cultivators have immortal families with methods to traverse the void. We might not be able to go to such a place, but it isn't difficult for them."

Ye Fan originally wanted to stand up and walk away, but when he heard these words, his heart shook and he didn't get up.

"Hey ugly, you're ok with this right?" the steersman squatted and asked.

"No problem. Once I rest for a few times I'll be fine." Ye Fan naturally agreed.

Hearing this, the sold steersman was very satisfied and said, "Give him some food, and then we'll send him to the Cheerful Faction."

The Cheerful Faction was just a small sect that wasn't even comparable to the Spirit Ruins Paradise. But in such a city it was considered a giant.

This region was close to the Flickering Light Sacred Land, and all the sects in this region were the Sacred Land's subordinates. The Cheerful Faction's position was far from high, and was the lowest level of a sect. it could only forever be controlled and appended to

the Flickering Light Sacred Land.

“Why are you sending any kind of person here? We only want healthy laborers, and not a handicapped person like this.” The Cheerful Faction was very dissatisfied when they saw Ye Fan.

“His strength is very great, and he’s definitely not handicapped. If you don’t believe him, just try making him move a stone.” The steersman smiled apologetically.

Ye Fan obediently picked up a large stone and walked a couple steps before throwing it to the ground. Just like that, he was kept.

Five days later, the Cheerful Faction sent him and hundreds of other people to a sect called the Jade Void sect.

“Carefully inspect them! Don’t let cultivators muddle their way in. We’re bringing people to excavate Sources and not helping people traverse the void. If there are any problems, you won’t be able to take responsibility.”

The Jade Void people were also in service to the Flickering Light Sacred Land.

An old man with a jade needle let Ye Fan and the others walk up the mountain one by one. Rays of light were emitted from the needle, and explored the place where the Wheel and Sea was located.

“Excellent, there’s no divine energy.” That old man nodded his head in satisfaction.

But it wasn’t finished just like that. Over ten seniors then walked up and repeatedly and carefully examined over them a dozen times before letting the group pass.

They were picking people for the Flickering Light Sacred Land, so they naturally didn’t dare be careless.

Over this time, Ye Fan learned many pieces of news.

The northern region had many divine sources, enticing the Eastern Wastelands. Many powerful existences were unable to hold back and went to the northern region. Their delegates found the region of the divine sources mine.

Countless years ago, each of the Sacred Lands and Ancient Desolation Noble Families had entered the northern region, and they each had their own mining regions.

This time, the Great Primordial Mine was not peaceful. Other regions also had divine sources appear, causing them to attach greater importance to their claims.

Sources were extremely mysterious. They formed so long ago that they might even trace back to the creation of the world.

Cultivators found them difficult to find because each Source was wrapped in a strange stone skin that cultivators were unable to see through. This stone skin had to be removed in order to see if there was a Source inside.

It was just like jadeite on the other side of the starry sky. Jadeite was covered with an old skin. All kinds of instruments were unable to see through it. Only once it was cut open would one know whether there was green inside.

Moreover, when excavating sources, sometimes evil things occurred. All kinds of mysterious life forms that had been dormant for endless years would occasionally be unearthed, or there might be baleful air from before the Hadeon Eon.

Thus, cultivators would rarely personally mine Sources.

These ordinary people were being gathered knew that they were going to the northern region to mine Sources and that it wasn’t that safe, but they were unable to resist the lure of gold coins.

Ye Fan's Wheel and Sea was currently sealed and his divine energy was gone. To continue staying in this region would only result in death, so he decided to take a risk and borrow this opportunity to go to the northern region.

At the current time, his whole body has many broken bones and even his cheek bones were deformed, along with with his chin. Thus he could be said to be completely disfigured. His left calf was broken in three spots, making it appear somewhat short. Many other places of his body were also like this, and his body could be said to be deformed.

His life force was too powerful. In just five or six days of recovery, his broken bones had already grown back properly.

However, he purposely didn't connect them. In order to keep his identity hidden, he purposely left himself disfigured.

He stayed within the Jade Void sect for more then a week, and was repeatedly probed in order to be sure that were no slip-ups. Only then were Ye Fan and the others sent to the Flickering Light Sacred Land.

They flew a great distance before the Jade Void sect's people descended from the clouds and brought the would-be miners in.

Ye Fan was extremely shocked. Right in front of him, clouds and light surged around huge mountains floating in the sky.

Each mountain was grand and majestic. Some of them were enveloped with clouds, some were enveloped by light. The area was filled with the aura of the beginning of the world.

"A bunch of country hicks who have never seen the world." A young cultivator ridiculed them. Actually, even he was very shocked. "This is just a corner of the Flickering Light Sacred Land. Further in are even more mysterious and amazing sights. It's said there are various temples from before the Ancient Desolation, as

well as a divine city that floats in the clouds and never descends."

These mortals had never seen such a scene. They were all dumbstruck, some of them crying out about how this was an immortal land. Some of them even directly kowtowed.

Light flashed in front and several members of the Flickering Light Sacred Land were coming over to them.

A middle-aged man was the leader of this group. Several young men followed behind him before descending down.

Ye Fan couldn't possibly not be nervous. But he had to take this risk. There was no way for him to survive in the southern region.

Fortunately, within the Flickering Light Sacred Land, there was no one who could recognize him other than their Sacred Lady.

He sensed that there was no way it could be so coincidental as to meet the Flickering Light Sacred Lady here.

The Jade Void sect's people hastily walked up differentially and bowed. That middle-aged man waved his hand and let them get up.

A dazzling light enveloped those hundreds of people. A marvelous energy fluctuation lasted for over fifteen minutes before the light faded.

The middle-aged man nodded and said, "There's no problem. None of them have any divine energy."

Hearing this, Ye Fan sighed in relief, but his heart sunk. The Immortal Sealing Powder truly was terrifying. It sealed his divine energy to the point where even powerful cultivators were unable to see through it. Would he ever be able to recover it?

The middle-aged man's sleeve waved and immediately grew to an enormous size, enveloping those hundreds of people.

The mortals all shouted out in alarm. This kind of secret art caused them incomparable shock.

However, in just a short time, they once more saw the sun. They had arrived on one of the huge floating islands in the sky.

They were surrounding by hazy mists and clouds.

They could faintly see many large mountains in the distance. The peaks were all very beautiful and magnificent.

This is the Flickering Light Sacred Land. What I've seen is just a corner, but it's so grand and amazing. No wonder it is called a Sacred Land. The Taixuan Sect is so large, but it still can't compare, Ye Fan sighed emotionally.

He really wanted to know what was in the depths of the Flickering Light Sacred Land. What were the temples from the Ancient Desolation like? He also wanted to see that divine city that never descended to the ground.

However, his wish would not be fulfilled. Right now he was just a mortal about to be sent to mine Sources.

Suddenly, Ye Fan's gaze condensed. A woman descended down upon this floating island. She was transcendent and familiar.

She was wearing blue clothes. She was like a pure white lotus with dew rolling off it, yet also like a fresh flower that grew alone upon the snowy mountain. She gave people a refreshing and natural feeling.

"Weiwei!"

Ye Fan was very startled to see his old friend.

Weiwei was originally at the Spirit Ruins Paradise. It was she who had brought Ye Fan, Pang Bo, and the others out of the Ancient Desolation Forbidden Land's surrounding forests.

It was said her talent was very great and was rarely seen within a thousand years. The Spirit Ruins Paradise didn't want to delay her progress, so they sent her to the Flickering Light Sacred Land.

He hadn't expected to once more see her today. Ye Fan turned

sideways, not wanting to be noticed.

“Senior sister Yao Xi has returned. She seems to have suffered a great loss outside. Her wounds are very deep...,” said one of the Flickering Light Sacred Land’s disciples.

“Senior sister Yao Xi is about to go the northern region soon” Weiwei gently opened her red lips and inadvertently shot a casual glance at Ye Fan before walking away.

In front of him it was completely misty. An immortal gate towered in front of them. All the mortals were passed through this land to undergo another inspection.

Other than the mortals, there were thousands of others waiting here. Everyone passed through one by one without any incidents occurring, allowing Ye Fan to sigh in relief.

There was a large pavilion at the center of the island made of black jade that shone brightly. A green-clothed old man stood there, along with a couple younger disciples.

“Respectful greetings, Grand Elder!” Weiwei and the others all bowed.

“I have something to do in the northern region. I’ll conveniently bring these people along,” the Elder said casually.

The green-clothed man waved his sleeve and collected these thousands of people inside. The black jade platforms’ light soared as the Domain Gate was opened. He stepped inside, and those few disciples followed with him.

Ye Fan sighed as he was collected within the Flickering Light Sacred Land Grand Elder’s sleeve. He was about to enter the northern region. At last, he was leaving the southern region!

Chapter 177 Bloody Chaotic Land

It was completely silent. Time seemed to be at a still. There was no light within this dark space.

Time seemed in flux. Maybe only a second passed, or maybe ten lifetimes had passed. The bizarre journey finally ended, and everyone could feel the passing of time resume.

The void split and the Flickering Light Sacred Land Grand Elder walked out, followed by several young disciples who differentially stood to the side.

He waved his sleeve, causing mist to fill the air. Using his secret art, the thousands of people descended to the ground from his sleeve.

Had they arrived in the northern region? Everyone was somewhat nervous and looking forward to it.

Ye Fan was also somewhat excited. He had finally arrived at the other end of the Eastern Wastelands. He could start a new life here. But just what kind of place was this?

As far as he could see, it was completely different from how he had imagined it. There were no flourishing flowers, no bustling streams of people. There was no vitality at all.

The land was completely barren. The scarlet soil and brown rocks were bleak and lonely.

The vast land stretched out far and empty with the slightest signs of life. Only a few bare mountains and random stones could be seen all the way to the horizon.

In this lifeless barren land, there were no signs of humans. Everything was completely dead.

“This is the northern region? Didn’t they say this place was bustling and filled with treasures?”

“Let alone other people, I can’t even see a single blade of grass. What kind of ghastly place is this?!”

“We have to mine Sources in such a place for ten years before being allowed back to the southern region… damn!”

At this time, the thousands of people were all dumbfounded. This was a bitter desert, causing everyone to feel depressed.

The Flickering Light Grand Elder frowned and said, “The sects who sent you to the Flickering Light Sacred Land didn’t tell you what kind of place this was?”

“It’s completely different from what they said. We didn’t think it’d be like this. Not even birds would fly to such a place.”

“The northern region is just like this…” The Flickering Light Grand Elder was completely calm.

The vast northern region was filled with Source mines, and so it was quite famous.

From the view here, it could be seen that there were few people in this land. They were unable to see any signs of people within a thousand kilometers. Everything they passed was completely barren.

The formation of strange materials like Sources required the condensation of Life Essence. It seemed this entire northern region’s Spiritual Qi was sucked dry.

“Heroes come from spiritual lands”; such a term was something that people couldn’t imagine had anything to do with the northern region.

This place also had some oases, but compared to its vastness, they were small and insignificant. These were the places to get Sources. They weren’t somewhere people just went for random fun. But it was also because of the Sources that life and death battles frequently occurred as people fought over Source mines.

Thus, all the various powerful sacred lands had come to mine Sources, and had brought people from their respective areas.

The value of Sources to cultivators was like gold coins to mortals. This led to thievery and riots. Not only were the natives here, but the various powers of the Eastern Wastelands had also sent people here.

In the contests for Source mines, blood flowed like rivers as people fought. Battle was a very frequently seen thing.

No matter how one put it, the northern region was a completely chaotic land.

This barren land had become famous due to its Sources, and it was thus ordained as a chaotic and bloody field.

The Flickering Light Grand Elder walked up along the scarlet ground, leaving behind a line of footprints. With a wild gust and clap of thunder, his figure suddenly disappeared.

The ground shook and swayed. The thousands of people were almost all thrown to the ground, all revealing terrified expressions.

In front of them, the scenery had changed. In the previously empty space appeared many stone mountains and houses, and there were even some people and Source mines.

This area had profound Dao Glyphs inlaid that had collected the land's power to protect the Flickering Light Sacred Land's Source areas by concealing them in an illusion.

The thousands of people were now in the northern region whether they wanted to be or not, and so they had no more options. They could only hope that ten years passed quickly and they could collect enough gold to live happily once they returned to the southern region. Those were the riches they were exchanging for ten years of their youth.

With this many people arriving, housing and food were all

problems. But this was all arranged by specialists. As for the Flickering Light Grand Elder, he directly disappeared.

The northern region had countless mining areas, but the absolute greatest area of production was naturally the Great Primordial Mine. It was the absolute center of the region, while the various large sacred lands split up the surrounding ten thousand kilometers.

The Great Primordial Mine was one of the Eastern Wasteland's seven areas forbidden to life. The depths of its area were completely surrounding by the claims of the powerful sacred lands, but not a single power dared enter.

Over the countless years, too many strange things had occurred in that ancient mining zone. Sacred Master after Sacred Master had entered without returning, so no one else dared have any ideas.

That place had become a cursed land...

In the northern region, the Great Primordial Mine might be the most terrifying and mysterious area, but as long as no one went and provoked it, there wouldn't be any misfortunate.

To the sacred lands, the most dangerous existence was the robbers.

Roving bandits filled this land. Every day there would be bloody rivers flowing. It was definitely a true chaotic land.

Powerful bandits had come from all over the Eastern Wastelands. Even some of the vagabonds from the Central States and the Northern Desert had come for Sources. They formed a powerful and terrifying force.

Even a sacred land couldn't be worry-free. Their mining areas were definitely in danger of being looted.

This wasn't an exaggeration. Some powerful bandits were extremely powerful, comparable to a sacred land's Grand Elder.

They could come and go without leaving a trace, and thus were very difficult to capture.

In the northern region were thirteen exceptionally well-known and powerful bandits. Each of them was an expert and threatened the safety of the sacred lands' Sources.

Each of the powerful sacred lands had surrounded them many times, but they had failed every time. Those powerful bandits managed to escape and it was difficult to trace their tracks.

"Kill!"

Suddenly, a thunderous voice exploded out and shook the sky.

This was proof of just how bloody and chaotic the northern region was.

These thousands of mortals had just entered the Flickering Light Sacred Land's mining region. The Dao Glyphs had yet to absorb enough power to once more close before a squadron had come to attack them.

The invaders were all only seventy to eighty people. Each of them was a knight riding a powerful beast. The beasts' scales shone sinisterly and their roars could be heard dozens of kilometers away. A killing aura soared.

This was a group of powerful knights whose whole bodies were filled with bloody odors, and there were even bloodstains on their bodies. Who knew just how many people they had killed? There was endless killing intent radiating off them.

The thousands of mortals immediately went limp. They were completely cowed by that killing intent. It sinisterly invaded their bones, making them tremble and forcing them to the ground.

The roar of those seventy to eighty beasts shook the land as they stepped across the sky towards the group. In the center was a thirty year-old man sitting atop a mythical beast. He was covered in iron plate that shone like divine armor.

There were eighteen poles behind him that had banners fluttering in the wind, as if they could break heaven and earth. Each banner was as red as blood, and a baleful aura soared from them as if they had drunk the blood of endless people.

He stuck three of the bloody banners onto the ground. They seemed to be pillars that were holding the sky, boundless and unfathomable. The banners shook, releasing a resounding sound as bloody light soared.

The land's Dao Glyphs immediately lost their effect. The land's great power stopped flowing as it was broken off, unable to flow to this region. This was due to those three bloody banners being inserted into the ground.

"Kill!"

These knights were all extremely powerful. It was like the heavens had descended onto the land. They possessed incomparable battle might. Including the beasts, it was like a powerful flood was descending as the sky rumbled.

"Who dares enter the forbidden land of the Flickering Light Sacred Land?"

The Flickering Light Sacred Land's cultivators all charged out to block their attack. They were led by three seniors with white hair. Their gaze was electric.

"I, Jiang Yi, have come here. Who dares block me?!" That middle knight atop his mythical beast had fifteen bloody banners remaining behind him. A vast and terrifying aura exploded out from him.

He charged over alone with just a single banner. His speed was exceptionally fast, to the point where it was impossible to follow with eyes. All that could be seen was a line of afterimages.

"The ninth on the bandit list, Jiang Yi?" The Flickering Light Sacred Land's cultivators were all extremely shocked. Those three

seniors' expressions all changed and they took out their weapons to block him.

However, this legendary powerful bandit was too powerful, and they were unable to resist at all.

That bloody banner violently swung, causing a dozen cultivators behind the three seniors to immediately let out miserable screams as they exploded.

Bloody lights collected around the banner as a dozen corpses fell out of the sky.

"Jiang Yi, you are originally from an Ancient Desolation Noble Family. Why do you need to be so tyrannical?!" shouted the three elders.

"You don't have the qualifications to ask!" Jiang Yi's beast arrived, and he mounted it. That bloody banner shot out like a lance and pierced towards them.

The three seniors joined hands to fight against him. One of them took out a jeweled pestle that grew to the size of a mountain, blossoming with divine light as it pressed forward.

Crack.

That banner's bloody light was unstoppable. It was like a sharp spear as it collided with the mountain-sized pestle, causing the pestle to immediately shatter.

"This..." The three seniors left behind an afterimage as they quickly retreated.

Unfortunately, their speed could not be compared to Jiang Yi's. His bloody banner pierced out and seemed to tear through space, directly piercing through an elder.

BANG!

Jiang Yi shook and the elder that had been pierced through disintegrated, a couple strands of bloody light entering into the

banner.

“You…” Everything happened too quickly, and the two other elders were unable to help at all.

“Go accompany him!” Jiang Yi shook his large banner, and the bloody banner opened and began to flutter.

BANG, BANG!

Those two elders immediately exploded out, unable to resist at all!

This was a completely shocking scene. Jiang Yi could not be stopped. The banner’s might filled this area.

He sat down upon his mythical beast. The sky trembled as killing intent filled the air.

“Ninth on the bandit list – Jiang Yi!” Two Grand Elders rushed over from the distance. One of them was the Grand Elder who had brought Ye Fan and the others to this place.

“You’re a direct descendant of an Ancient Desolation Noble Family, yet you dare degrade yourself to become a thief! Why?!” shouted one of the Grand Elders.

“Ever since my big brother Jiang Zhe left the Jiang Family, I completely separated from the family. Don’t try to give me such a status again!” Jiang Yi’s eyes filled with cold light.

“No matter what is going on with you and the Jiang Family, we don’t care, but why have you come to plunder my Flickering Light Sacred Land’s Source area?”

“What a joke!” Jiang Yi coldly laughed. “The Source mines outside the Great Primordial Mine are obviously for the people of the northern region. What right do you have to come here and stake them as your own?!”

Ye Fan’s heart shook when he heard the name Jiang Zhe. He was the genius of his generation in the Jiang family, but for some

unknown reason he had broken his ties with the Ji Family and died in a faraway foreign land. Little Tingting was his descendant.

BANG!

A bloody banner descended and stuck into the ground, quickly growing taller, growing hundreds of meters to like a heaven reaching ancient tree, completely enveloping the thousands of mortals in its bloody light.

“I don’t want to harm the innocent. You two old fools can come up and test me!” The ninth ranked bandit Jiang Yi waved his hand towards the knights behind him. “You go take the Sources. I’ll block these two old fools.”

The fourteen bloody banners behind his back all soared up into the sky. Like pillars supporting the heaven they towered into the sky, encasing the two Flickering Light Grand Elders.

Behind him, those dozens of knights all cried out and flooded over, shaking the sky.

Ye Fan was not able to stay calm. The Great Primordial Mine, the thirteen great bandits, the Jiang Family, and the Jade Lake Sacred Land were all close....

Chapter 178 Eight Divine Beast Strength

The fourteen bloody banners trembled and grew, completely enveloping the sky, like pillars supporting the heavens. They seemed to have arrived at the beginning of the world as misty primal chaos appeared and completely enveloped the area.

The Flickering Light Sacred Land's two Grand Elders tried charging out, but they were unable to escape this bloody region.

The bloody banners had grown hundreds of meters tall. Each time they trembled they would release rays of bloody sword light that were unstoppable and incomparably sharp.

"Jiang Hi, with your cultivation base having reached such a realm, only a Divine Source would have any use for you. Stealing a large amount of Sources from my Flickering Light Sacred Land has no benefit to you."

The Flickering Light Grand Elder had just said this when a sharp sword light lit up the sky like electricity, chopping off one of his sleeves.

"You..." His expression became unsightly.

"I can use the Sources to exchange for something I need." Jiang Yi's voice was extremely calm as he sat upon his mythical beast. His hands slowly moved.

Fourteen of the bloody banners were like a torrential flood as they fiercely shook and changed positions.

Jiang Yi's hands seemed to possess endless demonic might. Although his movements were slow, they caused a terrifying might as the fourteen bloody banners all began to tremble together.

BANG!

Space exploded, a rumbling filled the air. The two Grand Elders' expressions both changed.

Even as powerful as they were, they were nothing more than duckweeds within an angry sea. They shook in the sky, unable to keep themselves from being blown all around.

The fourteen bloody banners violently shook as an incalculable energy that could rip apart the boundless sky appeared.

“He’s using the Eight Divine Beast Strength!” The two Grand Elders were shocked.

Jiang Yi’s hand movements were becoming slower and slower, but the energy released was becoming more and more terrifying.

Those two hands had demonic magic that made the sky shiver. Space was constantly imploding as the fourteen banners began to shake like fourteen bloody gods.

BANG!

One of the Grand Elders inattentively had half his clothes torn off by one of the banners. His face became ashen as his body swayed.

“You actually managed to cultivate the Jiang family’s Eight Divine Beast Strength to such a level. “

This was far out of the two Grand Elder’s expectations.

The Eight Divine Beast Strength allowed one to control peak-level divine energy. Once cultivated to the apex, nothing could break or stop it.

This kind of supreme secret art was within the Jiang Family’s ancient scripture and was on the same level as the Ji family’s Great Void Handprint. It was an ancient scripture’s peak level secret art.

Jiang Yi’s hands were still slowing down, in the end practically stopping. But this was even more terrifying, and for the eight great gods had truly descended.

This region was like a swamp or a demonic force field, causing the two Grand Elders’ movements to becoming slower and slower, almost completely binding them.

The fourteen huge banners had bloody light rushing out of them. They continuously tightened their circle, causing the space around the two Grand Elders to shrink.

BANG!

Just when Jiang Yi's hands had almost completely stopped, he suddenly waved both his hands.

The space completely ruptured as the fourteen banners violently shook. The Eight Divine Beast Strength activated, acting like a raging wave that madly and tyrannically sent the two Grand Elders flying.

"You..."

The two Grand Elders revealed surprised expressions as a trace of blood flowed from their mouths.

"The Eight Divine Beast Strength really is terrifying and deserving of being called a supreme secret art. But if your skill has only developed to this point, you aren't able to kill us! Therefore, leave your life behind!"

The two of their expressions were cold and their words were dark. They had been shaken to point that they had even needed to spit out blood by Jiang Yi, and were unable to remain calm.

"You want to kill me? Come and try it!" Jiang Yi didn't move at all as he sat on top of his mythical beast. His hands no longer moved.

At the same time, the two Grand Elders acted. One took out a purple gold calabash (water gourd) while the other took out a copper bell. Both objects hung above their heads as ray after ray of bright light descended and enveloped them like a curtain.

The fourteen banners' sword lights might be dazzling, but they were unable to approach their bodies anymore.

The battle of three experts caused the sky to explode. Destruction

and annihilating energy filled that place.

As for the people on the ground, they would have been affected and killed, but a large banner was inserted into a stone. The banner was hundreds of meters tall and bloody light circulated within it, protecting the thousands of mortals so that none of them were injured.

“Eight Divine Beast Strength...” YE Fan looked up to the sky. He thought of the ancient book he read called the Natural Bestowal Tome.

“Eight divinities. First the Lord of Heaven offering the sky as sacrifice. The Lord of Earth eclipses the sky, offering sacrifice of the large mountains. The small mountain on top as an ancient sacrifice.The Lord of Battle...”

Not long after, beast roars rang out as those knights once more rushed over. Jiang Yi received their plunder of many Sources.

“Let’s go!”

He and those knights soared into the sky. The fourteen bloody banners trapped the two Grand Elders, making sure they couldn’t chase after them.

The four banners on the ground followed after them.

In the end, the remaining fourteen banners released a bloody light as they soared up and disappeared into the sky.

The two Grand Elders tried to chase after them, not wanting to let them off. At the same time, killing shouts came from the horizon as the Flickering Light Sacred Land’s reinforcements arrived.

The hundred thousand kilometers surrounding the Great Primordial Mine were divided between the Eastern Wastelands’ various sacred lands. The Flickering Light Sacred Land thus had many source mines, each with powerful experts overseeing them.

Unfortunately, Jiang Yi had long since made preparations and after fleeing, he opened a Domain Gate and his tracks completely disappeared.

In the end, the Flickering Light Grand Elders returned without any achievements, their faces unsightly.

Ye Fan was speechless. The thirteen powerful bandits were so unbridled, they even dared fight with the sacred lands.

In reality, the thirteen powerful bandits each had their own uncommon origins. Some came from sacred lands of the Eastern Wastelands, some came from the Central State's drifting sovereigns, and there were even vagabonds who had fled from the Northern Desert.

This disturbance quickly passed and the new mortals that had arrived were quickly split up to the various mining areas.

Although they had just arrived, this land was simply too dull and there was nothing interesting about it. The area enveloped by the Dao Glyphs was no different from the outside world. It was eternally barren and empty.

Short stone houses were built over the brown soil. There were mines all over, but no signs of life.

In the distance, those people mining for Sources were completely expressionless as they worked stiffly.

They were practically numb. They had no reaction to these new people. It was like they had lost their spirits.

Many people shivered. Was this their future? Under the monotonous labor day after day, they would simply become walking corpses...

Three days later, Ye Fan had learned many things.

Normally there would be no problems with mining Sources. Just

by using a normal body's strength it was possible to mine. But once a demonic monster appeared, it would be extremely dangerous. Even powerful cultivators would be hard-pressed to survive.

Very few people were able to survive the ten years to return with a large amount of gold coins back to the southern region.

Ye Fan frowned. The Dao Glyphs densely covered this area, isolating it from the outside world. Only at special times could one leave. To escape would require quite a bit of planning.

But he wasn't anxious. This place was practically a treasure. With Sources in the ground, if he was able to gather them and use them for cultivation, he would definitely be able to progress twice as fast with half the effort.

The only thing he was worried about in this region was the Flickering Light Sacred Lady. If Yao Xi were to come here, his situation would definitely become terrible.

Thinking about the inner garments he held in his robes right now, he immediately smiled.

The grand Flickering Light Sacred Lady wouldn't come to this dusty mining area. Even if she was coming to the northern region, it was definitely for something else.

Ye Fan had to painfully break his own bones in order for them to properly heal. Many of them had changed shape and needed to be properly realigned.

"Damn, it really hurts." Deep into the night, Ye Fan grimaced in pain as he corrected his bone alignments.

After a couple assignments, new people constantly replaced the ones around him. Although he wasn't afraid of being noticed by these people, he still smeared his face with dust to conceal his identity every day.

Several days passed again and he once more went to work. He was now completely confident that his new appearance would not draw other people's suspicions.

In the end, Ye Fan was sent to the fifteenth mining area.

Over these few days, he had always been studying information about Sources while working.

Sources were very precious and even more rare.

When opening a mine, the first thing was to make sure there was a vein of Sources in the ground.

Even in this region, it wasn't like the Sources were endless. Even just a small Source mine was precious and if several kilograms of Sources could be excavated from it, then that would be pretty good. In some Source mines they might only be able to find two Sources.

In the larger Source mines, they might be able to find more or higher quality Sources. This was extremely shocking, but it was very rare to find such a Source vein.

"No wonder Ji Hui thought that giving me a fist-sized Source was enough to repay the favor I did to the Ji Family."

Sources were exceptionally precious. Fist-sized Sources could raise Divine Bridge realm cultivators a whole realm.

And at that time he was right at the Divine Bridge realm.

But to Ye Fan's bottomless body, a fist-sized Source was far from enough to break through a realm.

This couldn't be considered a true fault. Although he needed a large amount of Life Qi, his divine energy was also much more vigorous than others. Cultivators at the same level were not comparable to him.

Other than this, he could constantly absorb Sources and didn't

have a restriction on how much energy he could absorb.

But normal Divine Bridge cultivators who were capable of rising a whole realm with a fist-sized Source would need to slowly absorb one for a long time before refining it into their body.

If a mountain-sized Source was in front of him, Ye Fan could constantly refine it. But a normal cultivator would not be able to do so and could only take it slow, forced to helplessly watch the treasure in front of them.

Of course, refining the treasures of nature was only useful at the initial stages of cultivation. Once reaching the third secret realm, it was difficult to find any outside assistance. At that time, it all depended on comprehending the Dao.

After the third secret realm, only by comprehending the Dao could one increase their cultivation base. There were no shortcuts.

The fifteenth mining area was a vast brown land. The soil was very hard and difficult to dig. Over ten mine shafts had been opened here, but very few Sources had been found. Each mine shaft had only obtained half a kilogram's worth of Sources. For each Source vein to only held half a kilogram of Sources truly was poor, but the Sources in it were very bright with little impurity, so their quality was quite good.

Other than this, the fifteenth mining area stretched as far as the eye could see. It had just been established, so it wouldn't be closing any time soon. There was no exceptional Source vein here.

On the twentieth day, Ye Fan had finally been taught enough and finally was sent inside a mine shaft to begin mining for Sources.

"Oh heavens, oh Buddha, let me find Sources. I'll refine them cleanly for you."

Suddenly, just at Ye Fan wasdescending the mine shaft, a startled cry came from outside.

Hearing that startled cry, the experienced miners all fled up the shaft for their lives.

“Damn, how is that the first day I go mining we run into a demonic monster?”

Ye Fan’s bones had long since been reconnected properly and his physical body could not be compared to others. He was like an agile monkey as he climbed and was the first to rush out of the mine shaft.

“The mine in front has run into a devil!”

“That vein has some strange things. The people who entered all died, and even the Flickering Light Sacred Land’s senior cultivators, who are extremely powerful, were unable to make even a sound before they also died inside!

In the mine right in front of them, a terrifying evil air rushed out. It was like some life form wanted to rush out.

Seeing this situation, Ye Fan quickly fled far away. He had a bad premonition that he couldn’t stay there no matter what.

In the immediate surroundings of the mine, many people were sent tumbling and corpses were everywhere.

The fifteenth mining area was a complete mess as the miners were all terrified.

After running several kilometers, Ye Fan finally stopped and looked back.

Author’s Note: The Flickering Light and Jade Lake are two different Sacred Lands. The Flickering Light is from the Eastern Wastelands’ southern region and is the master of the Flickering Light Sacred Lady. As for the Jade Lake, it is in the northern

region. It is the leader in terms of cultivation techniques for Dao Palace cultivators.

TL Note: In Chinese these terms are similar: 瑶池 vs 摇光. 瑶池 is the name of the Jade Lake in the Kunlun mountains, while 摇光 is the name of a star in the Big Dipper.

Chapter 179 Demonic Mine

The mine that had met with a mishap was in complete disarray. There were at least fifty or sixty corpses lying there, each of them with dull gray complexions and eyes wide open.

The experienced miners' expressions all changed and they ran far away. No one dared approach.

The fifteenth mining area was filled with terror. Everyone had retreated and most of them were trembling with fear.

Strands of gray fog came out of that mine shaft. Even from far away, people could sense a repressive force.

"I really did see a ghost..." Ye Fan was also apprehensive. He had known that the Source mines would occasionally have such a thing occur, but personally experiencing it still caused him some shock.

An old miner who had already been here for eight or nine years said worriedly, "I have a feeling that this evil might not be an ordinary one."

Not long after, the Flickering Light Sacred Land's cultivators rushed over. A couple middle-aged men led them, while the rest were all younger disciples.

"Who survived from that mine shaft?" asked the middle-aged man.

"I was working above the shaft!" ayoung miner walked up nervously.

"Are there others?" he continued asking.

Another six or seven people walked out, each scared and anxious.

"Did any of you see anything?

"I didn't see anything. I just heard a cry from inside, and then we fled."

“What about senior brother Qin? Wasn’t he patrolling here?” the middle-aged man frowned.

“That divine immortal fell into the mine shaft.”

“What?” The middle-aged man’s eyes opened wide. “Senior brother Qin died?”

“Yes…” Those miners were all very nervous. “At the beginning, they seemed to find something below so when that senior divine immortal received the report he personally went down to check it out. But the result was that when the evil occurred, all of them died.”

Beside him, another person bowed and said, “Fortunately we fled fast enough, otherwise we might have died even while just standing above the shaft.”

He didn’t need to say this. Everyone could see the fifty-some corpses littered around the shaft opening.

The Flickering Light Sacred Land’s cultivators all looked at each other in dismay and frowned. They hated facing this kind of situation. Once an evil occurred within a Source mine, the danger would rise to a critical level.

Gray fog filled the air around the shaft opening. It looked very strange, worrying everyone.

“Could it be they excavated something alive?” asked a random person.

The others’ expressions all changed when they heard this. If this were true, it was definitely a great and terrible omen.

“It’s said that the Jiang Family not long ago dug up a ghost mine, and ended up finding blood dripping and bones, and many people died.”

The words being passed between the middle-aged cultivators caused Ye Fan’s heart to shake. The Source veins below the ground

were filled with mysteries and the unknown.

“I’ll go seize a strand of the gray mist and see what it is.” One of the middle-aged men spit out a thumb-sized silver bottle they flew over and released a soft light that began to absorb the gray fog.

Crack.

But what shocked people was that just as the gray fog entered, that silver bottle immediately shattered, becoming dim and falling to the ground.

“This is…” The middle-aged man’s body shook.

“A weapon refined from a Dao Palace secret realm cultivator was actually unable to capture even a strand of the gray mist. What is that thing?” Everyone was greatly startled.

The middle-aged men all looked at each other solemnly. This time it was not an ordinary affair. Their hearts sank.

An hour passed before the gray fog completely scattered into nothingness.

Not long after, a chicken was thrown into the mine shaft. It continuously cried out for a long time without dying.

The middle-aged cultivators all sighed in relief.

“So it wasn’t as bad as we thought.”

“Looks like it was just a batch of evil air and not a ghost mine.”

The middle-aged cultivators all walked over, and the young disciples followed after them.

They stood over the shaft opening and examined each corpse before looking down below.

“Carry these corpses away. Find an abandoned mine to bury them in,” ordered one of the middle-aged cultivators.

All of the miners retreated and no one wished to touch those

corpses that had died for some unknown reason.

That middle-aged man frowned upon seeing this. “The evil air has dissipated. There’s no more danger.”

The various miner’s hearts were leaping in fear as they picked up the corpses and threw them into an abandoned mine, immediately burying them as fast as possible.

The middle-aged cultivators all began to discuss heading down the mineshaft.

“Maybe we should send first clear out the corpses inside before we go down...,” proposed one of the middle-aged cultivators. Saying this, he swept his gaze over the surrounding miners.

The surrounding people immediately felt their hearts turn cold as they retreated.

“What are you afraid of? That chicken is fine. That means whatever happened down there is already over. Are all of you no better than a chicken?”

Ye Fan really wanted to spit on this person when he heard this. If there was nothing to be afraid of, why didn’t he just enter himself? He actually wanted to send miners to probe it for him.

One of their disciples personally walked up and picked people. Ye Fan was unfortunately picked and sent down to carry out a corpse.

The inside of the mine was dusky, and even the torch light couldn’t completely illuminate it. There was corpse after corpse lying on the ground in complete disorder. A couple cowardly miners shivered when they say the scene.

In front of them, specks of light could be seen. A head-sized Source shone within a stone. An old cultivator over fifty years old was lying there, having died long ago.

“The problem came from here...”

Ye Fan carefully walked up. Seeing everything clearly, he sucked

in a cold breath.

That head-sized Source had a claw inside it that was as large as a human's palm. It had many red inch-long hairs on it, and the palm was no exception. It appeared quite sinister.

"This is probably from a life form from before the Primordial Era..." Ye Fan was shocked.

"A ghost claw!"

"Monster!"

The surrounding people all shouted in alarm.

Ye Fan stretched out his divine sense to carefully examine it, his expression once more changing.

This was originally a large rock that was split open by miners before revealing this Source. Within the stone layer were marks of bones that connected to this Source.

"This..." He was completely shocked.

This should be a corpse that turned into a fossil. Only its palm was preserved by the Source. The rest of it was turned into stone.

"This should be a human-shaped life form. Wait no, it had wings!"

A creature that had wings was definitely not human.

He then tried to find out why there would be gray fog that killed that many people.

When they had broken the stone, this Source had a corner of it damaged. A piece of that palm's flesh had been exposed, drying out in the air and turning into the gray fog.

"What sort of frightening life form was this? Just a speck of flesh that rotted in the air was so frightening? Just a strand of it was capable of destroying a Dao Palace weapon. It's unbelievable!" Ye Fan was overwhelmed with shock.

The only fortunate thing was this Source was definitely not ordinary. Light flowed within, and from automatically gathering heaven and earth's Qi, the broken corner had actually been repaired.

At this time, the cultivators above also flew in. Their spiritual perceptions were sharp so once they sensed there was no danger below, they were no longer scared.

"This is...a fleshy claw!"

The middle-aged cultivators all let out startled cries.

"A couple years ago we excavated a broken arm that was also sealed within a Source. It was sent back to the Sacred Land. A Grand Elder once said that if we saw such flesh we have to immediately report it. It must be extremely important."

These cultivators carefully cleared off the rubble and picked up the Source along with its surrounding stone.

A Flickering Light Grand Elder personally came and carefully examined the palm, then also examined the human-shaped remnants in the stone.

"Unbelievable!" This was the result of his examination.

"What kind of life form is it?" asked the various cultivators beside it.

"From ancient times..." The Grand Elder only said these three words before suddenly stopping.

Obviously he was very disturbed. Only a long time after did he finally breathe again and wave his sleeve to collect the Source and stone.

"You guys continue excavating. If you find anything new, immediately report it to me. This matter is very important. I'll record your great merit." His expression was solemn before he

then disappeared in a flash.

“The Grand Elder didn’t clearly say. What kind of life form is it?”

“At the very least it is a life form from before the Primordial Era. It definitely seems very terrifying and powerful.”

“Did our human race even exist back then? And what kind of position did we have?”

The Flickering Light Sacred Land’s young disciples were all filled with questions similar to Ye Fan’s questions. He really wanted to learn the answer.

“Could it be that claw can still release secret arts and divine energy?”

“Difficult to say. If it was powerful enough, that claw might really be a priceless treasure.”

The cultivators were all quietly discussing it.

“Maybe even my Flickering Light Sacred Land’s sovereign will be unable to understand it.”

“In this world, maybe only the Great Primordial Mine has the answer. There were powerful life forms that actually walked out of Sources.”

“Don’t speak of it. The Great Primordial Mine is a forbidden land. You can’t randomly talk about it here.”

The Great Primordial Mine was the center the various Sacred Lands’ claims surrounded, but no one dared go in and explore. It was an ominous land.

Over the following few days, they declared more than half a dozen other shafts to be abandoned, having not found a single Source inside.

Ye Fan cursed his bad luck. He was actually hoping to stuff his

own pockets.

The other miners were celebrating because no misfortune had descended upon them, and they hadn't excavated a ghost mine.

Just while people felt that the disturbance had passed, on the seventh day, a cry suddenly came from inside a mine shaft.

"What happened?" the Flickering Light Sacred Land's cultivators shouted from above.

Over these last few days, they were never far and continuously patrolled this area. They couldn't be careless with a Grand Elder's great merit.

"Skulls, there's a huge amount of skulls!" the people below cried out in terror.

The other mining shafts in this area all received this news and everyone immediately rushed out, preparing to flee far away.

The miners were all afraid of meeting an evil monster. If even a breeze blew across them, they would immediately guard themselves. The fifteenth mining area was a complete mess.

Ye Fan finally understood why so few miners survived for ten years. These evil messes occurred so often that even cultivators wouldn't live that long.

"What's going on? Normally we don't run into any danger even in a year, but now they're happening so often?""

The experienced miners all had bad premonitions.

"I think that the matter with that claw they found still hasn't ended. Instead, it's just starting. This area is probably a ghost mine and powerful demon is about to come out of it."

"I also have such a suspicion. Something big is definitely about to happen."

“It’s said the Great Primordial Mine has been very unstable this year. There might be a powerful beast escaping.”

Ye Fan’s heart shivered. These miners were so experienced, maybe this instinct or omen of theirs might really come true.

“No need to run! It’s just a withered bone. There’s no danger. Everyone quickly come back and dig into this mine to see what’s going on!” the cultivators ordered everyone there, concentrating their manpower on excavating that deep shaft.

In order to boost everyone’s morale, they also personally descended into the mine and oversaw everything.

However, when they personally saw what was below, they sucked in a cold breath.

Endless withered bones that hadn’t even fossilized were here. It was impossible to count how many corpses had been here.

Just by striking the stones, a huge amount of bones would come out. People’s scalps turned numb.

In the end, they weren’t even able to see stone anymore. It was all bones. Even the Flickering Light Sacred Land’s cultivators felt cold sweat run along their backs.

The feeling that something was wrong was becoming more and more powerful.

Just at this moment, there was someone who let out a cry of fear. “I excavated blood!”

In an instant, that cry stopped, and over a hundred people died.

“Heavens… a ghost mine and a huge evil monster!”

“I saw it, fuck!”

“No matter if it was Ye Fan or the Flickering Light Sacred Land’s cultivators, they all felt their blood run cold.

Chapter 180 The Primordial Era's Pyramid

This was a large Source mine with over a thousand miners inside working. Terrified shouts rang out exceptionally far inside the large space.

The miners turned mad as they fled. Bones were everywhere. They were in large piles and some of them were extremely hard, causing many people to trip who were promptly trampled upon.

Within the deeps of the mine shaft, a bloody mist floated out. Every person who touched it screamed and turned into a bloody pulp.

The cultivators all took action, and took out weapons and used secret arts to seal that bloody mist.

However, no matter what weapon or secret art, they were unable to block the bloody mist. It had an powerful corrosion effect that quickly melted over ten weapons.

"A ghost, save me!"

"It had three eyes, I saw the ghost!"

The miners were all fleeing for their lives. All kinds of shouts of terror rang out.

Ye Fan had a bad feeling. Those experienced miners' prediction had probably come true. He was extremely fast, quickly racing to the front of the crowd. In just a couple breaths worth of time he rushed out of the shaft and ran to a safe place much further away before stopping.

BANG!

The shaft was pierced through as a group of miserable cultivator rushed out. One of them was a middle-aged man who had become almost deranged. He left out a frightened scream, but in an instant turned into a bloody mass that fell the ground.

The mine was in a complete panic, and screams and cries rang through the air. The people fleeing were trembling with fear as they ran desperately.

Only half an hour later did everyone calm down. A thousand people had gone down the shaft to mine, but in the end only three hundred people ran out alive. The remaining people had all died within.

The cultivators all had gloomy expressions. They had wanted to seal the bloody mist, but the result was that five of them had died, including a Dao Palace secret realm middle-aged man.

For such a thing to happen, they naturally had to report it quickly. The appearance of a ghost mine was what they hated dealing with the most.

Not long after, a Grand Elder along with seven or eight elders quickly rushed over and carefully inquired about the details.

In the end, not one person could explain it in detail, and even the people who personally saw it could only say it looked like a motionless ghost.

“All of you should retreat,” ordered the Grand Elder named Li Yun. His finger was like a sword as he slashed out with it.

A light shot out and turned into a huge sword light that pierced down.

A thunderous noise rang out as dust flew up. That huge mine was cut open and the dark and eerie shaft was exposed, appearing very strange.

Grand Elder Li Yun continued waving his finger. That sword light was over sixty meters long continuously slashed down, completely revealing the shaft to the world.

All the stone was sent flying hundreds of meters away. A huge stone came out with many stone bones. Li Yun took them out before descending a short distance.

Ye Fan was looking on from the side, his heart nervous. The huge amount of bones had all turned to stone, and upon careful examination, none of them were human bones. There were some human-shaped life forms, but they were all a bit different from humans.

Grand Elder continuously waved that large sword to cleave apart the mine. Using a certain technique he seized all the bones and placed them on the brown ground.

A mountain of stone bones quickly appeared. There were at least ten thousand corpses.

Strand after strand of bloody mist rose. Li Yun's sword light was actually melted when it touched it. He waved his sleeve and scattered the bloody mist towards the sky. It was only a long time later that everything calmed down.

He then displayed a secret art that condensed a green hand of light to reach deep into the mine.

The ground immediately began to shake as that huge hand picked up all the stones within the mine and placed them on the ground.

"A demonic ghost!"

"It's that demon ghost!"

There were several Sources in the blood-colored soil. Each was as large as a washbowl. Such a size was extremely rare and precious, which made them a high-grade prize.

What startled people was that each Source had something inside it, and they weren't pure.

The first two Sources sealed a scarlet liquid, which was obviously blood. It was due to one of them rupturing that the inside blood had flown out to cause the tragedy.

"Just how powerful was this life-form. Its blood turned into a bloody mist that was capable of killing Dao Palace secret realm

cultivators…” The various elders were all shivering.

Grand Elder Li Yun was also frowning.

The third Source sealed a crystal finger that was very beautiful, spotlessly pure white. Although it was just a finger, people could clearly tell it was not ordinary as a vast Qi had been stored within.

The fourth Source was the most shocking. Half a head had been sealed inside. The face had thin scales, the forehead had a third eye and it had thick black hair. The head had been split in two by someone.

“There should be two life-forms. Careful examination reveals that the finger and that half head are clearly not from the same corpse.” The elders were all surprised.

“These four Sources are too important. I need to personally bring them back to the Sacred Land.” Grand Elder Li Yun’s expression was heavy.

Although they couldn’t be considered legendary Divine Sources, there were life-forms sealed within which made their price beyond estimation. They could not lose them at any cost.

He sealed the four Sources and then waved his sleeve to collect them. He then carefully examined the stones.

The stones that had been excavated with the Sources had two broken stone skeletons. One was slender, while the other was large. They were two different life-forms, and although they were human-shaped, they were definitely not humans. The slender one had six arms while the large one had a pair of bone wings.

Ye Fan could clearly see them from a distance and was speechless inside. They were such powerful life-forms, how could have vanished without a trace?

Rumble…

Suddenly, the exposed mine began to cave in, and everyone was

frightened back. The mine's bottom was caving in and a huge black pit appeared.

The mine actually had another bottomless pit appear inside it!

That was not something excavated by them, but something that had existed long before and only now revealed itself.

A cold and sinister air charged out, making everyone tremble.

Even Grand Elder Li Yun could not remain calm now. "Looks like this place is definitely extraordinary."

He let everyone retreat and personally took action, using his divine sense to explore it. He used all his abilities and supreme secret arts.

BOOM!

The land shook as the soil split open. He used the Flickering Light's divine arts to cause this mine shaft to rise. This was similar to moving mountains to reclaim lands.

The soil flew out as the land fractured. The mine was continuously rising and many rocks cracked and were sent flying into the distance.

The Grand Elder was using a secret art to move the land's crust higher.

The huge pit was no longer down in the ground. It now slowly floated higher.

"Heavens...what is that?"

The scarlet land shook as the sinister air becoming increasingly dense. The cold shine of metal appeared.

"It's a huge piece of metal!"

Inside the turmoil of rocks and soil, the bottom of the pit appeared at ground level and everyone could see it.

This was definitely no natural thing. There was a very smooth

and hard piece of stone that was several kilometers large. On its edges were immense stone obelisks rising high into the air.

At the very center of this stone land was a towering metal pyramid over a hundred meters tall. Its whole body was made of green metal without the slightest sign of corrosion.

Ye Fan was immediately shocked. What was this thing?

There were stars, the sun, and the moon carved on top of it, shining brightly.

This huge pyramid was made of some unknown metal. At the very least, it had to be from the Primordial Era. It might even come from earlier, but time hadn't erased it.

Grand Elder Li Yun frowned before waving his sleeve and trying to collect that huge metal pyramid.

But he was shocked to find that no matter what he did, he was unable to budge it. However, hazy mist surged out.

"There's something strange!""

Li Yun walked up and used his divine energy to sweep through the pyramid. The sun, moon, and stars on it lit up, their light shining. He was actually sucked inside.

The various elders were all shocked and worried.

BOOM!

The green metallic pyramid shook, causing everyone to feel stifled. Many of the mortals collapsed to the ground limply.

A short time later, the pyramid's sun, moon, and stars once more lit up, and Li Yun rushed out, his face deathly pale with blood running out his mouth as he stumbled back in retreat.

"Withdraw! Everyone fall back, don't get close to her!" He staggered as he shouted at everyone to run.

Ye Fan was shocked. Just what kind of strange thing was this

metal pyramid to cause a Flickering Light Grand Elder to suffer such a loss?

“This thing is too important. Seal the news here. I will quickly return the Sacred Land. None of you are to approach it at any cost.” Li Yun explained seriously before hurriedly leaving, preparing to traverse the void.

The fifteenth mining area had turned into a forbidden land that no one could enter. Ye Fan frowned. This place did not bode well, and he didn’t want to stay. But right now he didn’t have any means of leaving.

The fourth day after Grand Elder Li Yun left, the Flickering Light Sacred Lady rushed over and brought news that the Sacred Master would be personally coming not long from now.

Ye Fan’s mouth curled. How unlucky for Yao Xi to actually appear here. If she were to notice him, she would definitely peel his skin in torture.

He saw her from a distance. She was just like the past, a fairy whose beauty could cause the collapse of nations, like jade from a pearl, her body beautiful and perfect.

The thousands of mortals that saw her thought she was a fairy, and many of them lost their self control before feeling ashamed of their inferiority.

Ye Fan hid behind those mortals, but he wasn’t that worried he would be noticed. He secretly smiled. This so-called fairy’s inner garments were all still in his robe.

If this secret were to be passed out, the powerful sacred lands would probably all be shaken.

“I definitely cannot leak this news. The fifteenth mining area has been completely sealed and no one is allowed to enter.” The Flickering Light Sacred Lady’s voice was as beautiful as ever.

However, just at this time, she suddenly paused and her

expression became dazed. Apparently she was very shocked.

Ye Fan's heart shook. Could it be she had noticed him? That didn't seem likely.

At this moment, she and the other cultivators all cried out. "You... who are you? How have you come here?!"

When Ye Fan heard this, he turned to look at the pyramid. Green light flickered, and in front of the pyramid an old woman had appeared at some point.

She had appeared without any warning, and no one knew where she had come from. It was like she had teleported out of nowhere.

She carefully circled around the pyramid, muttering some unknown things.

The fifteenth mining area stretched as far as the eye could see, and the land was very spacious. If an outsider came, they would definitely be noticed almost instantly.

However, even with everyone present, no one had noticed her arrive.

Ye Fan was exceptionally shocked. "It's her!"

He never thought he would once more meet this old woman within the northern region.

Back in the Ancient Desolation Forbidden Land, the first time he saw the old madman, this old woman had also appeared. It was from her words that he learned the old madman was someone from six thousand years ago.

"For someone from the same era as the old madman to actually appear here..." Ye Fan couldn't help being shocked.

Chapter 181 Alive After 6000 Years

The old woman was wearing very simple clothes that were no different than an old grandma from a mountain village.

But it was such an ordinary old woman who had become the complete focus of everyone's attention. The Flickering Light Sacred Land's people seemed to be facing a powerful enemy and didn't dare rashly attack.

As for the pyramid made of unknown metals, it flashed with faint green light and the sun, moon, and stars once more appeared on top of it. Clear light flowed out of them, surging towards the old woman like a wave of water.

But the light was unable to shake her in the slightest. She was completely unaffected as she muttered and circled around the pyramid.

The green pyramid shook and began to release a metallic ringing, and a light filled the sky as endless green light enveloped this red-brown land.

Everyone was shocked as the vast and empty land completely changed. Grass appeared everywhere and vitality throbbed in the air. Unbroken chains of huge ancient trees filled the land.

The aura of the primordial era exploded out, vast and ancient. Like the boundless universe and the borderless starry sky, endless numbers of creatures began to converge on the pyramid.

It was like an ancient world had once more appeared in front of them. An ear-splitting rumbling rang out as herds of huge creatures ran towards the watchers.

All kinds of strange creatures had appeared. The land turned green, and dense spiritual Qi filled the air. Powerful creatures ran wildly over the land.

"Is this the northern region from before the primordial era? It's

life force is overflowing, and all kinds of creatures are thriving. It's completely different from how it is now!"

They could clearly see how Sources formed. The Yuan Qi of heaven and earth was so dense that it crystallized into Sources.

Many powerful creatures died, and would sometimes fall into Sources and be wrapped within, thus sealing them inside. Only now did people understand why creatures from so long ago would occasionally leave behind fingers or heads.

"Heavens..."

Just at this moment, everyone sucked in a cold breath. They saw powerful human-shaped lifeforms fighting barehanded and splitting the huge land.

There were many different kinds of the human-shaped lifeforms. Some were covered in scales and some were covered in fur. Some had grand and tough bodies, while some had finer and more delicate bodies. There were even some beautiful ones. But they were all tyrannical and powerful to the extreme.

Within the dense forest of ancient trees, several divine temples could occasionally be seen. They were tall and grand, striking fear into and intimidating people's hearts.

In front of each ancient temple were all kinds of different human-shaped lifeforms guarding it with care and reverence.

The divine temples were different from one another. Some of them were like modern day Daoist temples, while some were like imperial watchtowers. There were even some that were like the pyramid.

"Somewhat interesting..." Just at this moment, the old crone's voice rang out, and everyone could clearly hear what she said.

With a wave of her sleeves, the light that had filled the sky faded and the boundless vitality once more disappeared. The various powerful lifeforms ceased to exist, and the barren, deathly land

reappeared. The green light flowed back into the pyramid.

The old crone walked up and directly into the pyramid. The light from the pyramid once more dimmed, becoming silent and calm.

The Flickering Light Sacred Land's people were all completely stunned. This old woman was completely unfathomable. They were fundamentally unable to resist or block her.

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady might be as beautiful as a blooming immortal lotus, but even her eyes were open wide with shock.

Many of the elders quickly surrounded the green pyramid and calmly waited for the old woman to come out.

Of the thousands of mortals, many of them were shocked witless. The strange scenes that had just appeared caused them to suspect they had entered a new world.

The pyramid shook and the old woman walked out very calmly. It was like she was just walking over a bridge or taking a flight of stairs. She received no resistance at all.

"It really is somewhat interesting..." The old woman said once more..

But when the others heard, they practically couldn't believe their own ears.

Such an ancient vestige was definitely of an incalculable value to cultivators, but she just didn't seem to care that much about it.

"Senior, you are..." The Flickering Light Sacred Lady first laughed like an immortal flower blooming, before quickly and charmingly asking about her origins.

"I'm just an ordinary old lady." The old woman looked at Yao Xi and kindly smiled. "Your luck is pretty good."

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady's heart shook and she wanted to say something, but the old woman had already gently turned to

look at the others, sweeping her gaze over each one of the elders.

“I’m taking it away to see what’s so special about it. Later I’ll give it back to your Flickering Light Sacred Land,” said the old woman.

“Senior, you can’t…” the elders all wanted to come up and block her. This was something the Grand Elder had explicitly them ordered to guard at all costs. They definitely had to stop her. They knew this was definitely an important matter.

However, they were simply fundamentally unable to stop her.

The old woman reached out her hand and a hazy light began to flow around that huge, hundred-meter tall pyramid. Its sun, moon, and stars lit up once more.

In just a split second, green light flashed and the grand pyramid shrunk down to the size of a baby’s fist, looking like a bright pearl as it fell into the old woman’s hand.

With just the raise of a hand, she was able to collect the pyramid. It caused all those elders to be speechless. They knew they were unable to block her.

Ye Fan had long since known the old woman was completely unfathomable, but even he was shocked. A worry began to grow in his heart because she had seemed to intentionally glance at him.

The old woman slowly walked away, but her figure quickly became indistinct and she completely disappeared in just a moment without leaving any tracks.

After she left, the fifteenth mining area became completely chaotic. The Flickering Light Sacred Land’s cultivators were all discussing it. They definitely had to report such a huge matter to their superiors.

“Leave, I have to leave this cursed land!” This was the sole pressing thought on Ye Fan’s mind right now.

He didn’t believe that there weren’t Sources in the other regions

of the northern region. If he continued here, who knows what kind of cursed things might be excavated. At that time, he might have to leave his life behind.

Other than that, with Yao Xi here, as well as the Flickering Light Sacred Master who was about to arrive, if any of them saw him then this place would definitely became a death land for him.

Ye Fan had wanted to leave a bit earlier. Each day there were people leaving to procure things like food, and since the Flickering Light disciples didn't care to interact with the people of the mundane world, they would always bring a couple miners with them.

Once he managed to escape from these people, he would be like a fish leaping into the ocean, a bird flying in the sky, free and unrestricted.

If it weren't for the Dao Glyphs separating this place from the outside world, he would have fled long ago.

I'll find somewhere to cultivate to the third or even fourth secret realm, and then I'll come back and auction off the Flickering Light Sacred Lady's inner garments..., Ye Fan thought of a wicked plan. But of course, this was just a little motivation.

It had been over a month after he had been exposed to the Immortal Sealing Powder. He started to feel traces of divine energy flowing again, and his Wheel and Sea were slowly recovering.

And in the previous few days, he had finally managed to excavate a couple walnut-sized Sources in the depths of the mining shaft that he had completely refined.

In the end, that green lotus within his Sea of Bitterness had trembled and his body released a muffled sound as his divine energy was completely restored.

Ye Fan didn't know that he had avoided a complete calamity. If the amount of the Immortal Sealing Powder was sufficiently high,

then even a sovereign's divine energy would be completely sealed dry. If it weren't for his physique being special, he would have turned into a completely ordinary mortal.

Now that the seal on his Wheel and Sea had been resolved and his cultivation base restored, Ye Fan prepared to leave this place.

Of course, before he left, he wish to prepare a couple Sources for future personal use. But this kind of spiritual item was too rare. One mine shaft might only have a couple kilograms. And Sources had strange stone skin wrapped around them that made even spiritual perception useless to probe or examine rocks for Sources.

I wish I could raid the Flickering Light Sacred Land's Source storehouse, Ye Fan could only dream. His strength was far from enough. Even if there was no one guarding it, he still might not be able to force his way into that place.

Two days later, Ye Fan was prepared to leave. He had intermingled with the miners prepared to go out to get supplies. It was on this day that news spread that the Flickering Light Sacred Master was about to arrive and that no one was allowed to leave.

Damn, why does this crap always happen to me? Nothing can go wrong at all costs! He was alarmed at this news.

An hour later, an immense echoing noise came from outside the mining region as the void broke open.

Just as the Flickering Light Sacred Master was about to arrive and the void began to crack open, there were peak experts joining hands to kill him, causing space to shatter.

"Kill!"

Killing shouts filled the sky as light soared outside the mining region. Magical weapons danced through the air, people shouted, and beasts roared. There were several indistinct figures attacking.

“Peacock King!” The Flickering Light Sacred Master’s voice was icy cold as 108 rings of light enveloped him. Each halo of light was like a world that enveloped him, making him appear like a divine king descending the world.

“Flickering Light Sacred Master!” On the other side, the Peacock King was just like he was before, a delicate youngster. But his gaze was severe and his roar shook the land.

There was also quite a few elders behind the Flickering Light Sacred Master and one of them shouted out, “You evil thing, you actually dare appear again. Today we’ll kill you!”

“There will definitely be someone killed today. But the one to die will be you!” The Green Flood Dragon King appeared and stood side by side with the Peacock King.

BOOM!

Heaven and earth shook as an intense battle exploded into action. The Dao Glyphs that surrounded the mining area were all broken and many cultivators killed their way inside.

“The Fourth Great Bandit and the Seventh Great Bandit!” The Flickering Light’s cultivators were all in a mess.

The entire mining region became completely chaotic.

If he still couldn’t gain some underhanded benefits now, Ye Fan felt it would really be too unforgivable.

He didn’t go to the Source warehouse since he knew he probably would not be able to open it. There were also two Great Bandits who had it as their goal. He went to one of the fifteen mining site’s stone towers. The Sources the miners brought in were temporarily stored inside.

Killing shouts shook the sky. There was no longer anyone attending to this place since compared to the Source storehouse, this place was completely insignificant.

The stone tower was less than ten meters tall, but it was extremely sturdy. Ye Fan was unable to push open the stone door at all.

“This place also has restrictions....” He then directly swung his fist into it.

BOOM!

The stone tower shook, and after the fifth punch, the stone door finally broke. Luckily the restriction wasn’t very profound.

A bright light shone inside, and Ye Fan was temporarily blinded by it. Piece after piece of Sources were displayed on a jade shelf. Light flowed through all of them, and altogether there were dozens of kilograms.

The mining results from several days were here and hadn’t been sent off yet. It was extremely dazzling and bright.

“This many... this is the sum of over twenty Source mines!” Ye Fan was filled with excitement. Such a large amount of Sources meant he could increase his power again. They were definitely precious treasures to him.

He took out the pure jade bottle and sucked them all in.

“Who are you, brother? You really were fast to arrive even before me.” A voice came from outside the stone tower as a twenty-year old young man watched him in surprise.

“I just managed to take advantage of the crisis outside. The pros are still outside fighting a huge battle with the Flickering Light’s people,” Ye Fan said smoothly.

“I’m one of those pros. I didn’t expect to have you actually take action quicker than me. You really are efficient.”

Ye Fan was silent for a while. This young man was of an average stature, and couldn’t be said to be that handsome. But his gaze was especially bright.

“I heard that the fifteenth mining region was attacked, and that there might have been some exceptional Sources excavated, so I came here special instead of attacking the Source storehouse.” This young man’s gaze became even brighter, as luminous as a flame as he said, “According to our rules, since I ended up running into you, you have to give me a quarter of it.”

It’s not like I’m one of you. I’m not one of your so called ‘pros.’ Ye Fan had such a thought, but having the feeling that this man wasn’t ordinary and not wanting to fight with him, he said, “There were no special Sources. If you don’t believe me you can look for yourself.” He took out the pure jade bottle and the Sources appeared on the ground.

“Ugh, since there’s none, then whatever.” The young man was very disappointed and he waved his hand.

The two of them left the stone tower and Ye Fan was preparing to leave when the young man suddenly pulled him and said, “Wait, your body has something else. Why do I sense a familiar scent?”

“I’m not a pro, and there’s no special things on my body.”

“No, this is… the scent of the Flickering Light Sacred Lady!” The young man’s eyes lit up like bright pearls as he stared at Ye Fan. “Younger brother, you really aren’t simple. You’re even more skilled than me. You actually managed to steal the Flickering Light Sacred Lady’s things.”

“I… I’m really not a pro.” Ye Fan shook off his hand and said, “I don’t know what you’re talking about.”

“I was once very close to the Flickering Light Sacred Lady. Being a pro, I naturally wouldn’t forget her fragrance.” This young man didn’t have any hostility towards Ye Fan, instead becoming even more friendly and said, “Take it out and let me see it with my own eyes.”

Ye Fan guessed that he must have sensed the Flickering Light

Sacred Lady's garments so he took them out of the pure jade bottle.

"Heavens, my eyes!" This young man saw them very clearly and immediately gasped. "Brother, you really are amazing. When did a talent like you appear in our line of work? I admire you to death. You've done what I've dreamed of doing."

"I really am not in the same line of work as you. I just got it accidentally." Ye Fan felt that staying with this guy was truly too dangerous. On the off-chance that Yao Xi was attracted here, that would truly be big trouble, and so he planned on breaking off from the man.

"I admire you too much. In our line of work, such an accomplishment is definitely worthy of a master." The young man's face was filled with admiration.

"Even this is considered the work of a master?!" Ye Fan truly was speechless now.

"Such a difficult line of work is something ordinary people are unable to do." The young man sighed and said, "My grandfather was a peak hero of this world, but he still had regrets."

"You are you? Who's your grandfather? What regrets?" Ye Fan felt this guy's status would definitely not be ordinary.

"My grandfather is the Seventh Great Bandit Tu Tian. He swept through the northern region, able to steal whatever he wanted. His greatest regret in life was that he was unable to steal a Sacred Lady to marry into the family."

Ye Fan was shocked. The grandson of the Seventh Great Bandit? His origin truly was great.

"I'm Tu Fei. To fulfill my grandfather's greatest hope, I'm determined to steal a Sacred Lady's hand in marriage."

Ye Fan really didn't know what to say now. To steal a huge Sacred Land's Sacred Lady to marry... it was a completely crazy thought.

“Where is the Flickering Light Sacred Lady? Quick, go and find out. Find the best time to take action and grab her.” Tu Fei’s eyes emitted two bright rays as he looked towards the horizon.

At this time, killing shouts rang through the heavens as the huge battle was raging all over.

At the very front was Yao Xi’s beautiful figure. Like the moon veiled by thin clouds and the bright pearls caressed by the blue sea, she was at the absolute pinnacle of beauty. A long skirt fluttered and danced in the wind of the sky as she fought against many bandits.

Ye Fan threw off his hand and felt this guy really was as difficult to get rid of as a persistent infection. With the huge battle going on everywhere, it was the best time for him to run.

Ti Fei soared up and shouted, “Yao Xi, did you lose something that landed in the hands of one of our talented geniuses?”

Ye Fan stumbled, almost tripping to the ground. This shameless guy really was daring. Wasn’t this causing a huge calamity to descend on him?

Chapter 182 The Calamities incited by the Garments

“What random crap are you spouting, Tu Fei?” Although the Flickering Light Sacred Lady was busy killing enemies, she still appeared like an elegant immortal butterfly, wonderful and pure with a kind of spiritual beauty.

“Yao Xi, haven’t you lost a piece of clothing? And a very precious item?” Tu Fei flew up into the air and spoke in a very serious tone.

“I don’t know what your drivel means.” The Flickering Light Sacred Lady activated a secret art to send two seniors flying, and then spit out an emerald green jade bell.

A beautiful bell sound rang through the heavens, and the surrounding attacking cultivators all painfully covered their ears as they screamed.

“You definitely lost something. How did you lose it?” Tu Fei earnestly continued questioning her.

This damn guy! If Ye Fan turned around he would definitely be recognized. This guy dared say so much in such an unrestrained manner that even held a trace of teasing!

“I can’t be bothered to deal with you!” The Flickering Light Sacred Lady no longer paid him any attention. The emerald green jade bell was constantly becoming larger, its ringing shaking the heavens. Although it sounded extremely melodious, its power was great. Within thirty meters, all the attacking weapons all began to shake and then clear cracking noises rang out.

BOOM! Seven or eight weapons all shattered and fell from the sky. The sound waves were like knives, striking fear in people’s hearts.

“Yao Xi, think again...” The loud mouthed Tu Fei once more opened his mouth without any misgivings. “You lost something

that was woven with divine silk. Fire and water are unable to damage it, blades are unable to slash through it, and it was refined by you into a precious treasure. Where is it now?”

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady’s expression immediately changed. Originally she thought he was just saying random crap, but now she immediately thought of that garment and she almost let out an enraged shriek right then and there.

Over the past month, she had used all her power to look for Ye Fan in the southern region, turning over the whole land relentlessly. But she was unable to find even the slightest trace of him.

Every time she thought back to what had happened back then, she would go mad. She longed to personally use her elegant jade hands to tear Ye Fan into pieces.

“Heavens, it blinded my eyes!” Tu Fei cried out filled with endless melancholy. “I wish what I saw wasn’t true. How could it have been taken by someone else first?”

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady really wanted to give him a slap, and she coldly said, “What drivel!”

“I saw your face turn pale just now. It’s definitely real. Our profession’s talented members really are amazing. Why couldn’t it have been me who did it?” Tu Fei was somewhat depressed as he asked, “Nothing happened between you guys, right? You are one of our targets, after all.”

“Go die!” The Flickering Light Sacred Lady ground her teeth in anger. The emerald green jade bell grew larger, now thirty meters tall, its ringing shaking the heavens.

It was possible to clearly see ray after ray of green light flow out like a rippling wave, spreading out in every direction and engulfing everything. The surrounding cultivators all miserably screamed as they were unable to block it at all. The Flickering Light Sacred

Lady's face was covered in frost. Her clothes fluttered as she moved to kill Tu Fei.

"You want to kill people?" Tu Fei shouted, before seeming to think of something and looking in every direction. "Talented brother, where are you? Hand me that clothing to borrow."

Two black strands appeared over the Flickering Light Sacred Lady's forehead as her killing intent overflowed. Her powerful divine sense swept out in every direction.

"Hey, talented brother, how could you be so immoral as to just leave? People like us are loyal. You just left me behind?" Tu Fei shouted out to the sky.

You big-mouthed idiot! Ye Fan had long since fled to the distance, yet he still heard that voice. Due to the huge battle raging all around, he would occasionally meet with attacks, so it was temporarily difficult for him to leave.

"I'll kill you!" The Flickering Light Sacred Lady was normally extremely enchanting and alluring. But it was like Ye Fan had a strange power, so every time she thought of him, she couldn't hold back her rage.

"Hey, the clothes weren't stolen by me. They have nothing to do with me. It was my talented brother who did it. If you're mad, go look for him. It has nothing to do with a useless man like myself!" Tu Fei shouted out in alarm.

The ringing became louder. The emerald green jade bell was extremely marvelous. The overflowing sound waves were visible as green waves that spread out in every direction. At this time, the Flickering Light Sacred Lady appeared like an unmatched champion as she stood in atop the green jade bell, her body shining and filled with killing intent.

Tu Fei dodged, taking out an earthen jar, gray and bland and exceptionally plain, like it could have just have been pulled out of

the dirt.

However, this earthen jar's power was exceptionally great. Its mouth was like a black hole with an exceptional sucking force. Even the surrounding space was twisted. It was like anything could be easily sucked in. The Flickering Light Sacred Lady's expression changed. "The Seventh Great Bandit Tu Tian actually handed that thing over to you?"

"Don't worry. This is just an imitation. My grandpa said that if I could capture a Sacred Lady to take as a wife, he would grant that earthen jar to me."

The earthen jar might appear extremely worn, but it wasn't damaged. Its might was shocking as it sucked up the waves of green sound waves, blocking Yao Xi's attack.

Her expression changed and she murmured to herself, "This is just an imitation, but it possesses such power! Then the real earthen jar must truly be a peak weapon. According to the legends, it was refined from a Great Emperor's flesh and blood during a time before the Ancient Desolation…"

Peak weapons had already reached the absolute limit of weapons. They were as rare as a phoenix feather or a unicorn horn in the Eastern Wastelands. Throughout history, very few had ever appeared. Only people who could completely control an age, lords of the Eastern Wastelands, would have a chance of refining one. They needed to use all the Eastern Wastelands' energy in order to refine it. Amongst the ancient Great Emperors that had appeared, such weapons were exceptionally limited.

The demon clan's Great Emperor's Sacred Weapon, the Ji Family's Ancient Net Mirror, the Flickering Light Sacred Land's Dragon Cauldron, and Yu Tian's randomly obtained earthen jar, they were all peak weapons.

Of course, there was one weapon that was excluded from this classification in the Eastern Wastelands. That would be the

Desolate Pagoda. It was said that it wasn't even refined by man.

Peak weapons were weapons refined from ancient Great Emperors and Sacred Emperors. Their might was beyond compare, and if one was able to draw out their true power, it would be a simply unimaginable scene.

The reason Yu Tian was able to stand amongst the ranks of the Thirteen Great Bandits was because he held a peak weapon. There was practically no one who could kill him. With a peak weapon by his side, he was invincible to attack.

As for the earthen jar, there was a recording that said a Great Emperor from before the Ancient Desolation had reached the end of his lifespan. Just before he died, he used a primordial spirit as the flame, his unrivaled physical body as the clay, supplemented by the Eastern Wastelands' legendary endless divine materials, and burned his own body into the earthen jar, leaving his descendants a peak weapon.

It could be said that if one were holding this weapon and had enough divine energy to support it, it would not be a problem to sweep through the Eastern Wastelands without finding an opponent.

Unfortunately, even the most brilliant families still had to decline eventually. Even with an enormous inheritance, a time would come when they died out. After that Great Emperor from before the Ancient Desolation finally left this world, his descendants became ordinary people with the passing of the years.

Three hundred years ago, Yu Tian found an ancient hole within a dried-up river, inadvertently finding the earthen jar half-covered by sand. Who knew just how many years it had been enveloped by dust.

Unfortunately, the earthen jar had lost its cap and was no longer complete. It was like it had lost half of itself, otherwise, Yu Tian would have been able to sweep through the Eastern Wastelands

alone. This imitation of the earthen jar was also formidable. It was like a bottomless pit, and was currently almost sucking the emerald jade bell in.

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady was extremely stunned. She knew that if it was the real earthen jar, she would definitely be destroyed without the slightest chance.

“Tu Fei, your divine energy is insufficient. Even if you were holding a Sacred Weapon from an ancient Great Emperor, you can’t do anything!”” The Flickering Light Sacred Lady’s forehead bloomed with light, a diamond imprint lighting up and emitting a ray of divine light that attacked him.

“What, your divine sense is so powerful…” Tu Fei was startled and couldn’t dodge.

However, the earthen jar in front of him saved him. Apparently there was nothing it couldn’t absorb, and even the divine sense could not pass through it. The divine light was immediately obliterated.

“This…” The Flickering Light Sacred Lady’s expression changed. That Great Emperor had used primordial spirits as flames and used his own body to form the pot, so naturally it could even absorb divine sense.

“Haha…” Yu Fei laughed, and started to flee. His cultivation base was not on the same level as the Flickering Light Sacred Lady, so he was unable to continue fighting for long without suffering deficits.

“Where do you think you’re going!” The Flickering Light Sacred Lady didn’t want to let him leave like that.

“Talented brother, where are you? I can’t find you.” Tu Fei’s shout rang throughout the entire mining region.

Ye Fan cursed in his heart. This big mouthed guy truly was shameless. He was provoking a calamity for Ye Fan!

At this time, killing shouts were ringing out everywhere, and he was occasionally attacked by people and it was difficult for him to flee all in one go. If he were noticed by Yao Xi, his situation would definitely take a turn for the worse.

“Talented brother, what are you afraid of? You were even able to steal Yao Xi’s inner garment. With such shocking talent, you’re definitely an outstanding hero in my eyes. With you and me joining hands, we can capture this lady.” Tu Fei was like a loudspeaker as his shout filled the whole sky. After it rang out, the entire mining region became temporarily quiet. This news shocked everyone and they were unable to believe it. Ye Fan truly started to curse madly. This guy’s big mouth really should be sealed.

However after carefully thinking about it, it wasn’t as if his words were true. He thought he was an expert since his physique was special and others were unable to see through his cultivation base.

“It couldn’t be true, right?” The pure Flickering Light Sacred Lady’s inner garments had been stolen? This didn’t seem too likely. Even the cultivators didn’t forget to talk about it.

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady’s melodic laugh rang through the land. “Tu Fei, even if you have a smooth tongue, you aren’t able to change the results. Let me see just where you plan on running!” With her saying just these few words, the other cultivators were all relieved, feeling that there was no need to believe Tu Fei’s words.

“My words aren’t empty. There is a talented brother who really did steal Yao Xi’s inner garments. Brother, quickly come out!” Tu Fei fled while also shouting. “You have to be loyal as one of our profession!”

“I think you’ve exceeded how many times you can speak such drivel!” The Flickering Light Sacred Lady was secretly grinding her teeth. She really wanted to seal his big mouth, and she even more

wanted to find Ye Fan. Her divine sense swept out in all directions and carefully searched.

During this time, many bandits charged towards Yao Xi, and there were also quite a few Flickering Light cultivators charging towards Tu Fei. Their shouts within this bitter chaotic battle had naturally attracted people's attention. "Talented brother, don't force me to use my last move!" Tu Fei fought and retreated, in the end saying, "You're only fourteen or fifteen years old. And your face is still tender and delicate..."

This bastard! Ye Fan couldn't help but curse him. He pulled off some bloody clothing from a corpse and wrapped it around his head as if he had been injured. However, there were many people around and there were naturally some who had noticed him.

"No way, there really is a youngster. I saw him just now."

"He's there!"

Ye Fan promptly used the old madman's footwork to flee.

With the Fourth Great Bandit, the Seventh Great Bandit, and the Peacock King fighting, even heaven and earth were shattering. Sharp sword rays flashed everywhere. People flew back and forth, and blood splattered.

"Talented brother, I finally see you again. Don't run! The person with the bloody clothes hiding your head is you. You're definitely one of us, and I'd never forget you. Even if you were wearing Yao Xi's Sacred Lady's battle clothes, I'd still recognize you." Tu Fei was like a blaring trumpet as his words shook the sky. Many people turned to look at Ye Fan, and a couple Flickering Light disciples started to chase him.

There were also a couple of bandits near him who gave him a thumbs up and said, "Talented brother, it's difficult for us to produce a person like you capable of stealing a Sacred Lady's garments."

“With such a talent appearing every few hundred years, our profession’s people will never decline!” A huge ruckus of gossip rang out.

“Just go away!” Ye Fan naturally knew these scoundrels were creating a disturbance to draw the Flickering Light people’s attention. Other than Tu Fei, there was probably no one who believed he had stolen Yao Xi’s inner garments.

At this time, the Flickering Light Sacred Lady quickly ground her teeth as she also noticed Ye Fan. Thinking back to the various things that had happened, she really wanted to scream.

A month ago, her body had been laid bare, and her beautiful body no longer held any secrets to Ye Fan. When she thought about this, her cheeks turned red and her whole body turned scalding hot.

Yao Xi wanted to charge over and kill Ye Fan, but she was afraid that this might cause people to think that Tu Fei’s empty drivel was true. Instead, she drove Tu Fei over to that side, getting closer and closer to Ye Fan and prepared to kill him when the time came.

“Tu Fei, you scoundrel, stop trying to set me up,” shouted Ye Fan. He had to use his words to block the Flickering Light Sacred Lady, otherwise his life would be in great danger. “Immortal Yao Xi, beautiful and pure, everyone knows of your beauty. How could I possibly blaspheme against you?”

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady ground her teeth, truly wanting to fly over there. Ye Fan’s words truly were irritating to her. Back then, his evil hands had gone over every part of her body. Even thinking about it now caused goosebumps to rise. Right now, he used those words in order to prevent her from advancing, and they truly were extremely repulsive to her.

But she naturally wasn’t a normal person. Her reactions were quick as she coldly laughed and said, “Tu Fei dared slander me, and you are also helping. You two are just snakes of the same den. Today, I’ll kill both of you.”

By putting Tu Fei's words on both their shoulders, one of them shouting and one of them trying to cover it up, her cold shout caused the responsibility to spread from Tu Fei to Ye Fan.

"Talented brother, you've seen now that Yao Xi also wants to kill you. Quickly come over. With us brothers working together, we can definitely capture her. At that time, it won't be as simple as just a garment!" Tu Fei also started to shout.

Many other bearded bandits also came to heckle and add chaos.

Ye Fan cursed madly. These scoundrels truly were shameless. "Tu Fei, you bandit, don't say random crap. Immortal Yao Xi, I've admired you for a long time and have never had a blasphemous heart to you. You are like a bright moon in my heart, the world's most sacred and holy existence."

Hearing this, the Flickering Light Sacred Lady really want to cut him, but on the outside she was still smiling. "I'm unable to accept such admiration-"

Ye Fan didn't wait for her to say more, shouting, "You scoundrel Tu Fei, if you keep framing me, be afraid of me taking out a precious treasure to kill you."

When he said 'precious treasure,' he explicitly looked at Yao Xi. This was his threat that if she continued to chase him, he would take out her inner garments and have a life and death struggle.

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady was very quick and naturally knew what he was saying. She ground her teeth, wishing to pierce through Ye Fan, but she laughed brightly and said, "Since it's like this, why don't the two of us join hands and kill Tu Fei."

"Ah, unfortunately my strength is too weak and I can't help." Ye Fan had now managed to flee to the edge of the mining region.

Of course, since he had been noticed, if it weren't for the bearded bandits helping him, the Flickering Light cultivators would probably have already captured him.

“Talented brother, people in our profession must be loyal...” Seeing him only focused on fleeing and not helping, Tu Fei was very unreconciled. “Just take out that piece of clothing!”

Having fled this far and being about to leave this fight, Ye Fan didn’t say anything.

Just in front of him was the Peacock King and the Flickering Light Sacred Master’s fight. The sky split and the land cracked, and the sun and moon lost their light. Terrifying energy waves filled that place. 108 words appeared, filling the sky with light rings. The Flickering Light Sacred Master seemed as if he was about to turn into heavenly Dao.

The Peacock King was like a god that had pierced his way into this world. Although he looked like a tender youngster, his tyrannical air filled the land.

The Fourth Great Bandit and the Seventh Great Bandit had joined forces to take out an earthen jar to suck up a bunch of ancient curios from the Flickering Light Sacred Land.

“The Peacock King, Green Flood Dragon King, and Tu Tian’s battle is about to get bigger!” Ye Fan’s heart shook. These people truly were daring to blatantly attack a powerful Sacred Land like this.

“Talented brother, as one of our...” Tu Fei’s loud shouting rang out once again.

Chapter Notes:

For some reason, this chapter doesn’t exist on Qidian’s pages of raws, so I had to get it on a pirated site. Therefore, there might have been typos in the Chinese that might not get caught by me when translating, and thus change the author’s original intended meaning. I actually thought the author had just misnumbered the raws since I translate from qidian.com and I assumed it should have been accurate, but then when I was moving on from chapter

181 to 183, it was pretty obvious that something was missing. I have no idea why it doesn't exist on qidian.com.

Chapter 183 A Fish Jumping into the Open Sea

The absolute peak of weapons were the ones called sacred weapons. In the entire Eastern Wastelands, there were only a few. Each came from sacred emperors from ancient times.

How many Great Emperors had there been since ancient times? Within the ancient texts, they were as rare as phoenix feathers and unicorn horns. Therefore, their peak weapons were few and far between.

A gray earthen clay pot that appeared completely ordinary actually displayed incredible power under the control of the Green Flood Dragon King and Tu Tian. It seemed to engulf heaven and earth, as if nothing could not be swallowed by it.

Crack.

An eight trigram furnace as large as a small mountain was blazing in the sky, blocking it. But that earthen pot could not be stopped, and cracks started to appear on the furnace.

BOOM!

The huge flaming furnace shattered, filling the sky with flames that caused devastation in all directions. But they only existed for a short time before they were all engulfed by the earthen pot.

This was already the ninth weapon of the Grand Elders that had been destroyed. In front of a peak weapon, they were unable to resist, and all their weapons could only shatter.

The earthen gray pottery pot looked normal, but it was the Sacred Weapon refined from an ancient Great Emperor's flesh and blood. Its might was unfathomable. If it weren't missing its cap, the other side would have long since been annihilated.

"Let's see how long you can continue!" the Green Flood Dragon

King shouted and once more urged the earthen pot forward with Tu Tian.

On the other side, an ancient cauldron floated. Dragon markings appeared on it, appearing simple and ancient, and condensing primal chaos.

This was the Flickering Light's imitation Dragon Cauldron. It was controlled by an exceptionally powerful senior who was doing his best to resist the gray earthen jar.

But the imitation was, after all, an imitation. Although it had been refined for hundreds of years by a Grand Elder, it was unable to resist an ancient Great Emperor's Sacred Weapon.

Even with everyone working together, they were only able to persevere for a short time before the imitation Dragon Cauldron began to tremble. The dragon marks on top of it fell and its light dimmed.

Crack!

The imitation Dragon Cauldron was finally unable to endure and cracks appeared all over it. It was on the verge of shattering when it was sucked into the earthen jar.

"Old Tu, this Sacred Weapon of yours is really too powerful. I'll pay any price to trade for it. You can take everything I have on me right now," the Green Flood Dragon King sighed in admiration.

"In this lifetime, I can only rely on it. There's no way I can trade it with anyone," Tu Tian flatly declined.

At this time, the Flickering Light's people were all pale. Their weapons had all shattered, and it would be difficult for them to continue.

The power of peak weapons caused people's courage to run cold. Unfortunately, the Flickering Light Sacred Land's Dragon Cauldron was a true treasure and couldn't be easily taken out. Otherwise they wouldn't be oppressed to such an extent.

On the other side, the Peacock King was battling with the Flickering Light Sacred Master. He pierced through the 108 worlds, and they were locked in battle.

The sky and moon became dim, heaven and earth lost their color. The two sovereigns' magical might overflowed the heavens. With just a single roar from them in the distance, stone mountains would shatter.

Ye Fan's was dazzled. Peak weapons truly stunned people's hearts. The Flickering Light Sacred Land's people would actually have to pay a great price just because of the earthen jar.

He wasn't in a hurry to flee right now. The Green Flood Dragon King and the others were currently winning. If they were able to defeat the old curios, and take them into their hands, it would spell disaster for the Flickering Light Sacred Land.

Right now he could perhaps take shelter with the Peacock King and the others. If he left with them, he wouldn't have to flee for his life anymore.

"Talented brother, our profession's people have to be loyal..." Tu Fei had also charged to the edge of the fighting, descending and landing next to Ye Fan.

The Flickering Light Sacred Lady hadn't chased him over. Right now anyone could tell that the Flickering Light Sacred Land's powerful figures were in a terrible situation. They were being suppressed by an ancient Great Emperor's Sacred Weapon, and they were in danger of being killed at any moment.

The Flickering Light Sacred Land might have profound reserves, but distant water was unable to resolve thirst. It was already too late for the Sacred Land to send anyone to traverse the void.

BOOM!

The distant sky trembled and roars rang out. Armored mounts stepped across the sky, rumbling over.

On the horizon, it was like a flood was rushing over. Killing intent soared, and a banner was fluttering at the center. On top of it was one character: JIANG!

The Ancient Desolation Noble Jiang Family was one of the northern region's masters. Their power in this area was even greater than the Flickering Light Sacred Land.

"Friends of the Flickering Light Sacred Land, my Jiang Family has come to help!"

Hundreds of knights charged over, with several powerful figures interspersed between them. Battle desire soared, and an icy sinister air surged over like a rolling tide, causing everyone's bones to turn cold.

"Damn, how unlucky!" cursed Tu Fei.

In the sky, the Peacock King, Green Flood Dragon King, Tu Tian and the rest all changed expressions. With the powerful Jiang Family arriving to help, they would definitely not fail at the last moment.

The Flickering Light's cultivators, on the other hand, cheered. Many people had died by now, and they were just about to be destroyed. For such a huge force to come now, they were naturally joyful.

"Talented brother-" Tu Fei turned around and found that Ye Fan had already fled without a trace. He was stunned, shouting, "Talented brother, people like us can't be so disloyal!"

Ye Fan didn't dare to tarry. He knew what kind of power he had. With the Great Bandits fighting with the sacred lands, a power like his could only be annihilated.

These were true powerful experts. The people whose cultivation bases were even slightly weaker had already died in the previous chaotic battle. Bloody mist lingered over this bitter battlefield.

BOOM!

An intense vibration came from behind. The great battle had become even more intense. The Green Flood Dragon King and Tu Tian had gone crazy, not hesitating to pay any price to kill their opposing experts.

The Peacock King's gaze had also turned solemn. Killing intent shook out in all directions as he turned into a five-colored peacock that tore apart heaven and earth.

Behind him, the world seemed to flare up. The sky and land seemed as if they were about to be destroyed.

Ye Fan was as fast a lightning as he fled. He used his mysterious footwork to its peak and in an instant his trace disappeared.

"I'll be coming back later..." He disappeared across the boundless land.

He had to find a place to properly cultivate and increase his strength. It was inadvisable to be drawn into a battle.

The red brown land was endless. There were no plants, no water, only a vast empty stillness.

Seven or eight days had passed, and Ye Fan didn't even know how many kilometers he had fled. Let alone an oasis, he was unable to find even a single tree leaf.

After distancing himself from that mining area, Ye Fan sighed in relief. He was now a fish that had leapt into the vast sea, a bird flying in the sky, free and unfettered.

The Flickering Light Sacred Land's foundation was in the southern region, and even though the Flickering Light Sacred Lady knew he was in the northern region, she would be unable to muster enough people to chase after him.

The Thirteen Great Bandits were their most powerful enemies. In order to protect their mining sites, they had to spend a large

amount of energy, and it would be difficult to split their attention to him.

“I need to find the Dao Palace mystic realm’s cultivation technique...,” muttered Ye Fan.

This was the main reason why he had come to the northern region. He had already reached the Paramita realm. Time didn’t wait for man. He urgently needed the Jade Lake’s core technique.

Thinking about this problem gave him a huge headache. This was definitely a difficult issue. Dreaming about it was fine, but to do it was extremely hard. It would be nearly impossible to obtain it.

“The most effective method would be capture a Dao Palace mystic realm Jade Lake fairy and demand her mystical arts.”

However, the results of this would be very grave. Just learning one supreme secret art of the Ji Family, and not actually cultivating the Empty Void Ancient Scripture, had already provoked a huge calamity for him.

In the past, it wasn’t that there was no one else who had cultivated those ancient scriptures from the sacred lands, but in the end they were all annihilated down to their clan members and sects, leaving no trace of them.

Sacred Lands and Ancient Desolation Noble Families treated their ancient scriptures as their most important possessions. If someone did learn them, no matter who that someone was, they would use all their strength to destroy them.

“I really gave myself a huge problem...” Ye Fan gently rubbed his temples. If he had a choice, he really wouldn’t want to make such a challenge.

“Jade Lake fairies can marry, but it’s said the requirements are very harsh...” he mumbled, remembered senior Wu Qingfeng’s words.

How could a high and aloof Jade Lake fairy possibly marry a small cultivator like him?

Time was pressing. He didn't have time to slowly get intimate with a Jade Lake fairy. That kind of option was exceptionally hard.

"Do I really have to go be a great evil person and snatch a Jade Lake fairy?" Ye Fan truly felt this problem was difficult.

He didn't want to become enemies with the Jade Lake Sacred Land, but he truly longed to obtain their core technique.

"What kind of requirements are needed to become a Jade Lake fairy's husband..." Ye Fan let his imagination run wild.

"Maybe the time isn't actually that pressing." He remembered what senior Wu Qingfeng had said. In ancient times, there were quite a few sovereigns who only cultivated a single secret realm, and were still able to let their cultivation base reach the pinnacle.

"The Wheel and Sea definitely possesses many more secrets that I haven't found. Maybe I can cultivate it through again, leaving me enough time to get close to a Jade Lake fairy."

Ye Fan felt that the most important thing for him right now was to increase his strength, so he wanted to exhaust all his options. Until he had exhausted all other options, he didn't want to become an evil devil.

He carefully pondered, feeling there were two preparations he could make. But in both cases, he had to have a devil's strength and be capable of beating a Dao Palace mystic realm Jade Lake fairy.

Ye Fan didn't want to cultivate in the region he currently was. It was still not far enough, so he continued fleeing into the distance. He would occasionally pause along the way, breaking open the land in search of Sources.

But his harvests were very minute. Over his journey, he was only able to find just a couple pieces and they weren't as good as the

ones he had found in the mining site.

Ten days later, Ye Fan finally noticed an oasis and saw signs of human civilization.

“I used a supreme secret art to flee the entire time. Although I did stop a couple times, I’m probably at least forty thousand kilometers away now. I had to travel this far before seeing other humans…”

Such a large land had already surpassed the Earth’s surface area, and he felt a burst of emotion.

“Countless years ago, this great land’s plant life was thriving, and all kinds of life thrived. Powerful humanoid lifeforms fought and split open the land. The land even had all kinds of divine temples. Just what happened for the northern region to become such a barren land?”

Ye Fan didn’t stop, continuing to flee. It was only on the twentieth day that he stopped and decided to find a place to hide and cultivate.

Along this way, he had seen several oases. Some he had seen were small, and only a couple kilometers in size. But some were thousands of kilometers wide, paradises within the barren brown land.

The northern region’s customs were very tough. He saw quite a few bloody fights over oases or Source mines.

Ye Fan didn’t enter any oases. He made himself a temporary residence within the barren land. He dug a cave within a stone mountain and started to cultivate within.

He took out the pure jade bottle and multicolored Sources tumbled onto the ground before him, dazzling and glorious, turning the cave exceptionally bright.

His initial estimation was that these Sources all together should be around thirty kilograms. It was a huge amount of wealth that could help his strength increase.

Ye Fan started to cultivate, preparing for a breakthrough.

The Paramita realm was a realm of transformations. According to legend, the ancient sovereigns who only cultivated the Wheel Sea mystic realm had nine life and death transformations.

In the end, they were like a butterfly breaking out a cocoon, reaching a circle of perfection. Once they arrived at the end, clouds would surge out in every direction and strange scenes would fill the sky.

Of course, this was something that happened over many years. Some people cultivated this realm for a lifetime, so it wasn't something that happened in just a single step.

Those who only cultivated a single mystic realm not only required a powerful core technique, they also required a couple ancient secret arts to complement it. Ye Fan didn't know these things, so the current him naturally couldn't compare to ancient sovereigns.

Over the following week, his Sea's Spiritual Qi became denser. All kinds of strange scenes appeared in Ye Fan's Wheel and Sea. The green lotus trembled, his golden sea surged, and thunder and lightning interwove over the blue sky... his transformation had begun.

Chapter 184 Heavenly Source Master

Over the next seven days, Ye Fan's entire body began to overflow with light. His life force was like an ocean, and the strange scenes within his Wheel and Sea lit up and emitted all kinds of sounds.

This continued until the seventh day, when the light gradually withdrew and the cave became dimmer. Ye Fan's body no longer glowed, becoming plain and quiet. His life force withdrew and no longer flowed out.

On the eighth day, his body began to dry up, an exceptionally different appearance from his previously shining body.

On the ninth day, his organs stopped working. His previous vigorous life force was replaced with a heavy, deathly air.

On the tenth day, his bones turned dull, no longer a pure white. It was like they were about to decay and could no longer exist.

This was the transformation of the Paramita realm.

After arriving at the Paramita realm, a cultivator's flesh, organs, and bones would all wither, before then being reborn into a different new existence. After shedding one's flesh and bones nine times, the transformation would be complete.

However, this wasn't the exact same as what was currently happening to Ye Fan. He was going progressively step by step, instead of starting the transformation only after he reached the peak of the Paramita realm.

His nine transformations would be undergone separately. What was happening now was just the first transformation, so his body hadn't completely withered and been reborn.

Ye Fan's entire body seemed to want to return to the dust, the dust returning to the earth. He was about to completely decay, his life force reaching its end.

It was only on the eleven day that he became like a plant that had survived the frost, and once more recovered his life force. Vitality surged out of him.

The cave lit up as Life Qi filled it. Ye Fan's essence blood had been reborn. It was like a large surging river and extremely loud, the surging sound capable of being heard from a great distance.

His heart pulsed with an even greater power, sounding like a drum was beating. The pulsing sound would definitely overwhelm ordinary mortals if they heard it. His organs were all shaking and ringing like bells. His bones were constantly ringing out as the grayness retreated and was replaced with a snowy jade whiteness. They shone brightly and purely as they trembled continuously.

All of his old injuries, whether it was outer ones on his skin or inner ones on his organs or bones, had now undergone another baptism. Although they had already been healed, this time, the process was a completely new rebirth.

His entire body was pure and completely reborn. This transformation persisted for several days before Ye Fan completely awoke. The divine energy within his body was now surging.

This time, it couldn't be considered shedding his mortal body. But his body had been greatly improved and was now much more tyrannical.

"There are still eight more chances for transformations. If I continue to the end like this, with all eight overlaying over each other, it should be comparable to a 'shedding one's mortal body' transformation."

He had consumed two sacred fruits and once used the essence blood of the sacred heart of the demon race's Great Emperor to refine his body. All together, there had been three shedding of his mortal body transformations. He sensed that if all nine of the Paramita realm's transformations were added together, they would also be comparable to one "shedding one's mortal body"

transformation.

Ye Fan noticed that he had refined five kilograms of his Sources. This stunned him. His consumption was much greater than he had expected. He originally thought that this many Sources would be enough to reach the great circle of perfection of Paramita and enter the Dao Palace mystic realm.

“According to such consumption, just a couple dozen kilograms of Sources is not enough for me to continue all the way through nine transformations. I need to find more Sources.”

That fact that he had used up so many Sources also meant that his transformation had been very thorough and that his body had been powered up by a larger amount. This would definitely startle others, as it had far surpassed ordinary cultivators.

“This is really extravagant spending...” He was somewhat regretful. If he hadn’t come to the northern region, it would be very difficult for him to resolve this problem.

Over the next few days, Ye Fan bitterly cultivated in seclusion without leaving. He had enough food and water in the pure jade bottle that he didn’t need to be worried.

Time passed quickly, and two months passed in the blink of an eye. Ye Fan passed through six transformations in total before using up all his Sources.

These six transformations powered him up even more, and at the same time, his Wheel and Sea also changed quite a bit.

Inside the cave, Ye Fan was towering and unmoving, his whole body covered in electrical arcs. His golden sea appeared around him, his green lotus and blue sky complementing it beautifully.

This wasn’t a true Variation, just one further evolution of his Wheel and Sea. It had broken through the restriction of his physical body and could now appear in the real world.

That green lotus was like the Dao that gave birth to one. It always had three leaves, just like how three gave birth to all things. It swayed gently, as primal chaos enshrouded it and also enveloped Ye Fan.

That blue sky was bright and pure, like a precious stone. Lightning dragons roved about, interwoven with thunder and light. It was like the thunder from the beginning of the universe had somehow managed to teleport here.

Within the waves of the golden sea, Ye Fan was a stable boulder. He didn't move himself, but flowed naturally with the undulations.

This was marvelous scene. The thunder and lightning that seemed to come from becoming of the universe was deafening. Eventually, everything calmed down, to become quiet and harmonious.

This wasn't a Variation, but was comparable to one. It had completely enveloped him, making him seem as if he were standing in a different marvelous world.

At this time, Ye Fan was completely calm and was in harmony with the pulsing of heaven and earth. Within that quiet calm was an exceptional strength.

Only a long time later did he open his eyes. The green lotus, blue sky, golden sea, thunder and lightning and the rest, all disappeared.

In Ye Fan's current situation, he had no choice but to go looking for Sources. His body was like a bottomless pit and no matter how many Sources he had, it wasn't enough.

By this time, he was truly envious of the disciples of sacred lands. With powerful ancient secrets and endless heavenly treasures, all they had to do was bitterly cultivate to succeed.

But he had to think of methods to steal cultivation techniques

and find his own Sources. For just one secret art, he was chased into the northern region and barely survived.

Rumble...

Ye Fan used the golden tome to slash through the land in search of Sources. This region was quickly turned over with huge cracks everywhere within the earth and stone.

He only found a stone vein on the fourth day. This was a vein of stones that commonly contained Sources within them, but after completely excavating it, he was disappointed to find he had found less than two hundred grams of Sources. So little!

Half a month later, Ye Fan finally managed to collect over five hundred grams of Sources. This let him clearly understand that the mining areas controlled by the sacred lands were the best. In comparison, the other regions were far too poor.

Continuing like this wasn't a solution. He had to think of something else.

When Ye Fan returned to his residence, the stone cave, he suddenly noticed a group of about ten people. Among them was an old man, while the rest were all able-bodied young men. Right now they were examining his stone mountain as they circled around it.

"Ah, Bandit Chen Da really is vicious and oppressive. If we can't hand three kilograms of Sources over, he'll have all the young and old folk in our village killed."

"Nothing we can do about it. The strongest person in our village is just in the Spring of Life realm. How could we compare to his group of powerful roving bandits?"

"The deadline is coming up soon. If we still aren't able to find enough Sources, our village really will fall into danger."

“Fifth Grandpa Zhang, you’ve circled around this stone mountain already. Are there Sources in there or not?” asked a straightforward young man.

“Inside this stone mountain are definitely Sources, and high grade ones, too. Unfortunately, this stone mountain is over three hundred meters tall, and with our strength, there’s no way to excavate it,” that old white-haired Fifth Grandpa Zhang sighed.

Ye Fan had lived there for two months and hadn’t noticed any Sources. But this old man just circled around the mountain once to be sure there was one. It really was stunning.

“Let’s go looking around elsewhere.” Fifth Grandpa Zhang sighed and said, “Over these years, the easily found places have all been mined empty. Looks like we have to go somewhere more distant. I wonder whether we’ll make it in time.”

The ten people turned their horses and started galloping into the distance.

Ye Fan flew out a short time after and stood atop the stone mountain. He took out the golden tome and started hacking at the mountain.

Stone flew everywhere, and he quickly cut through dozens of meters from the summit before already actually finding a Source vein.

He began to excavate through it, finding over a kilogram of Sources. This area truly did have high grade Sources.

“That old man’s gaze truly saw the truth!” Ye Fan was somewhat amazed.

The sound of horses rang out as Fifth Grandpa Zhang and the other ten young men returned. They had heard the activity from behind them.

Seeing the stone mountain’s summit split open and a teenaged youth standing there, everyone was shocked.

The white-haired Fifth Grandpa Zhang jumped off his horse and bowed. “This little brother, no, this little immortal, senior respectfully greets you.”

The other young men also hurriedly jumped off their horses and bowed when they saw this.

“Sir, there’s no need for you to do this,” said Ye Fan, smiling.

Among the ten people was an eighteen-year old man who was the most clever, and seeing Fifth Grandpa Zhang act like this, he immediately understood and kowtowed, saying, “Little immortal, please save us! Help us please! We won’t be able to survive.”

The others all comprehended and kowtowed, saying, “Bandit Chen Da wants to kill everyone in our village. Little immortal, please save us.”

A rather stupid young man kowtowed even harder, his forehead even bleeding as he said, “Little brother, save us. My older sister has already been taken by them, and her future will be terrible. And now for Sources, they actually want to kill our entire village’s people…” His bitter tears began to flow.

Fifth Daoist Zhang kneeled down, his white-haired head smashing into the ground as he lamented, “Little immortal, please save us. We really will not be able to live. In such a short time, there’s no way we can collect three kilograms of Sources. Those brutes have threatened us that if we don’t have enough, they’ll kill all the men in our village, and capture all the women.”

Ye Fan didn’t want to cause trouble, but the thing he hated to see the most was the weak being bullied. This was his innate nature that he couldn’t ignore.

“Senior, please rise.” He descended to the ground and lifted up this old man whose forehead was now bleeding and asked, “What kind of group are those people?”

“They’re roving bandits who will commit any crime imaginable.

They aren't as famous as the Thirteen Great Bandits, so they specialize in tormenting the weak."

"There are actually many roving bandits like this, but ones as cruel as them are rather few."

The group of people began to describe the whole sequence of events.

These roving bandits didn't have a set headquarters. They fought all over the place for Sources, frequently killing people, humiliating young women, and committing all sorts of atrocities.

According to their descriptions, these roving bandits had a Divine Bridge realm cultivator. Although the village had people who cultivated, they were unable to resist the bandit leader.

Ye Fan pondered over this. These bandits went all over the place fighting, so they definitely had Sources. He could probably beat these bandits and take the loot.

"Senior, let me ask, are roving bandits like this common?"

"Very common. They're like ants. When one batch goes, another one comes. Everywhere in the northern region is the same, and it's very chaotic." Fifth Grandpa Zhang shook his head.

This was also why a remote village would have cultivators. Without the power to guard them, their situation would definitely turn bleak.

Ye Fan's eyes were bright as he thought about how his difficult problem could now be resolved. He nodded and said, "Fifth Grandpa Daoist, I'll return back with you."

"Many thanks, little immortal!" These people were all very moved and once more bowed.

"No need to be like this, no need!" Ye Fan hastily stopped them.

Along the way, Ye Fan consulted with Fifth Grandpa Zhang on

why he could see that the stone mountain had Sources.

“That stone mountain had a thick grandness. Its peak had scales, its sides had stone vines curled around, and other than this...” Fifth Grandpa Daoist said a bunch of things. In the end, he added, “There are all kinds of indicators on the outside that there was a stone with a Source inside.”

Ye Fan was speechless. To think that searching for Sources was so complicated. According to what the old man had said, even the movements of the celestial sky, the changes in the color of soil, and various factors all had to be taken into consideration.

“It’s so complicated...” Ye Fan was very amazed.

“This is just the more obvious methods.” Fifth Grandpa Zhang shook his head, saying, “Searching for Sources is truly an endlessly profound art. You must examine the appearance of the mountains and plains, learn the paths of the earth’s underground veins, and sometimes even the stars in the sky have an impact...”

Ye Fan couldn’t help being startled. To think that finding Sources had so many principles to it, it truly was profound and broad.

“Is everything you’re saying actually true?”

“Of course it’s true. Fifth Grandpa Daoist is the most famous Source Master within this region.”

“Fifth Grandpa Zhang is very accurate when looking for Sources and is rarely ever wrong.”

Fifth Grandpa Zhang shook his head and said, “I’ve only learnt a tiny bit of what the ancestors have passed down. This kind of knowledge has almost completely died out.”

“His ancestors were Heavenly Source Masters capable of finding the Sources’ dragon veins, capable of determining the position of peerless Divine Sources and not letting them get away,” said the rather dumb person.

“Heavenly Source Master… capable of finding peerless Divine Sources?” Ye Fan was incomparably amazed.

“Divine Sources are alive. They are found within Source dragon veins, and even if ordinary people happen to find them, they won’t be able to capture them,” added a middle-aged man.

Fifth Grandpa Daoist shook his head, saying, “According to what my ancestors said, rather than saying Divine Sources are alive, it’s that the life forms sealed within them are still alive.”

“What?!” Ye Fan was even more shocked now. A mortal actually had such an understanding of Divine Sources!

“According to my ancestors’ conjectures, those lifeforms are all extremely tyrannical. Even powerful cultivators of this age might not be their match.” Fifth Grandpa Daoist didn’t hold anything back and told him everything he knew. “My ancestors once personally saw an ancient person walk out from a peak Divine Source. With a mournful howl, a mountain range was completely shattered.”

Ye Fan’s heart shook as he let his imagination run wild. The northern region was truly too mysterious. This huge land had far too many strange things occur in the past. Although the earth was completely barren and without any life, the things of the past hadn’t been finished and were still sealed here.

“How much understanding did your ancestors have of ancient lifeforms?” asked Ye Fan.

“Not much,” Fifth Grandpa Daoist shook his head. “According to what my ancestors left behind, those mysterious life forms are taboo existences within the northern region. It’s best not to talk about them too much, otherwise some bad things might happen…”

“If your ancestors were Heavenly Source Masters, their status must have not been ordinary. For them to know such secrets…”

“Heavenly Source Masters is just a title. In the distant past of the

northern region, there were only a few. Now there are almost none." The middle-aged man seemed to be somewhat sorrowful.

Ye Fan sucked in a cold gasp of air. He didn't have much understanding of the northern region, but it appeared Heavenly Source Masters were definitely not as simple as ordinary mortals.

"In the northern region is an immortal land called the Jade Lake. They even once invited Fifth Grandpa Zhang's ancestors to be a guest there," said the rather stupid fellow.

"What?!" Ye Fan was truly shocked.

He was invited to the Jade Lake Sacred Land? If so, Heavenly Source Masters were definitely sacred figures that had far surpassed mortals. To be able to find dragon veins and determine the location of Divine Sources, they were probably unimaginable existences.

"Afterwards, did the Jade Lake's people come back to your village?" asked Ye Fan.

"They came back once five hundred years ago, but unfortunately the Heavenly Source Book had already been over a thousand years ago. The descendants after that only learned some superficial knowledge, and so they weren't able to help them." Fifth Grandpa Zhang shook his head.

"Looks like your ancestors must have been extraordinary people. Did they leave behind an era of peace for your village?" Ye Fan felt that Heavenly Source Masters were transcendent sacred figures what were hard to measure, so he purposely asked this.

"Ah..." Fifth Grandpa Daoist sighed, saying, "Heavenly Source Masters know too many secrets about Sources, and will definitely attract some inauspicious matters..."

Chapter 185 Inauspicious Land

The events of times immemorial had passed and were buried under the endless dust of history. This was the most accurate portrayal of the northern region.

Time passed by, and the thriving land filled with vitality turned into a desolate and barren desert. The various creatures of the past became the empty smoke of history.

Currently, all that remained of the northern region was a vast and barren land. Nothing could be seen as far as the eye could see. It was just monotonous red brown soil.

The ten horsemen moved quickly. Their village was a hundred kilometers away, and at this speed, they should be able to arrive before the sun set.

Ye Fan was also riding a horse with Fifth Grandpa Zhang. He was asking him all kinds of secrets pertaining to Sources.

A thousand years ago, the Heavenly Source Book had been lost, and many secrets about searching for Sources had been lost. Fifth Grandpa Zhang was very regretful about that, and whenever it was brought up he would sigh.

Ye Fan was also somewhat disappointed. That was definitely an amazing book, and he really wished he could study it. The methods to find Sources' dragon veins and determine peak Divine Sources were definitely astonishing.

If someone obtained it, that person would definitely be invited to become a Sacred Land's important guest. Such a marvelous book definitely had an immeasurable value.

The ten horsemen continued galloping forward, leaving behind ten dust trails.

Two hours later, the horses gradually slowed down. They had only gone for around forty kilometers, as the horses weren't that amazing and their physical strength was just ordinary.

Suddenly, seven or eight more horsemen appeared on the horizon. They were extremely quick, galloping like a whirlwind and kicking up a storm of dust. They were upon the group in just an instant.

Their horses were not ordinary horses. They had flickering scales, and their bodies were large and lengthy. These were Dragon Scaled Horses. Their bodies were in the shape of horses, but they were also clad in green scales. They could travel two to three thousand kilometers a day without getting tired.

"Crap, it's bandits!" exclaimed Wang Shu, the one who was quite quick on the uptake.

"Stop for this master!" shouted an extremely dark-skinned, middle-aged man.

The eight Dragon Scaled Horses surrounded them, blocking Ye Fan and the others. Each horseman shouted, "Hand over all the Sources you've collected, otherwise this place will be your burial ground."

Ye Fan could not be considered to have personally experienced the barbarity of this chaotic land. Bandits actually roamed around in broad daylight, threatening to kill and rob people.

"We didn't find even a single Source today, so we have nothing to hand over," explained Wang Shu with a smile.

"Bullshit. If you don't wish to see the inside of a coffin, hurry and hand them over. Otherwise, this day next year will be the anniversary of your death," ordered the dark-skinned man.

"We really didn't have any harvests. If you don't believe us, go ahead and do a body search. We won't resist at all." Fifth Grandpa Daoist cupped his hands towards them.

Ye Fan patted his shoulder, letting him know he didn't need to worry as he sized up these people.

"Old bastard, so wait to the side!" One of the bandits walked up and glared at Ye Fan, sensing that his body had the air of Sources.

"You said you didn't have Sources? This immature youngster definitely has quite a few Sources on him." One of the horsemen sent his horsewhip to heavily whip Ye Fan, cursing, "You dare tell lies in front of me!"

BANG!

Ye Fan caught the whip in his hand and pulled the horseman off his mount, but he didn't take his life. He still had many questions he wanted to ask these bandits.

Fifth Grandpa Zhang and the rest saw this, and all fled far away without stopping.

That head bandit was experienced and naturally saw that things had taken a turn for the worse for them. He abandoned his Dragon Scaled Horse and charged into the sky, trying to flee.

"You want to run now?" Ye Fan snapped his fingers and eight winds swept towards the horsemen, slamming into their bodies like hammers and causing them all to immediately collapse onto the ground.

The head bandit was just a Spring of Life realm cultivator. To Ye Fan, he was someone unable to endure a single blow. Their expressions were now all pale as they realized they had kicked an iron plate.

"Are you guys even bandits? All together, you only have two hundred grams of Sources on your bodies." Ye Fan was very dissatisfied with such a low amount. "Carefully tell me about the bandit groups in the vicinity."

Half an hour later, Ye Fan led the eight Dragon Scaled Horses and caught up to Fifth Grandpa Zhang and the rest of them. “Will bringing these Dragon Scaled Horses back cause any trouble for you guys?”

The ten youths were very envious, but Fifth Grandpa Zhang shook his head and said, “Let them go live on their own. Only bandits can ride them. If our village had beasts like this, it would be too conspicuous.”

“Do the sects not care about the roving bandits?” asked Ye Fan.

“How could they possibly care? Bandits are like ants. When you get rid of a batch, another batch comes. There’s no way for them to handle the problem.”

“They’re actually not that different from bandits themselves. I’ve heard that many sects are secretly supporting the bandits in their plundering.”

Ye Fan now understood even more just how chaotic and bloody the northern region was. This was a land of crime and sin.

“No wonder other cultivators felt that coming to the northern region was a huge risk. There are no rules here, but as long as you have enough strength, you can become a local tyrant.”

Ye Fan felt that this suited what he needed. He shouldn’t need to worry about Sources in the future.

They finally finished their hundred-kilometer journey before sunset.

In front of them was a village built out of stones. There were just a dozen families, and altogether there weren’t even two hundred people.

But when he arrived closer, Ye Fan noticed it truly was a hard and tough place. Whether it was man or woman, young or old, all

the villagers had knives on their bodies. Only when they saw that it was Fifth Grandpa Zhang and the others did they sigh and put their knives down.

“Bandit Chen Da came once again. He said that there are only five days left. If we still don’t hand over the Sources, he’ll kill the whole village.”

Those villagers all appeared anxious and miserable as they sighed.

“The other groups that went out all failed to obtain anything before returning.”

“Over these few years, it’s become even more difficult to collect Sources. The surrounding lands have already been picked clean, and there’s no way to get more in a short amount of time.”

Ye Fan was given a residence. The northern region was filled with only stone houses. His residence was very clean as it had been carefully tidied up for him.

That evening, Fifth Grandpa Zhang and the rest enthusiastically received him. They killed a sheep, and everyone surrounded the fire as they cooked it to a glistening golden color. Taking it off the spit, everyone began to eat and drink.

The northern region’s men were all very straightforward, some of them even having the air of bandits. They all needed adventure. Ye Fan ate to his heart’s content. Over these few days he had always been fleeing. The current mood let him finally relax.

During this banquet, he inquired about the various names around this place and where they were.

Fifth Grandpa Zhang ordered people to fetch a cowhide map. He pointed to various locations within fifty kilometers. These were all the headquarters he had learned of various bandits.

Ye Fan urgently required Sources to increase his strength. That very night, he raided three of the bandit headquarters.

The results disappointed him greatly. Each lair held only a dozen people, and all together he only obtained a kilogram of Sources.

“It’s not enough for me. I have to find a powerful group.” At this time, Ye Fan was longing for the Flickering Light Sacred Land’s mining area. That truly was a precious place. The outside areas were very destitute and couldn’t be compared to that place.

This stone village was located within an oasis over five kilometers wide. There was an isolated large mountain that was several thousand meters tall.

There was no soil, no vegetation. It was simply a giant stone mountain.

Early in the morning when the sun had just risen, the spilling sunlight gave the huge mountain an incomparably heavy feeling.

When Ye Fan walked out of his residence, he saw Fifth Grandpa Zhang facing the mountain and bowing, giving him a strange feeling.

That uneducated youth simplemindedly explained, “Fifth Grandpa Zhang will always bow to this mountain first thing every morning.”

Ye Fan’s heart shook. That huge mountain most likely wasn’t simple. Perhaps there were some secrets concealed within it.

Just at this moment, Fifth Grandpa Zhang walked over. He didn’t explain anything, simply telling them it was time for breakfast.”

“Hey, what thing is within that mountain?” asked Ye Fan when only the uneducated youth was left.

“I don’t know. Fifth Grandpa Zhang won’t let us get close to it, saying that it’s an inauspicious land.” He shook his head.

After eating breakfast, Ye Fan stepped away, becoming a strand of smoke that arrived in front of the mountain in a short moment.

Its whole body was a purple-brown color, like dull purple gold. It was dense and massive, around four thousand meters tall and very precipitous. Mortals would not be able to climb it.

Ye Fan was startled to find that there were many sword scars on its side. All of them were eroded by nature and could only be identified after careful observation.

He tried cutting through the stone with his finger, but he found it was extremely hard, comparable to the hardest iron. This purplish stone was extremely special.

Ye Fan sucked in a cold gasp of air. It was such a hard mountain, so just how many years of erosion had gone by for its sword scars to fade so much? It was impossible to estimate just how long ago they had been left!

He slowly flew up, and grew more and more startled. Not only did the bottom part of the mountain wall have scars, scars could be found throughout the entire wall all the way to halfway up the mountain.

At the halfway point, the purple mountain was extremely drawn out, looking like a large sword that had been inserted into the sky, grand and majestic.

Ye Fan was shocked to find that other than the various blade scars, there were also small handprints and finger holes. They had all been almost completely eroded and were very faint.

These vestiges were definitely left behind from before the Ancient Desolation. Otherwise such a hard purple rock’s marks couldn’t possibly be eroded like this.

After flying to the summit, Ye Fan took a survey and noticed that there was a mountain ridge in every single direction.

“All together there are nine mountain ranges. They extend so far

that I can't see where they end. As for this purple mountain, it is the epicenter."

Ye Fan didn't study the mountains and plains that much, and he couldn't find anything else special. In the end, he focused on this purple mountain.

The mountain peak was completely bare. The sunlight spilling over it caused the mountain to appear even more majestic.

"There's nothing else special. Could it be inside there's Sources?" Ye Fan took out his golden tome and slashed at the mountain peak.

The purple mountain was very hard, especially its peak. But it was still cut through by the golden tome. Sparks and rubble shot everywhere, and a large hole quickly appeared on the mountain peak.

Ye Fan frowned since he didn't notice any abnormalities. This wasn't the kind of stone that surrounded Sources, so there shouldn't be any appearing.

In the end, he didn't make any gains and returned back to the stone village.

The second day, he woke early and began to observe from a distance. As expected, he saw Fifth Grandpa Zhang go pay his respects to the mountain first thing in the morning.

During breakfast, he was unable to hold back from asking, "Gramps, is there something special about that huge mountain. Why do you have to bow to it every morning?"

His expression turned heavy and he then sighed. "That is an inauspicious land. You absolutely can't go there. My ancestors once said that in the entire northern region, there was no one who could provoke it."

"Provoke..." Ye Fan was even more startled, asking, "Just what is

inside that purple mountain?”

“I also don’t know. All I know is that that place is an inauspicious land.”

Ye Fan didn’t ask any more. He wandered around the mountain village before finding the dumb fellow and asking him. But he was also unable to tell Ye Fan anything.

That smart youth Wang Shu was just passing by and had a good opinion of Ye Fan. He knew that the reason he was staying around was to help the village, so he said, “I know a bit. Fifth Grandpa Zhang once got drunk and began to bitterly cry. He said that that place was an inauspicious land, and that it had something to do with an ancient Great Emperor.”

Ye Fan was immediately stunned. Since ancient times, just how many Great Emperors had the entire Eastern Wastelands ever produced?!

It was just a meager few people. They were lords of the land, glorious and earth-shaking, and there was absolutely no one that could surpass their accomplishments.

The Eastern Wastelands’ few terrifying peak weapons were all made by them. Others were simply unable to refine such things.

At this moment, Ye Fan sensed his blood surging, and he almost shouted out. It had something to do with an ancient Great Emperor? He immediately thought of many things.

Chapter 186 Heavenly Book

“Do you know that Great Emperor’s name?” Ye Fan urgently asked.

Wang Shu shook his head. “I don’t know. I only heard Fifth Grandpa Zhang say one line of drunken words that it was an ancient Great Emperor. He didn’t say a name.”

“I heard my grandpa say…” the dumb youth suddenly mysteriously whispered, “that the reason the Zhang family is living here is in order to guard that purple mountain.”

“Your grandpa said this?” Ye Fan was startled.

“My grandfather heard some seniors say that, but there was no detailed explanation.” He then thought a bit and said, “I think he also once said that a thousand years ago, the reason the Zhang family lost the Heavenly Source Book was also due to that purple mountain.”

“The Heavenly Source Book is linked to the purple mountain?” Ye Fan couldn’t stay calm, and he really wanted to study that book.

How many ancient Great Emperors had there been? The peak weapons they refined were almost gone nowadays. The might of those weapons could make one invincible, and sacred lands would treat them as precious treasures to be guarded with their lives.

If he had a peak weapon, he could become invincible. If he could continue supplying it with enough divine energy, it would be difficult for him to find an opponent within the Eastern Wastelands.

The accomplishments of the ancient Great Emperors was something later people were unable to surpass. There was speculation that the Eastern Wastelands’ ancient scriptures were all personally created by Great Emperors.

When Ye Fan thought of this, how could he possibly remain

calm?

The ancient Great Emperors refined peak weapons and created the ancient scriptures, each of which was an invaluable treasure of the Eastern Wastelands.

If that purple mountain has a link to a Great Emperor, if I could find his cultivation method, that would be equivalent to obtaining a complete ancient scripture!

Ye Fan trusted that those who could become Great Emperors definitely had peak cultivation methods.

If I could then find a peak weapon... Just thinking about it excited him!

However, he quickly regained his calm. Fifth Grandpa Zhang had already emphasized that it was an inauspicious land. Trying to gain something from that place might be even more difficult than ascending to the heavens.

Ye Fan once more left the stone village. Half an hour later, he once more appeared in front of that huge purple mountain and circled around it.

“Just what is in here?” No matter how he looked, he couldn’t find anything special. Even by probing with his divine sense, he was unable to find anything.

“Just what did that Great Emperor leave behind? What’s the relationship to him?” What he wanted most was for there to be an ancient scripture that was unknown to the outside world. That was what he absolutely needed the most right now.

However, he could only wish for it. The might of the ancient Great Emperors was something people nowadays couldn’t even imagine. Even if something was left here, it didn’t mean he could obtain it.

Ye Fan once more ascended to the peak of the purple mountain. Just at this time, his expression immediately turned stiff with disbelief. He couldn't believe his own eyes.

Yesterday he had used the golden tome to hack apart a large hole here. But now, the peak was unmarked, and everything was as it was in the beginning.

"What's going on? Yesterday, I clearly..." Ye Fan felt his spirit turn cold.

Inauspicious land... these words appeared in his mind and he quickly flew away from the peak.

"How could this happen? It can recover on its own?" Ye Fan couldn't remain calm.

"Or does that mean... yesterday, I was caught in an illusion and didn't actually slash through the peak? Are there some invisible Dao Glyphs?"

Ye Fan thought it over, and decided to situate himself further away while using the golden tome to slash at the peak.

Golden light lingered as stones were sent flying. A huge hole appeared on the mountain peak and he collected a giant fragment of purple stone that had been sent flying. Feeling it, he knew that it definitely wasn't an illusion.

He then cut off a small piece and flew into the distance, quietly watching the purple mountain.

Ye Fan was very patient. He waited as the whole day passed and a sky of stars appeared above him. The purple mountain was still as towering and majestic as ever without any change.

He wasn't rushed, instead just motionlessly standing in the sky as his divine perception swept out and carefully kept observation.

There was no way he wouldn't treat this land with importance when it had something to do with an ancient Great Emperor. He

placed great hope on what was inside.

Around midnight, Ye Fan noticed that the mountain peak's hole had silently changed and slowly recovered to its original state.

As for that stone he had collected, it had disappeared into nowhere.

"This huge mountain can grow on its own!" Ye Fan was incomparably shocked.

He didn't continue studying it. The cold here was exceptionally chilling, and even with his physique he felt a bone-chilling cold.

Since the Zhang family was guarding this area, they must know some secrets. He didn't want to act without careful planning, so he returned to the stone village, deciding to ask for more details tomorrow.

When Ye Fan returned to the village, he was surprised to see Fifth Grandpa Zhang waiting for him in his residence. He hadn't slept and was very nervous.

"At least you returned. You should have gone to explore that huge purple mountain, right?"

Ye Fan nodded.

Fifth Grandpa Zhang jumped up and worriedly said, "You absolutely can't go there! Didn't I tell you that it was a terrible place?! If you go there, you'll easily run into trouble."

"Just what kind of existence is this purple mountain? What is its relation with the ancient Great Emperor?" Ye Fan had to know the answers to these questions.

"Fine, I'll tell you everything. Otherwise you'll definitely keep going." He sighed and said, "Actually, I also only have a limited knowledge."

"Just tell me what you know."

"That huge purple mountain is something my Zhang family's

ancestors found. To be precise, it was that Heavenly Source Master. He told his descendents not to get close to that place and that we should pay our respects from a distance."

That Heavenly Source Master solemnly warned his descendants that the purple mountain had a relationship to an ancient Great Emperor, and it absolutely could not be treated disrespectfully. By paying respects to it, it might benefit future generations.

"There's something inside that absolutely can't be provoked, otherwise a huge disaster will descend. This is what my ancestors repeatedly warned." He sighed and said, "Unfortunately, a thousand years ago, one of them went against the ancestors' warnings, deciding to walk into the purple mountain while holding the Heavenly Source Book."

Ye Fan was even more moved, feeling that whatever was inside was most likely a peerless Divine Source or perhaps a peak weapon.

Fifth Grandpa Zhang saw through his thoughts and said, "That purple mountain definitely has treasures. It probably has even more than just one Divine Source, but you absolutely can't place your intentions on it."

"More than one Divine Source?!"

Each time a peerless Divine Source appeared it would shake the Eastern Wastelands. Each sacred land would pay a huge price to fight over it, and rivers of blood would flow.

For sacred lands to shed all pretenses of ambivalence, it could be imagined just how precious peerless Divine Sources were. How could Ye Fan not be shocked that the purple mountain held more than one piece?

"My ancestor was a Heavenly Source Master and had a great understanding of Sources that no one else could surpass. Based on the dragon veins of the land and borrowing the power of the stars, he was able to lock onto Divine Sources." He then paused slightly

and said, “He also once wanted to go to the purple mountain to get the Divine Sources, but in the end he still cowered back.”

“Why?”

Fifth Grandpa Zhang shook his head and said, “He had an idea to invite a Jade Lake fairy to help. But in the end he renounced the idea, not wanting to implicate the Jade Lake.”

“What?! Going into the mountain to take out the Divine Sources would implicate a Sacred Land?”

“His words were very vague, and I only got the impression that it would definitely bring trouble to the Jade Lake.”

Ye Fan felt this was a bit hard to believe. The Jade Lake Sacred Land was a power descended from before the Ancient Desolation. The one who had started the sect was a female Sacred Emperor who left behind a peak weapon and also an ancient scripture.

Over the countless years, as mountains turned to seas and seas turned to plains, as powers rose and fell, the Jade Lake never fell. It was always a supreme power. Yet a purple mountain was able to menace it?

“That purple mountain... has a living lifeform within it.” After Fifth Grandpa Zhang said this his face turned pale and he hurriedly faced the purple mountain and bowed. Only then did he once more continue, “That’s why I said you absolutely can’t go. You won’t obtain anything, and if you barge in, all that you’ll have done is risked your life for nothing.”

Ye Fan’s expression changed when he heard there was something alive in there. His chances truly were uncertain.

However, he still was unable to to get over that place. If there were peerless Divine Sources there with terrifying ancient lifeforms that were still alive, then fine, but what did that have to do with the Great Emperor? What did he leave behind?

“I also don’t know what the ancient Great Emperor left behind.

My ancestors didn't leave any information about it..."

Over the next few days, Ye Fan requested Fifth Grandpa Zhang's guidance on learning about how to find Sources. The Heavenly Source Book was a marvelous book, and even though only a small amount of its information had been passed on now, it was still very useful.

The stone village's Wang Shu was very clever, and seeing Ye Fan continuously studying how to find Sources, he laughed and said, "Brother Ye, do you want to go stone gambling?"

"Stone gambling?" Ye Fan was very surprised because he had heard of this from the other side of the starry sky. There were bets often done using the jade quality inside unopened stones.

"Right, do you know of it?" asked Wang Shu.

"Well, tell me about it in detail."

"It's gambling on Source stones..." Wang Shu began to explain.

Ye Fan's guess was pretty close.

Source veins produced very different stones that cultivators were unable to see through. No matter if it was divine perception or divine energy, they were unable to explore the insides. Only by actually opening it could they tell whether the inside had Sources.

Ye Fan naturally knew about that part, but he didn't know that there was an extremely thriving stone gambling business based on it.

"In the past, our village was quite rich. In my grandfather's time, they all went to experience the wider world and participated in stone gambling." Wang Shu was very envious.

"No problem. Explain it to me in detail, and I'll bring you to do it in the future," said Ye Fan.

"It's actually very simple. There aren't many rules..." Wang Shu

started to explain.

“I want to go too.” Tomfool was walking past and heard this. “But it’s really too far. The closest place is still hundreds of kilometers away. There’s a five hundred-kilometer oasis there that’s flourishing.”

“That’s an ordinary stone gambling place. I’ve heard the best one is tens of thousands of kilometers away, within the northern region’s most bustling sacred city.” Wang Shu had a yearning expression as he said, “Those sacred lands send half of the Great Primordial Mine’s peak Source stones to that place. It’s a paradise for stone gambling.”

“Each of the sacred lands…” Ye Fan was startled.

“Yes, the stone gambling that happens there is the most enjoyable. Even the Central States and the Western Desert’s experts are attracted over. It’s said those people are all legendary people among cultivators.” Wang Shu was still completely enraptured with the thought as he said, “Everything is done in the best possible manner, and even the young ladies that cut open the stones are peak fairies. The food and drink they offer are the best of this world, all made from the most precious beasts and immortal herbs. The fine wine has all been fermented for over a hundred years. To be able to go there to stone gamble would really be a dream…”

“Yeah, right!” Tomfool curled his lip and said, “That’s just what some roving cultivators said. You haven’t personally seen it, so who knows what’s true and what’s false.”

“It’s naturally true!” retorted Wang Shu. “Did you forget that Fifth Grandpa Zhang’s ancestor was a famous Heavenly Source Master who back in the day experienced all of this, and left behind many legends?”

“That’s true, I almost forgot that.” Tomfool felt a bit embarrassed and scratched his head. “Brother Ye, you’re studying

the way to search for Sources. If you really are planning on going stone gambling, can you bring me too, so I can see the world?"

"Hearing you guys describe it like that, I actually do want to go and take a look. If I could make a sacred land gamble for broke, that would be nice," Ye Fan said wickedly.

"What's so great about those sacred lands?" Tomfool didn't care about them. "My grandpa said the Zhang family's ancestral Heavenly Source Master gambled all those sacred lands' faces green."

Hearing this, Ye Fan was even more amazed. "Wait, is that really true?"

"Of course it's true," Tomfool continued, "This is something all the seniors of our village know about. The Zhang Family's Heavenly Source Master left behind all kinds of amazing stories."

Wang Shu also added, "It's all true. Fifth Grandpa Zhang's ancestor managed to gamble Divine Sources from those sacred lands. How could their faces not turn green? They might even have even had thoughts about drowning themselves in the river."

Ye Fan was speechless. What kind of observational skill was required to even manage to take Divine Sources? His gaze must have been amazing. Heavenly Source Masters truly were stunning.

"Back then, Fifth Grandpa Zhang's ancestor didn't just get one Divine Source. Those sacred lands all became infuriated in the end and they even had thoughts about stealing them back." Tomfool's face was filled with enchantment as he said this, as if he was the one who had done it.

"Heavenly Source Masters are this awesome..." Ye Fan couldn't stay calm. If only he could study such a marvelous book, he could effortlessly cause the Flickering Light Sacred Land and the Ji Family to feel endless regret and suffering.

"Of course they're amazing. You have to know, since ancient

times, the northern region has only seen a scarce number of Heavenly Source Masters. By now, their inheritance has already been cut off and no more will ever appear." Wang Shu mysteriously muttered, "Fifth Grandpa Zhang's ancestor did some some extremely grand things back then..."

"What kind of grand things?" Ye Fan curiously asked.

Wang Shu quietly said, "Back when he was gambling, not only did he manage to turn all the sacred lands' faces green, he even managed to gamble a Jade Lake fairy into his hands."

Ye Fan spit out a mouthful of tea, saying, "This... it must be a rumor, right?"

"It's true. Fifth Grandpa Zhang's ancestor was too good at stone gambling, and by placing his aim at the Jade Lake's Source stones, they gambled for seven days and seven nights, and in order to pay off the bet, the sacred lady actually bet herself, and in the end lost."

At this time, Ye Fan's heart was completely ablaze with excitement. "What happened in the end?"

"Ah, unfortunately the Zhang family's Heavenly Source Master didn't make it hard on them. He courteously let the Jade Lake's sacred lady go, and from that point on, his relationship with the Jade Lake was no longer ordinary." Wang Shu was filled with regret.

Ye Fan also sighed regretfully. That Heavenly Source Master definitely was an extraordinary person. Now he wished he could obtain the Heavenly Source Book even more.

I absolutely must think of a way to let that book reappear in the light of day!

Ye Fan knew from experience just how terrifying his Ancient Desolation Sacred Body was in terms of requiring resources. Every time he wished to increase his realm, he required ten times what it

took for him to arrive at his current realm.

By his preliminary calculations, passing through the Paramita realm's nine transformations and reaching the great circle of perfection would require over fifty kilograms of Sources.

And if he wanted to cultivate to the first level of the Dao Palace mystic realm, under this ten times calculation, he would require five hundred kilograms of Sources.

Even in the northern region, ordinary small sects would be unable to obtain that much.

As for cultivating to the second level of the Dao Palace mystic realm, the thought of it requiring another ten times the amount almost caused Ye Fan to faint. That was a completely terrifying amount!

He would be completely unable to support such an expenditure. It had surpassed reason, and under his calculations, maybe even sacred lands would spit blood at the thought of spending so much.

"I have to obtain the Heavenly Source Book!" Every time Ye Fan thought of his later cultivation his face would turn green.

Without the Heavenly Source Book, the bottomless pit that was his Ancient Desolation Sacred Body would never be satisfied. He had to become a Heavenly Source Master and instead of his face turning green, everyone else's would when they saw how much he spent.

"Looks like no matter what, I must face the danger. No matter what's inside the purple mountain, I have to figure out a way to get the Heavenly Source Book out of it."

"Brother Ye, why is your face so green?" Tomfool asked simple-mindedly.

"Nonsense, how is my face green? If anyone's faces are green, it's the people of the sacred lands."

“Brother Ye, do you really want to go stone gambling?” Wang Shu asked expectantly.

“Naturally I want to go. I’m preparing to gamble over the Jade Lake Sacred Lady. But I definitely won’t let her go, otherwise I’d be worse than a beast.”

Chapter 187 Emperor Jade

Ye Fan didn't have any choice now. He had to become a Heavenly Source Master.

If he didn't want his face to turn green, then he would have to cause other people's faces to turn green. If he were to become a Heavenly Source Master, that sacred city tens of thousands of kilometers away would be an absolute paradise for him.

"Brother Ye, if you could really gamble over a Sacred Lady, can you also win me over a wife?" Tomfool asked naively.

Ye Fan immediately laughed. "No problem."

"If he could win a Sacred Lady, winning a fairy wife for you would be no problem," Wang Shu also laughed.

"Other than Fifth Daoist Zhang, is there anyone else within this stone village who has comparatively high understanding of Sources?" He wanted to learn the basics first, as becoming a Heavenly Source Master would definitely not be easy.

"All the senior members know a bit, but only Fifth Grandpa Zhang is a master."

Ye Fan nodded. After staying in the stone village for a couple days, his understanding of Sources had risen by quite a bit and he needed to continue studying.

That afternoon, shouts came from outside the stone village and the people inside the village went a little crazy.

"Bandit Chen Da has come! He brought dozens of people to annihilate the village!"

"Quickly hide! Bandits will cause blood to run wild in our village!"

The many young people helped the elders and children to hide

before holding cold knives as they rushed to the front of the village.

“These bandits only know how to suppress the weak. Why don’t they try looting those sects, those cowardly dogs?”

“Many of them actually came from those sects and have great powers behind them. Villains truly do work hand in hand.”

The village’s people were all very unyielding. They didn’t become afraid when they saw those roving bandits come, and each made preparations for battle.

“Today isn’t the day to fight for your lives. Calm down,” Fifth Grandpa Zhang and the other seniors chided these hot-blooded youths.

Outside the stone village, dust soared as dozens of horsemen arrived in front of them in an instant. Killing intent and roars filled the air.

All of them were mounted on Dragon Scaled Horses. The green scales shone sinisterly, each Horse carrying a bloody stench.

These were obviously a vicious group that had killed quite a few people. They were much more savage than ordinary roving bandits.

Over these last few days, Ye Fan had killed quite a few roving bandits within fifty kilometers of the village, but he had still been unable to find this group. Now they had finally arrived right on his doorstep.

One the central Dragon Scaled Horse was a forty-year old man with a great mustache, his abundant facial hair was fluffed like a lion’s mane, appearing very savage.

“Everyone hiding inside the stone village better come the Hell out!” ordered quite a few of the bandits.

“To dare greet us with knives, you’ve really become delusional.”

Many of the bandits had cruel expressions.

Fifth Grandpa Zhang walked out and stood within the stone village. “Calm down, sirs. Who doesn’t carry knives in the northern region? We were just always holding them, not taking them out for you.”

Some of the bandits coldly laughed. “Shut up. Have the Sources been prepared? Don’t tell me there’s not enough and you still need more time. We don’t have such patience.”

“If you can’t hand the Sources over today, your village will be completely destroyed by us. We’ll make this place into a field of blood.”

The bandits all hooted and bursts of killing intent soared over.

Fifth Grandpa Zhang knew they were all a group of indiscriminate murderers and not kidding. He opened a bag of Sources and light immediately shone out of it, attracting all of their gazes.

“Not bad. These Sources are actually passable. Old Zhang, your skill really isn’t small. You were actually able to gather so many in such a short time.” Bandit Chen Da brought the dozens of bandits up.

“With sirs ordering me, how could this old man not listen?” Fifth Grandpa Zhang cupped his hands.

The several kilograms of Sources shone in all colors, and Spiritual Qi overflowed. These were all Ye Fan’s Sources. He had just three kilograms of Sources. He didn’t wish to fight within the stone village because he sure that there was at least one sect behind this group of bandits helping them. If they were to fight here, it might implicate the small village. Thus he had told Fifth Grandpa Zhang to first hand over these Sources to them.

Bandit Chen Da laughed once the Sources landed in his hands. His laugh was like a broken drum beating and very unpleasant to

listen to.

“Pretty good. There’s just slightly over three kilograms here. Looks like you guys are lucky and your village has avoided a calamity.” He grabbed his horsewhip and patted Fifth Grandpa Zhang’s head a couple times. “I’ve long since heard that this old man’s vision was amazing. With this old man’s arms and legs, he won’t be able to live for many more years, so just properly keep searching for Sources in this area for me…”

Tomfool’s eyes turned red and he rushed over. “Bandit Chen Da, where is my older sister? Give her back to me.”

A bandit vulgarly laughed and said, “Are you talking about that woman we brought away a month ago? She wasn’t bad, but she already drowned herself in a river half a month ago.”

“I’ll kill you!” Tomfool bitterly cried, and although he was a bit dumb, his strength was great. Even four or five other youths in the village together weren’t able to hold him back.

“A fool like you dares challenge us?” The bandits’ gazes immediately stood up and restrained him.

“If you dare contend against us, we’ll immediately destroy your village!” These people wouldn’t even blink when killing others. They were all extreme criminals who did whatever they wanted.

“Sis…” Tomfool cried. Although he was a bit simple-minded and carefree most days, he now felt as if his heart was being torn apart as he wept bitterly. As he struggled against them, veins bulged out all over his body.

An elder of the village walked out and pressed a finger against a certain part of his body, and Tomfool realized he was barely able to move at all anymore. The youths of the village drew their blades, prepared to charge over at any moment.

“What use is there being angry with a fool.” The bandits laughed cruelly. “I remember from last time that this fool also had a

younger sister who was quite pretty. Let's bring her away this time."

"Fool, go bring your younger sister here." One of the bandits brandished his whip towards Tomfool.

"Sirs, you can't act like this. The Sources have already been paid so don't hurt anyone else in our village," Fifth Grandpa Zhang spoke up.

"Old thing, stop being a busybody. Later, we still have something we want from you, so just go stand to the side." The bandits shoved him to the side and then whipped Tomfool a couple times.

"Get up and bring your sister!" One of them undid his restraints.

"I'll kill you!" Tomfool's lips had already been bitten through as he grabbed his dagger from the ground, about to risk his life to kill any of them.

The other youths also raised their sharp blades when they saw this and advanced forward.

"Hmph, even a group of commoners dare to resist?!" These brutes' eyes turned cold and one of them viciously whipped Tomfool onto the ground where he spit out blood. "You fool, if you don't want to leave then whatever, but don't drag your village into it, too."

"Hurry up and bring you little sister over. Otherwise I'll massacre all of you here..."

These people were incomparably vicious and cruel.

"Can you hear me? Hurry the hell up!" Another one viciously whipped Tomfool.

The young men of the village all felt their hot blood surge and wished to immediately attack.

"Whatever, don't make any more trouble this time." Behind, Bandit Chen Da waved his hand. He was afraid of provoking anger

because he still needed this village's people to do something for him. He turned to Fifth Grandpa Zhang and said, "You actually are pretty good at finding Sources. Right now we urgently need them, so I'll give you another assignment."

"What assignment."

"Within twenty days, hand over another three kilograms of Sources."

"What? We just handed them over."

Bandit Chen Da fake smiled and said, "This is the last time. Right now we really need Sources. Later we'll give you guys some benefits."

"But in such a short time we really aren't able to find them..."

"Shut up!" Bandit Chen Da's face immediately darkened, turning his horse and leaving. As he was leaving, he said one final cold sentence. "If you can't gather three kilograms in half a month's time, then just wait for your village to be exterminated!"

"If an old man likes you wishes to live out your final years, try to put in some more effort." One of bandits hit Grandpa Zhang's head with his whip as he urged his Dragon Scaled Horse forward, causing him to spit out blood.

"As for you, you stupid kid, you're lucky this time. Try not to be so stupid next time." Another bandit hit Tomfool a couple more times with his whip before jumping onto his horse.

"These murdering bastards!"

"Why haven't these bloodsucking ants been struck by divine lightning yet?!"

The villages people were all furious as they watched their backs ride away. All of them were tightly clenching their fists.

Tomfool howled like a wild animal while Wang Shu held on to him tightly, not letting him chase after them.

Ye Fan walked over and patted Tomfool's shoulders. "Come with me."

Fifth Grandpa Zhang and the others didn't ask anything. They knew what Ye Fan wanted to do, and bringing Tomfool along wasn't a bad idea, otherwise that kid might be driven mad from anger.

As the bandits left the village, they passed by seven or eight other small oases and collected over ten kilograms of Sources. Only then did they urge their horses to ride far into the distance.

Ye Fan brought Tomfool along as he followed not too far and not too close behind them. He found that these group of people were very cautious and would occasionally stop to check for anyone trailing them.

They travelled two hundred kilometers before finally reaching their headquarters. They hadn't made any moves within this area, instead going far away to plunder people.

"With this many Sources, the old man should be able to break through." Bandit Chen Da was quietly conversing with a bandit beside him.

Not longer after, they entered a mountainous land filled with stone trees. There was no vegetation here, only a single flowing river.

"We have to send these Sources over to the old man as quickly as possible..."

Ye Fan was startled. Based on their conversation, he could confirm that there really was a sect behind them.

"Is the Qingxia sect well known in this region?" Ye Fan asked Tomfool.

"I think I have heard of them. Actually, thinking back, my grandpa has talked about them. Everything within three hundred kilometers is inside the Qingxia sect's influence," said Tomfool,

while unwaveringly staring at the river flowing through the stone forest.

“Once people have died, there’s no reviving them. Try not to think on it too much.” Ye Fan patted him on the shoulders a couple times before extending his divine sense and finding a total of fifty-one bandits.

Bandit Chen Da and one other person had reached the Divine Bridge realm, and there were seven or eight Spring of Life realm cultivators. The rest were all in the lowest Sea of Bitterness realm.

He didn’t want a single person to be able to escape. He laid a few Dao Glyphs from the ancient animal hide scroll around the stone forest to seal this place.

“Good, now I’ll go take revenge for your sister.” Ye Fan walked into the stone forest with Tomfool and used his hand as a blade to cut a couple stone spears.

“Who are you?” shouted one of the bandits.

Ye Fan simply pointed at him and a golden light rushed out. A bloody hole appeared on the bandit’s forehead and his corpse fell to the ground.

“Who is trespassing on our domain?” Shouts rang out as those bandits all charged out.

“So it was this fool. Since you dare send yourself to our door, could it be you’ve brought your little sister?”

“No, this isn’t your sister, but a youngster…”

This group of bandits had yet to notice the corpse, so they recklessly walked forward.

In the distance, Bandit Chen Da felt that something was wrong, but he didn’t say anything and instead straightforwardly tried flying away. However he was blocked by the Dao Glyphs and had to no way to flee. He hastily shouted, “My brothers, kill them!”

“Fool, somehow you’re so simple-minded, but your sisters are actually quite smart...” These bandits still had no idea that a disaster had descended upon them.

Tomfool ground his teeth and his eyes turned red.

“You group of evil bastards, today your crimes will all stop.”

Ye Fan simply continuously pointed with his finger, and corpse after corpse collapsed, their foreheads all pierced by divine light.

“You...”

The bandits panicked. Even if they were used to killing others, when it came to their own safety, they naturally still became terrified.

Ye Fan sent the stone spears in his hand and nailed five of them into the ground. Those people had been involved in capturing Tomfool’s older sister.

Ye Fan patted Tomfool’s shoulders and let him exact his own revenge. Otherwise, he might turn twisted from being choked by his own anger.

“AHH!”

Those people all let out miserable screams as Tomfool practically turned mad, his blade slashing and his mouth tearing at their now completely bloodied bodies.

“You group of scoundrels think that just because you have a bit of power you have no more opponents?” Ye Fan glared at Bandit Chen Da.

“You are you? What’s your background?” Band Chen Da was much smarter, and having crawled out of a mountain of corpses back in his day, he knew that a disaster had befallen his group today.

“Aren’t you just doing this for some old bastard of the Qingxia sect?” Ye Fan coldly smiled. “First I’ll handle you guys, and then

I'll wait for an opportunity to eliminate that old bastard. As one of the northern region's sects he actually secretly committed all kinds of nefarious acts. His crimes are unforgivable."

"Before you kill us all, I hope you understand that you'll become an enemy of the Qingxia sect, and that you'll no longer be able to survive within this region," roared Bandit Chen Da as he continuously fell back.

"I'm not going to shout about this all over. Heaven and earth knows, you know, and I know. But who else knows?" Ye Fan coldly laughed. "Soon I'll have a breakthrough, and I'll conveniently need some whetstones to hone myself. I won't mind the Qingxia sect's people coming looking for me."

A green light flew out from within the stone forest and tried to cut through Ye Fan's neck, it's speed as fast as lightning.

But Ye Fan just gently raised a finger and the moonblade immediately shattered and fell to the ground.

He sent his fist smashing forward, and with a huge explosive sound, the huge stone forest was immediately smashed apart. Bandit Chen Da's fellow Divine Bridge realm cultivator let out a miserable scream as his bones were crushed and he was sent tumbling over the ground.

"You guys have committed unimaginable crimes and your hands are covered in blood. It's time you get sent on your way." Ye Fan repeatedly waved his finger and ray after ray of golden light was shot out, looking like shooting stars.

The sound of it piercing through bodies repeatedly rang out as corpse after corpse collapsed to the ground.

"Don't kill me!" roared Bandit Chen Da. Although he was the head of the group, at this final critical moment, he was even inferior to the people beside him.

Ye Fan used a single palm to destroy his Sea of Bitterness, then

threw him in front of Tomfool.

At this time, Tomfool had long since torn apart those bandits that had been nailed into the ground by the stone spears. His whole body was covered in blood and he was continually crying.

“Give me back my big sis!” He grabbed Bandit Chen Da and viciously tore at him with his teeth.

Ye Fan eliminated all the other bandits and then walked deep into the stone forest. He found over ten kilograms of Sources. Who knew just how villages the bandits had menaced in order to get so many.

Other than this, he also found a piece of ancient jade around half the size of a palm. It was clearly a piece that had been broken off.

As soon as he grabbed it with his hand, he felt a kind of ancient and desolate air, giving him a strange feeling.

“A map…”

Ye Fan was somewhat startled. There was a map of a couple mountains and plains on the ancient jade. After so many generations, their markings had been almost erased.

There was a single word on it that caused people’s heart to shake. Although it was almost indistinct, upon careful study it was possible to recognize that the word was ‘Emperor.’

“Tomfool, don’t kill him! I still have to ask him some questions!” hastily shouted Ye Fan.

By this time, Bandit Chen Da was unable to hold back his screams as his whole body was covered in blood. But luckily he still hadn’t died.

“Where did you get this piece of ancient jade?

Bandit Chen Da had long since become terrified so he immediately replied, “While us brothers were excavating a Source mine, we found it within the Source vein.”

He repeatedly kowtowed, and hugged Tomfool's legs, begging the two of them,"Please spare me."

"How could it be something sealed within a Source mine, it had writing on it..."

"I couldn't understand it. It was from an ancient mine left behind from before the Ancient Desolation, and we just happened to find it within while searching for Sources."

"Where is that ancient mine, then?" asked Ye Fan.

An ancient jade from before the Ancient Desolation. That was definitely an interesting prospect, especially with the Emperor character written on it. It led him to come up with many theories.

After all, in this area was the purple mountain that had to do with an ancient Great Emperor, which he was thinking of entering to search for the Heavenly Source Book. Now that he had also obtained this ancient jade, he couldn't help but relate the two.

"Don't kill me! I'll bring you there." Bandit Chen Da felt as if he finally grasped a slight hope of survival.

Ye Fan kicked him aside with his leg and extended his powerful divine perception into his Mindsea to scan through his memories.

This was the advantage of having a powerful divine sense. Chen Da's Mindsea was unable to resist at all, and Ye Fan directly broke in.

Ye Fan frowned as he learned of all the vicious crimes the bandit had done. The amount of evil things he had done were countless. He quickly found what he was looking for.

That ancient mine was a dozen kilometers away, so it wasn't that far.

"Ok, you can continue, Tomfool." Ye Fan stood up.

An hour later, Bandit Chen Da's miserable screams ended.

Tomfool cried in grief and even jumped into the river, continuously calling out his older sister's name.

Ye Fan sighed. This was simply the northern region. It was a paradise for crime. Without power, any kind of tragic matter could befall on you at any time.

"Let's go."

Ye Fan let Tomfool wash himself clean in the river water, and threw him a new set of clothes. The he erased all the vestiges that had been left behind on the ground and flew into the air.

As they were returning to the stone village, Ye Fan stared alternatively at the huge purple mountain and the ancient jade in his hand.

Suddenly, another mountain range appeared in his eye.

"This place is..."

He immediately realized something and flew as high as he could into the sky.

Surrounding the huge purple mountain were nine mountain ranges, but the distance was too great and each of them extended so far into the distance that their ends could not be seen.

When drawing a map, it could clearly be seen that the purple mountain was the center of those nine mountain ranges.

Ye Fan lowered his head to look at the ancient jade. The mountain range on the broken map should be two of the mountain ranges in this region.

"The complete ancient jade map should have definitely contained the purple mountain. Who would have thought these mountain ranges that extend far into the horizon also have something to do with the purple mountain..." Ye Fan was shocked.

'Bandit Chen Da' was a difficult term to translate. The 'bandit'

part actually usually means mustache, but it has the secondary meaning of bandit, while ‘Da’ means big. Therefore his name could also be Big Mustache Chen.

Chapter 188 Nine Dragons Guarding a Pearl

Ye Fan returned to the stone village with Tomfool. Over the next few days, he seriously studied the methods for searching for Sources from the village's seniors.

At the same time, he was actively making preparations to enter the purple mountain. He had to learn everything about it.

"If you're asking this much, it should be that you're thinking of entering the purple mountain right?" Ye Fan had been constantly asking questions about the purple mountain over these few days, so Fifth Grandpa Zhang noticed and frowned. "Don't take such risks, otherwise you'll just lose your life."

"Don't you want to bring the Heavenly Source Book back?" Ye Fan smiled.

"My ancestor lost it, and I naturally don't want for that legacy to be cut off. But what can I do? That person from a thousand years ago didn't listen to the ancestor, and used it to enter the purple mountain, never returning. It's impossible to get it back."

According to what he said, the Heavenly Source Book was a spiritual treasure that could be used as a weapon.

"If you tell me what happened back then clearly, maybe I can bring the Heavenly Source Book back."

Fifth Grandpa Zhang shook his head. "You've done such great favors for our village. I don't want to send you to your death."

"I have my own means. Don't be worried."

But no matter what he said, Fifth Grandpa Zhang still remained oppose to this risk.

Five days later, Ye Fan went to an ancient mine around fifty kilometers away from the stone village. This was the place Bandit

Chen Da had found the ancient jade.

That ancient jade definitely had a relation to the purple mountain, so he naturally had to explore that mine a bit.

This was a desolate area with no signs of people. The ancient mine was filled with a dense, eerie aura. It had been abandoned for who knew how many years, and a kind of moldy smell came from it.

It was a huge mining shaft, like an enormous pit. It was completely pitch-black underground and so deep that the bottom could not be seen. Even just standing around could cause someone to shiver.

“I won’t disturb any evil spirits, will I?”

The bottom of the mining shaft was extremely quiet, without the slightest noise. Ye Fan had to descend for over a thousand meters before reaching the bottom. He couldn’t help but be amazed at how enormous this mining vein was. Such a thing was extremely rare, and back in the day they must have extracted a huge amount of Sources.

Unfortunately, everything was covered in dust before even the Ancient Desolation, so there was no hope for any precious Sources being left behind.

Crack.

His feet stepped over a withered skeleton. This was someone who had died within the past hundred years here, and not a corpse left from the ancient past.

The huge ancient mine was filled with pick and hatchet marks. These were all left by previous people, telling of the amount of blood and tears from those Source miners back in the day.

“Who left the ancient jade here? They definitely didn’t have ordinary statuses. It’s impossible for it to have just appeared here out of nowhere.”

Ye Fan quickly reached where they had found the ancient jade, but there was nothing special about that place. He searched the area for two hours before continuing forward, exploring deeper into the mine.

He walked for over five thousand meters, but still didn't reach the end. This huge mine seemed as if it had come from the underworld, it was so pitch-black and silent.

After walking another three thousand meters, Ye Fan couldn't help gasping at how endless it was. He had walked eight thousand meters in this ancient mine, and still hadn't reached the end. What sort of concept was this?

Ordinary mines were only a couple hundred meters in size. This mining shaft was huge to an absolutely exaggerated level. There was no way this was a single Source vein. It had to be that several mining shafts had ended up meeting each other.

However, why was there only one exit, then?

"If this is actually a single huge Source vein, it might be a legendary dragon vein..." Ye Fan was very startled. This would mean that this place had very well likely held a couple Divine Sources.

It was very obvious that quite a few people had come here since the Ancient Desolation, as they left behind many marks.

After walking nearly ten thousand meters, Ye Fan finally reached the end. He heard the gushing of water.

There was no path forward anymore. There was only a deep cave shaft that went straight down. The sound of water was coming from inside it.

Ye Fan looked down and felt that the underground river below was extremely sinister. It gave him the feeling of blunt blades cutting through flesh, an exceptionally painful sensation.

“How strange…”

He thought about it for a moment before deciding to jump into the water and get carried along by the underwater river.

The river was bone-chillingly cold. Even with divine energy protecting his body, he still felt the chill. After flowing around ten kilometers, the pick and hatchet marks that signified mining gradually stopped appearing.

Ye Fan ground his teeth and stubbornly continued forward. He noticed an extremely strange anomaly. The river only continued in one single direction, flowing completely straight. Even after another twenty kilometers it was still like this.

In the end, he travelled over thirty kilometers in the water before finally stopping.

He stopped because just at this moment, he felt a huge sense of danger from a huge black funnel that had appeared ahead. That underground river was constantly being sucked into it like it would never be full.

He didn’t know why, but at this point his spirit had started to shiver. That huge black funnel seemed as if it could swallow even his consciousness, causing him to feel his blood run cold.

“Since this place is so dangerous, there’s no point to me going further. I only came here due to the ancient jade. My main purpose is just to enter the purple mountain.”

Not wanting to go through that huge black hole, he followed back along the river until he finally arrived back out inside the ancient mine.

But at that moment, Ye Fan suddenly thought of something. “Could it be…”

He quickly charged back along the ten thousand meters and flew up out of the ancient main shaft. Once on the surface, he followed the direction the underground river had taken.

After rushing for tens of kilometers, and finally arriving at where that underground river ended, Ye Fan was stunned.

Just in front of him was a barren mountain range laying across the blood-colored ground. It was like a snaking dragon as it blocked his forward path. The mountain range meandered and wound, appearing majestic and lofty.

With the purple mountain as the center, all added together, there were nine mountain ranges that came from each direction. This was one of them.

“It really is on a grand scale!” Practically everything within dozens of kilometers had to do with that purple mountain.

Ye Fan had once flown up as high as he could into the air to observe that the nine mountain ranges clearly all pointed towards the purple mountain.

He thought about it for a moment before deciding to return back to the stone village.

Ye Fan drew the purple mountain and the nine mountain ranges proportionally upon a piece of leather. He handed it to Fifth Grandpa Zhang and asked, “Does such a land formation have any meaning to you?”

Fifth Grandpa Zhang might live here, but he was only a mortal. There was no way he could fly so high into the air and see everything clearly.

When he saw this clear drawing, he stood up in shock and said, “This is… So you actually saw through it.”

“Then that means you already knew about this?”

“It was precisely due to these nine mountain ranges that my ancestor realized the purple mountain wasn’t ordinary.” Fifth Grandpa Zhang unrolled the leather and said, “Look, what does

this appear to be?”

“It doesn’t look like anything. It just looks like it’s arranged systematically. The nine mountain ranges all point to the central purple mountain.”

“These are nine dragon meridians that guard and protect a pearl!”

Ye Fan was somewhat speechless. How did those nine mountain ranges seem like dragons? As for the purple mountain, it was as precipitous as a huge sword, not at all appearing like a pearl.

“You haven’t studied the Heavenly Source book, so you naturally weren’t able to make the connection. These are definitely dragon veins, nine dragons protecting a pearl!”

“What does that imply?” asked Ye Fan.

“The implications are too huge! The Heavenly Source Book had extensive recordings and I only know a little bit. This kind of ‘Great Power’ is endlessly marvelous and profound.”

“What do you mean?”

“My ancestor had once said that the nine dragons guarding a pearl was the absolutely most profound and marvelous charge of heaven and earth!”

“What’s so marvelous and profound about it?” asked Ye Fan.

“Let alone mortals, even powerful cultivators are unable to bear this kind of ‘Great Power.’ My ancestor only said one sentence: other than Great Emperors from ancient times, no one is capable of moving such a ‘Great Power.’”

Ye Fan felt a huge headache, asking, “Your ancestor, that Heavenly Source Master, didn’t he leave behind a more detailed narrative?”

“No. But there is one thing that is certain. It was precisely because my ancestor had pried into the purple mountain that he

had decided to retreat and not dare asking for the Jade Lake fairies' help."

"This..." Ye Fan was completely shocked.

"The other ancestors of my Zhang family tried cultivating the Heavenly Source Book, but were never able to completely comprehend it. All they could do was speculate that this place concealed a huge secret."

Ye Fan was becoming more and more interested in the truth. "Could it be they didn't find the slightest traces or clues?"

"Many of those ancestors were unanimous that this all pointed back to the ancient Great Emperor. He had most likely left behind a couple terrifying things here..."

Did he use this place's Great Power to leave those things behind? Ye Fan continued asking, "The Ancient Desolation of cultivators should have been over a hundred thousand years ago. But this Great Emperor had to be from hundreds of thousands of years ago. What purpose did leaving behind such things have for him?"

Ye Fan couldn't understand why a Great Emperor that had long since returned to the dust would do such things.

"It's possible it was preparations for his descendants..." Fifth Grandpa Zhang shook his head and said, "Only by completely comprehending the Heavenly Source Book could one understand what that Great Emperor was doing."

Where were the living creatures that were related to such a distant existence from such ancient times? Ye Fan simply couldn't understand that Great Emperor's thinking.

"Just now I saw a huge ancient mine that pointed to the distant mountain range. Everything underground had been completely excavated, and it looked like a Source dragon vein. Wouldn't that mean there were Divine Sources there?" Ye Fan began to talk about what he had found in that abandoned ancient mine.

“Actually, that ancient mine should lead all the way through the mountain range and everything beneath the entire mountain range should have been completely excavated.”

“This…” Ye Fan was startled, asking, “Was it actually such a huge project?”

“The methods of ancient Great Emperors are something we cannot imagine. He naturally could do such a thing.”

“This was also done by that Great Emperor? It wasn’t excavated by later people?” asked Ye Fan.

Fifth Grandpa Zhang said, “My Zhang family had some ancestors who speculated that the nine dragon veins each had their own peerless Divine Sources, but they were all removed and collected within that dragon pearl.”

“Why would such a thing happen?” Ye Fan was extremely shocked.

“Ancestors who have cultivated the Heavenly Source Book speculate that it was in order to push this land’s Great Power. By collecting the nine dragon vein’s essence and collecting it within the dragon pearl, the nine dragons guarding a pearl might really spit out the dragon pearl.”

Everything was based on that pearl. Everything that ancient Great Emperor had done had to do with the purple mountain, while the nine mountain ranges were just supportive.

“I really want to know just what this Great Emperor from hundreds of thousands of years ago wanted to do!”

Since ancient times, the Eastern Wastelands had only produced a few Great Emperors in total. They could refine peak weapons and create the most profound ancient scriptures. Their abilities were a defiance of the heavens.

For a Great Emperor to put in so much effort on such a grand scale, just what was it all about?

Two months quickly passed. Ye Fan had learned much of the superficial knowledge from the Heavenly Source Book that hadn't been lost.

He prepared a long time and had finally learned enough. He even knew just where that ancestor of the Zhang family had entered the purple mountain from back then.

Now, he prepared to move and enter the purple mountain in order to find the Heavenly Source Book.

The purple mountain was filled with countless secrets. As for the Heavenly Source Book, it held endless magical power. As long as he could find it and cultivate it, he would be able to understand everything.

Chapter 189 Heavenly Source Master's Terrifying Later Years

"You really want to enter the purple mountain?" Fifth Grandpa Zhang had long since understood Ye Fan's intentions. But no matter what he said he couldn't change Ye Fan's mind, so he sighed and said, "Wait a moment."

He returned back to his stone residence and not long after lugged over a heavy wooden chest. It was yellow from being so old, and with a just a glance it could be seen that it came from a long ago era.

"What is this?" Ye Fan asked curiously.

"Before that ancestor from a thousand years ago entered the purple mountain, he left behind some meticulous preparations. This is what he left behind."

Fifth Grandpa Zhang opened the iron lock and opened the wooden chest. A decayed wooden smell immediately came out. Who knew just how many years had passed for even the interior of the wood to begin rotting.

"This is..." Ye Fan first noticed a set of stone clothes.

This was a set of stone clothing made by stringing small stones together. It was extremely plain and simple.

"What is this supposed to do?" This meticulous set of stone armor had clearly taken a great deal of effort to make.

Fifth Grandpa Zhang took out the stone clothing and stroked it. "This was personally made by that ancestor from a thousand years ago. He wore a set in and left behind a set."

Ye Fan placed it into his hand and didn't find anything out of the ordinary about it. The rock it was made of was the kind of special stone that wrapped around Sources.

This kind of stone could block divine sense probing and could not be seen through. Thus without actually cutting through the Source stone, it was difficult to deal whether there really was a treasure inside or not. Stone gambling was also based on this.

Ye Fan believed that as long as he wished, he could easily tear apart this kind of stone armor. Such armor had no use to him at all.

“Don’t look down on this set of stone armor. It’s not ordinary. It has a powerful spiritual nature.” Fifth Grandpa Zhang saw through his thinking.

“It has spirituality?” Ye Fan carefully probed it and still didn’t find anything special about it.”

“This isn’t ordinary stone skin.” Fifth Grandpa Zhang rubbed it fondly. “This is the stone skin found around Divine Sources. It’s a material only for a Heavenly Source Master’s discerning eyes.”

“This is the stone skin that was wrapped around Divine Sources?” Ye Fan held the stone armor closely and carefully examined it, but was still unable to see anything about it.

“As a cultivator, you are unable to see through just how precious this stone clothing is.” He unfolded it and said, “Every single person looking for Sources would want such a set. After mining for days, it’s always possible to meet some unlucky situations. Such a Divine Source clothing can ward off the evil and allow you to avoid those unfortunate things.”

Ye Fan nodded. He immediately thought of many things. Back when he was mining in the Flickering Light’s mining site, he had repeatedly run into dangerous situations, so he naturally knew about the dangers involved.

“Stone skin from Divine Sources have a special spirituality that can avoid such evil things…”

According to what Fifth Grandpa Zhang was saying, this kind of

stone skin coexisted with Divine Sources and had been infected by their spiritual nature. It had its own spirit that could seek luck and avoid calamity.

There was also a stone helmet within the wooden chest that could cover the face.

“You have to wear this stone clothing, as well as this stone helmet. It will conceal your whole body’s air. It might not be hard enough for you, but it can isolate you from the outside world, maybe allowing you to avoid the ominous lifeforms within the purple mountain,” Fifth Grandpa Zhang solemnly warned him.

Ye Fan started to feel nervous. “Weren’t the powerful lifeforms from that era all sealed within Divine Sources?”

“Who would dare say with confidence what is in the purple mountain? It’s better to be more prepared. Actually, I still wish that you wouldn’t take this risk.”

Ye Fan truly did start to have some second thoughts now. “I don’t want to enter into the depths of the purple mountain. As soon as I find the Heavenly Source Book I’ll come back. I don’t want to disturb any of those living lifeforms.”

“Also take this stone pendant.” Taking out a stone pendant from the wooden case, he said, “This was refined from my Zhang family’s ancestor. If you really end up attracting the focus of evil demons, it might be able to have some kind of effect.”

He then took out a stone dagger. The wooden chest had long since rotted, and the instant he took out the dagger, the chest completely broke into pieces.

This blade was only two feet long. On top of it were some carved stars, along with the sun and moon. There were also some other strange lines.

“Beneath the ground, you might end up seeing some strange things. Unless it absolutely cannot be avoided, don’t disturb

them.” Fifth Grandpa Zhang gravely said, “Whether its ghosts or whatnot, if whatever is inside doesn’t attack you, treat it as an illusion and use this blade to cut a path forward.”

Ye Fan was somewhat nervous now. Before Grandpa Zhang said all these things, he hadn’t taken it seriously. But now he really did feel a bit unprepared.

Finally, Fifth Grandpa Zhang handed him a starry plate. “Now that this star plate has been inherited all the way to my generation, it contains a huge amount of astral star divine energy. Take care to use it at a critical moment. If you end up inside a ghost mine, it can be used to help you find a way out.”

Ye Fan truly was a bit speechless and hesitant now. He muttered, “Gramps, are you trying to support me or scare me? The more things you explain, the more terrifying it sounds.”

The stone clothes, stone helmet, stone dagger, and stone star plate were all made from the stone skin around Divine Sources. Nothing special could be seen from them, but they all possessed a spiritual nature.

“Gramps, where did that first ancestor of your family go? Did he peacefully live out his years in this village?”

Ye Fan had once asked about that Heavenly Source Master’s past, but the old man had only vaguely explained it. All he said was that he had known too many secrets about Sources and that unfortunate things were bound to happen to him in his later years.

“His death is a mystery.” The old man shook his head.

“What happened?”

“In that ancient past, the northern region successively produced five Heavenly Source Masters. In their later years, they all underwent dangerous trials. My Zhang family’s ancestor was no exception.”

“What dangerous trials?” asked Ye Fan.

“In his later years, he saw many dirty things that others were unable to see. He said that was the final destiny of Heavenly Source Masters.”

“Dirty things?” Ye Fan asked in surprise.

“Yes. In the end, he disappeared and no one knows where he went. That night before he left, a whirlwind of red fur blew outside and howls from nameless terrifying lifeforms rang out the entire night.”

“Gramps, I’m not someone who gets scared. If you don’t want to help me, then don’t be like this…”

“I’m not trying to scare you. Everything I said is true. My Zhang family’s first ancestor truly did disappear like this. The Jade Lake Sacred Lady was informed and once went over the entire northern region looking for him, all to no avail. In the end, she personally raised a gravestone for him,” Fifth Grandpa Zhang sighed.

That was a person who had managed to turn each of the sacred lands’ faces green, a peerless figure of his generation in his own sense. The fact that he could just die without anyone understanding how or why caused complicated emotions to arise in Ye Fan’s heart.

“Were there no clues at all?”

“That night, my Zahng Family had a four year-old child who had once followed beside that ancestor’s side and was scared witless into dementia.” Fifth Grandpa Zhang shook his head and said,” Over half a month passed before his fit of dementia passed. He said…”

“What did that child say?” Seeing him pause, Ye Fan pursued his questioning.

“He said that that night, he saw the ancestor’s hand suddenly grow a bunch of red fur and there were a bunch of human-shaped lifeforms outside the window. He only turned his head for a

moment and the ancestor disappeared forever."

"Gramps, you can't scare me like that. You know that I must enter the purple mountain..."

"All of these are things that the ancestors have passed down orally. I've never told anyone else about them." Fifth Grandpa Zhang shook his head.

Ye Fan shivered. This blood=covered land was filled with far too many secrets. There were many frightening things that surpassed his imagination.

"How great is a Heavenly Source Master's strength?"

"Are you talking about battle strength?"

"Yes," Ye Fan nodded.

"My first ancestor fought to a standstill with the Jade Lake Sacred Lady in his youth," calmly stated Fifth Grandpa Zhang.

Ye Fan gasped. Such a person was truly amazing. He was a Heavenly Source Master and possessed such a great strength. No wonder the Jade Lake Sacred Lady had become a close friend of his in the end.

"After becoming a Heavenly Source Master he could find a dragon vein and lock onto a Divine Source. He couldn't remain weak even if he wanted to."

In the end, Ye Fan still decided to go forward with it.

"Brother Ye, when will you come back?" Wang Shu sent him off. He didn't know he was going to the purple mountain and only thought he was going on a long journey.

"Don't worry. I'll be back in a few days. Then I'll bring you guys stone gambling, turn those sacred lands' faces green, and win a Sacred Lady as my prize!"

"The whistling wind chills the Yishui River; a fallen hero cannot be revived..." Tomfool simplemindedly waved his hand.

“You... amongst all the things I taught you, why do you only remember this one line?” Ye Fan was very speechless.

“I’m afraid you won’t come back...” Tomfool scratched his head.

Ye Fan couldn’t be mad at him. He smiled and waved before quickly rushing into the distance, disappearing in just a moment.

According to what Fifth Grandpa Zhang said, the only way to enter the purple mountain was through the nine dragon veins. He had to travel underground along one of the mountain ranges until he reached the bottom of the purple mountain, where he would have to cut his way in.

Just directly arriving outside the purple mountain and trying to enter that way, he would place himself in extreme danger.

Ye Fan picked the eastern dragon vein to enter from because that was the one the Zhang family’s ancestor had chosen when he had entered.

He continuously muttered the ancient scripture he had obtained from the ancient bronze coffin. Over the past two months, he had been continuously carvings those words into his cauldron.

Although the words would never stay engraved and would always quickly disappear, he still never gave up on it.

It was forged from Origin Qi foundation and was his greatest support at the moment. Even if the void broke, he was still able to avoid death by hiding himself within that cauldron.

The towering mountain range was lofty and grand, appearing like a coiling dragon along the land.

The huge stone mountain range was completely bare. There were no plants or anything. It was just a reddish-brown color with the slightest tinge of purple, a shade similar to the huge purple

mountain.

According to Fifth Grandpa Zhang, this dragon vein had long since been excavated and the dragon path underground went all the way to the purple mountain.

Ye Fan didn't just directly break into the land. In case of an ominous result, he didn't wish to break in like that.

He instead went searching and finally noticed an ancient mine. The Zhang family's ancestor had gone through that place a thousand years ago.

Ye Fan put on the stone clothes and immediately felt tightly bundled up. His entire body's aura had been completely sealed and not even the slightest hint could enter the outside world.

Carrying the star plate on his back, putting on the stone helmet, and holding the stone blade, he silently floated down the ancient mine.

Ye Fan was calculating inside and was completely shocked as he descended over three thousand meters before reaching the bottom.

The pitch-black ancient mine had been excavated hundreds of thousands of years ago. It was filled with an ancient air and it was so quiet it was disturbing.

Ye Fan moved lightly, not using any divine energy but simply walking forward step by step as he carefully sensed everything around him.

Everything here had a link to an ancient Great Emperor, placing a heavy pressure on him. He had never acted this carefully.

In this manner, Ye Fan silently walked for several kilometers as the ancient mine became darker and darker

"What is that?!" Suddenly, his heart shook. The sound of beating wings came from ahead, and he could vaguely see a human-shaped lifeform flapping its wings there.

“I just entered, but I’ve already met some kind of existence from ancient times?!” This turn of events was far from good for Ye Fan.

Chapter 190 Great Emperor Arrives Late

This was a two meter-tall humanoid. Its wings spread out four meters as it flew towards Ye Fan from the depths of the ancient mine.

Its sharp claws were like knives, coldly flickering. A strange sound wave came from its throat that caused Ye Fan's ears to ring.

Ye Fan raised the stone blade and sent it slashing forward towards it, cutting across its path.

Its two sharp claws slammed into the stone blade, immediately causing a metallic ringing to fill the air and sparks to fly.

"Didn't grandpa Zhang say that these stone clothes could avoid evil? How come I ended up disturbing a nameless lifeform as soon as I entered?" Ye Fan was extremely puzzled, but he wasn't afraid. He felt that this creature shouldn't be that difficult to handle.

It flapped its wings as it soared into the air, once more collecting its strength and charging down. This time a snow-bright light ray was spit out of its mouth, slashing down like a sharp blade.

Ye Fan put away the stone blade. This lifeform clearly had some innate techniques, and using the stone blade to attack it would just cause it to snap apart.

He raised his hand, releasing five sword rays that were as dazzling as lightning, lightning up the pitch-black ancient mine.

The creature spit out another light ray that managed to break a single sword ray, while the other four all slashed into its body.

Blood splashed as it was pierced through. It began to flap its wings to flee back to the depths of the ancient mine.

Ye Fan didn't want it to flee, and with a light shout, an angry wave rushed out and shook it down to the ground.

He knew that this most likely was not a lifeform from the

primordial era. Otherwise there was no way it could be so weak. It was a far cry from those legendary existences.

Ye Fan advanced and opened its wings to reveal its true form and carefully examine it.

This two meter-tall lifeform was covered in gray bestial fur. Its wings were made of flesh, making it appear like a human-shaped bat.

“This is..”

Ye Fan thought of an ancient record. There was a creature that lived at the lowest level of the earth, called the Demon Bat. It was very rare, practically impossible to find.

According to legend, once one reached spirituality and became a sovereign, it would begin to have many descendants. After dozens or hundreds of generations, the blood essence gradually became thin and if those descendants were unable to attain spirituality, they would become Demon Bats.

“According to that ancient text, places where Demon Bats exist are extremely ominous and evil places...” Ye Fan shuddered.

Who knew whether it was their nature that dictated it, but these rarely seen subterranean creatures only made their home on the fringes of extremely dangerous places.

“This doesn’t bode well...,” muttered Ye Fan. He believed that the purple mountain very likely held the legacy of an ancient Great Emperor. But now it seemed that his chances weren’t that good.

Ye Fan didn’t tarry in the end. He continued forward, traveling ten more kilometers in before meeting big trouble. There were over a hundred Demon Bats here. He didn’t think twice; when they dared to attack him, he had to use the golden tome to slash through them all.

In the end, a five meter-tall Demon Bat whose wingspan was over ten meters long appeared. Only after it was smashed apart by his

fist did the ancient mine become calm once more.

Everything was completely silent as he continued forward another ten kilometers. The ancient mine was completely pitch-black and extremely isolated. He muttered, “Have I entered the range of the danger land?”

He continued another three or four kilometers not slowly and not quickly. He saw quite a few stone inscriptions along the wall, all left behind by ancient people.

The drawings were very plain. They had to do with the mining of Sources from back then. Ye Fan didn’t think they were boring and actually began to carefully study them.

At the beginning they spoke of very trivial things. But in the final drawings were quite a few corpses. Those were all people that had died here.

“What did those ancient people from hundreds of thousands of years ago want to leave behind?”

Ye Fan was getting more and more startled. This was a kind of story. In the end, those people excavated all kinds of strange things and people started to die in greater numbers.

Later, a humanoid lifeform with a horn on its forehead appeared. When it was excavated from the mine’s vein, almost everyone was completely annihilated.

This horned lifeform was six arms long and had a pair of wings. It seemed to despise all beneath the heavens. In the drawing, it roared to the heavens, causing heaven and earth to crack, the mine shaft to collapse and underground magma to surge out.

Could this be a lifeform from a Divine Source? Its roar could shake heaven and earth. Such a mighty existence truly caused people’s hearts to turn cold. No wonder so many people had died.

The later carvings were even more shocking. This horned lifeform actually kneeled onto the ground and kowtowed towards a huge Source.

“Such a powerful lifeform actually acted so subserviently and kowtowed towards it?!”

He impatiently scrolled to the next carvings, to see just what kind of existence from those peerless Divine Sources had such might.

The next image revealed that the Divine Source’s lifeform had to yet to appear and was still trapped in mist.

Although it hadn’t appeared in the world, it was surrounded by endless corpses. A land full of death stretched far out in every direction.

“Just what rushed out of that Source?” Ye Fan couldn’t help being shocked.

Before it even stepped back into the world, it was already able to perform such a massacre. According to the carvings, the amount of dead was uncountable.

In the next few drawings, that Divine Source still just lay there without a lifeform coming out of it. But the amount of corpses around it became ever greater, forming mountains. Many of those were cultivators.

Blood ran and condensed into rivers, winding out in to the distance. It was practically a scene of hell.

As for that horned, winged creature, it continued to devoutly kneel to the side of the Divine Source.

“How many people died from this bitter event? The carvings show that the land clearly was shattered and the mine collapsed. How could it still be existing now?”

Ye Fan had originally come for the Heavenly Source Book, but now he had become completely captivated by the ancient mine’s

profound carvings.

In the next few carvings, that peerless Divine Source was still extremely hazy and no life form could be seen. But as ever, the human corpses continued to increase.

As for that kneeling lifeform in front of the Divine Source, it never took action, instead simply kowtowing.

“The lifeform within that Divine Source was most likely a terrifying existence even back in the primordial era...”

Ye Fan couldn’t help being stunned. He continued reading. That lifeform still didn’t come out of the Divine Source, but the surroundings corpses of cultivators continued to increase as blood dyed the land red.

At the very end, an expert of the human race completely enveloped by light descended from the sky. Only then did things begin to change.

That person’s face could not be seen clearly. In fact, it could not even be seen whether it was a man or woman, as that person was completely enveloped by multicolored lights. But on top that person’s head was written “Emperor”.

“The ancient Great Emperor!” Ye Fan’s heart shook, and he quickly continued reading.

He was definitely deserving of his name as a Great Emperor, lord of everything below the heavens. With just a single wave of his hand, that horned creature that was devoutly kowtowing to the Divine Source’s lifeform was completely crushed deep into the land.

That kind of power was definitely indisputable. Those ancient people had actually drawn a bit of spirituality around the carving in order to display how supreme that Great Emperor had been.

The clouds evaporated; the stars and moon trembled; this was the might of a noble Great Emperor!

With just a raise of his hand he was able to suppress that ancient creature.

As for the next carving, it revealed the Great Emperor attacking the Divine Source. But unfortunately at this point the ancient mine's wall was shattered and the carvings were cut off, so the result could not be seen.

After skipping past the broken section, Ye Fan continued where the carvings once more began and felt as if he had returned back hundreds of thousands of years ago. It was like he could feel that Great Emperor's supreme aura.

That existence within the Divine Source was definitely extremely terrifying and powerful. It had caused the Great Emperor to take out his weapon, a large bell as tall as heaven and earth. It descended down, completely covering the Divine Source.

"Peak Dao weapon!"

The might from a Great Emperor's weapon was as terrifying as expected. This kind of might was something he had never seen before.

It was like there was a channel back to that era and the might of that ancient Great Emperor wanted to slash out of the wall!

Waves rippled throughout Ye Fan's heart. The ancient Great Emperor's supreme divine might was something he desired greatly.

In the next carving, the Divine Source split open and whatever lifeform was inside walked out. But all that appeared in the carvings was a small hand. The rest of the stone carving was once more broken and couldn't clearly be seen.

Ye Fan quickly advanced, but he found that even as he continued further the stone wall was still shattered and none of the carvings could be seen.

After all, hundreds of thousands of years had already passed. If it

weren't for the stones within the mining shaft being special, then there was no way these carvings would have survived to this time. For them to be damaged was normal.

Only after he walked hundreds of meters further did the carvings once more appear. Unfortunately that battle had long since ended. That Great Emperor's Peak Dao weapon, the bell, had suppressed the primordial era's lifeform in the Divine Source.

In the end, he still hadn't managed to see that terrifying creature's appearance.

"That slender jade-like hand looked like a woman. It was truly powerful..." The primordial era's races truly were impossible to measure. They actually could survive within Divine Sources all the way to this era.

However, he was even more amazed by that Great Emperor. To be able to suppress such a powerful entity, he truly was deserving of being a peerless champion who could look down on this endless land.

It was unfortunate he couldn't see that battle. The carvings from that broken segment of wall definitely had recorded a marvelous and intense battle.

Advancing another dozen meters, he finally reached the end of the carvings.

That Great Emperor from before the Ancient Desolation returned the land to its original state, then used the bell to suppress the Divine Source and flew off towards a large distant mountain.

"The purple mountain!" Ye Fan immediately recognized the mountain. It was precisely the 'bright pearls' guarded by the nine dragons.

After finishing seeing all of this, he didn't continue forward immediately. He stood there speechlessly for a long time as he contemplated all this.

These were carvings left behind by ancient people from hundreds of thousands of years ago. They recorded many things that had happened back then, including all the various things that had occurred while mining.

This mine vein was below a mountain range, a mountain range that was a so-called dragon vein.

There were nine dragon veins in this region. They were guarding a ”pearl”; that had to be the Divine Source. Did that signify there was a terrifying entity in every dragon vein? Could it be that every time a similar situation had occurred, the Great Emperor had suppressed them here?

Back in the Flickering Light Sacred Land’s mining area, when that pyramid had released its light and caused a green world of vitality to appear, Ye Fan had personally seen the formation of Sources.

Lifeforms were sealed within Sources and merged into them. Liquid Source would drip and drop, eventually covering parts of or entire organisms.

Here, powerful lifeforms from the primordial era had been sealed within Sources. Or had they simply chosen to slumber within Divine Sources within these dragon veins?

According to common sense, once Divine Sources took solid shape there wasn’t any lifeform capable of entering inside. As for these mining veins, they had already taken shape. Forcefully trying to enter would just cause the Divine Sources to shatter. So that shouldn’t be possible.

This was a primeval Source vein and wasn’t arranged by humanity. But Ye Fan felt that it wasn’t that simple.

If the powerful lifeforms from the primordial era had voluntarily allowed themselves to be sealed within Divine Sources, then that would open up a whole new realm of possibilities...

There were nine dragon veins here, which meant there were at least nine Divine Sources. If they had all sealed terrifying creatures, could it be they all were related to each other?

In that distant past, could it have been that those beings had all known each other and made the same choice?

Fifth Grandpa Zhang's ancestral patriarch, the Heavenly Source Master, had once said that the Great Power of this land could not be moved except by a Great Emperor. For those ancient creatures to choose this place and dare try using this Great Power...

Taking that a step further, if those powerful lifeforms from the primordial era had truly taken residence here, then what did that imply about the purple mountain?

If the nine dragon veins all had a terrifying lifeform, just what were they guarding?

If the Great Power of this land could only be used by Great Emperors, and the human race's Great Emperor had come after those primordial beings, then that meant the Great Power of this land had already had a master from another race.

Then according to that, the ancient Great Emperor had already come too late!

"Everything is related to that purple mountain..."

Ye Fan knew that the root of all these issues was within the purple mountain.